# REPORT

MARMARA URBAN FORUM



# REPORT

MARMARA URBAN FORUM

Re-Think Co-Act





# MARMARA MUNICIPALITIES UNION PUBLICATIONS

Publication No: 150

# MARUF21 Marmara Urban Forum Report

## General Coordinator:

M. Cemil Arslan

### **Editors:**

Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan Samet Keskin Nazlıcan Akcı

## **Translator:**

İrem Gül Özdel

# **Contributors:**

Burcuhan Şener
Emrehan Furkan Düzgiden
Görsev Argın
Hatice Çetinlerden
Yunus Demiryürek
Büşra İnce
Büşra Yılmaz
Halenur Dönmez
İrem Kurtuluş
Merve Ağca
Özge Sivrikaya
Selim Pulcu
Damla Özden

# Session Reporters:

Ali Egi Aybike Açıkel Ayça Doğaner Ayça Üngör Aydın Akpınar Aysun Keçeli Ayşe Engin Beliz Çakır Bengüsu Turan Beyza Takta Burcu Korkut Candan Bayrı Cansın Mercanoğlu Dağlar Yaraşır Deniz Özgül Dilara Bozkurt Duygu Kalkanlı Ebru Hanna Balık Efsun Toğrul Ekrem Kıygı Elif Hümeyra Şekerci Eylem Mercimek Fatma Belgin Gümrü Feyza Yılmaztürk Firdevs Büşra Kaluç Gamze Kazancı Altınok Gizem Ak

Hatice Kübra Baştuğ Hatice Zeynep Şen Hilal Uysal İlayda Hanım Kılıç Kahraman Eskidemir Kemal Gürcan Bal Kübra Kurt Maryam Ekhtiari Melek Ceren Yılmaz Merve Betül Kıygı Merve Güroğlu Ağdaş Mervenur Demirdağ Meryem Zişan Köker Mine Fırat Müberra Öz Nazlı Güzin Özdil Nazlı Songülen Oğuzhan Manioğlu Özge Çelik Yılmaz Özge İrem Altunay Rabia Gizem Şenoğlu Rumeysanur Doğan Sara Özge Küçük Seher Kaya Serpil Öztaş Sezen Türkoğlu Sonnur Baş Şebnem Çebi

# Layout Design & Illustrations:

Deniz Yıldırım

# Design & Infographics:

Erbil Algan

First Edition: June 2022 (1000 pieces)

**Printing:** Matsis Matbaa **Printing Certificate No:** 40421

ISBN: 978-625-8164-00-8

MMU Publications Certificate No: 15668

Marmara Municipalities Union Publications Sarıdemir Mah. Ragıp Gümüşpala Cad. No:10

Eminönü 34134 Fatih - Istanbul Phone: +90 (212) 402 19 00 Fax: +90 (212) 402 19 55 info@mbb.gov.tr www.marmara.gov.tr www.mbbkulturyayinlari.com

# All Publication Rights Reserved.

It cannot be reproduced in any way without the written permission of the publisher, except for short quotations for promotion by showing the source.





# CONTENTS

PREFACE		6
OPENNING	S SPEECHES	10
1.	INTRODUCTION: WHAT IS MARUF?	22
1.1.	WHY?	24
1.2.	HOW?	25
1.3.	WHO?	25
1.4.	WHEN?	25
1.5.	WHERE?	25
2.	RE-THINK, CO-ACT	26
2.1.	FROM MARUF19 TO MARUF21	28
2.2.	THEMATIC TITLE	28
2.3.	AXES AND THEMES	29
2.4.	MARUF ON THE GO	38
2.5.	ORGANIZATION TEAMS	38
2.6.	PARTNERS	43
2.7.	ONLINE FORUM EXPERIENCE	46
3.	TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS	54
3.1.	SESSIONS	57

3.2.	DISCUSSIONS 313	3
3.3.	DIALOGUE MARMARA	3
3.4.	AWARDS	.3
3.5.	TRAININGS	5
3.6.	SIDE EVENTS	7
3.7.	YOUNDTABLE389	9
3.8.	CLOSING SESSION395	5
4.	EVALUATION402	2
4.1.	STATISTICAL INFORMATION404	4
4.2.	CITIES DEVELOPING SOLUTIONS407	7
4.3.	DEMOCRATIC FORUM407	7
4.4.	AUTHENTIC FORUM408	8
4.5.	INTERNATIONAL FORUM410	0
4.6.	ANALYSIS: THE FORUM BRINGING THE GLOBAL	
	AND THE LOCAL TOGETHER 41	1
4.7.	POINTS TO BE IMPROVED414	4
CLOSING	SPEECH	6
AFTERWO	ORD	
(OR THE E	BEGINNING FOR RE-THINKING AND CO-ACTING) 421	1

# PREFACE

# Esteemed Friends of MARUF,

Two years after the first Marmara Urban Forum (MARUF) held in Istanbul on 1-3 October 2019, MARUF21 was held online on 1-3 October 2021, again in Istanbul and this is the final report of the entire process.

In 2021, the MARUF Team prepared a full program that lasted for three days with events extending months before and after the main meetings. In addition to the three days (1-3 October 2021) in which the main meetings were held, MARUF continued for a long time starting in September with a wide range of activities such as various workshops, awards, technical trips, field research, and training programs.

Undoubtedly, we do not have the opportunity to cover all of the MARUF activities in this report. What we are trying to do is to draw attention to the prominent issues with some basic emphasis and draw a general picture. In addition, one of our goals is to focus on points we can improve on with a self-critical method.

As this year we couldn't meet face-to-face due to the COVID-19 pandemic and moved to online platforms, we tried to develop different and creative methods for MARUF. Apart from the sessions, we prepared activities such as trainings, workshops, networking meetings, Good Practice Showcase, PhD Showcase, online exhibitions, Urban Talks, serious game activities, Dialogue Marmara meetings, side events, and awards, all of which made important contributions to the inclusive and creative aspect of MARUF.

The thematic title of this year's MARUF, whose enduring motto is "Cities Developing Solutions", has been determined as "Re-think, Co-act" after extensive discussions. In addition, six main axes, namely, Healthy, Creative, Innovative, Re-

silient, Inclusive, and Sustainable were determined to form the basis for all urban discussions.

The call for re-thinking and co-acting is a call to everyone. A hopeful call that assures a better life is possible and necessary for everyone.

Of course, we don't need to forget what we know, they will continue to guide us. Life is a process and an accumulation. However, our previous wisdom, and thinking and production-consumption habits are far from producing a response to the new situation. We need bolder, more comprehensive, more collaborative efforts.

As you would appreciate, large organizations such as this can only be achieved with great efforts, serious decisions, and support. We are thankful to our President of Marmara Municipalities Union Assoc. Prof. Tahir Büyükakın, to our Executive Board Members Alinur Aktaş, Yücel Yılmaz, Ekrem Yüce, Recep Gürkan, Lokman Çağırıcı, Dr. Hasan Akgün, Mustafa Özacar, and MMU General Assembly members who have encouraged and greatly supported us in organizing MARUF from day one.

We cannot thank enough our Advisory Board and Steering Committee Members, stakeholders, and supporters who were at least as excited to contribute to the development of MARUF as the MARUF Team, and to all friends of MARUF who constantly keep the dose of our excitement high.

MARUF is the joint effort of a team that believes in the joy of working together from coming up with ideas to implementation, from organization to design, and the importance of producing for humanity. I do not think I can ever express my gratitude to our MARUF Team, especially to our Coordinators and Creative Team, and to my dear friends. I wish the best for all of them.

While you are turning the pages of MARUF21 Report, we are starting to prepare the next MARUF.

Respectfully...

Dr. M. Cemil Arslan

MMU Secretary General

MARUF General Coordinator





# Assoc. Prof. Tahir Büyükakın

President of Marmara Municipalities Union

Mayor of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality

OPENING SPEECH

1 October 2021, Friday

I would like to say good morning to all our participants from abroad and Turkey, I wish you a successful meeting, and I salute you all with respect and love.

We're going through interesting times, as we've all been experiencing. The COVID-19 pandemic, which affects every moment of our lives, continues to have a deep impact. Although this process affects everyone in various parts of the world, it is obvious that it affects people in crowded urban life more intensely. There is no doubt that COVID-19 is not just a matter of human health. At the same time, it caused deep problems in the economic and social fields. In other words, it includes many socio-economic and socio-psychological effects. Dozens of new issues have come to our agenda such as the continuation of the economic production process, the life anxiety of those who lose their jobs, the exposure of vulnerable groups to more risky conditions, the special situation of informal immigrants and employees, the sustainability of the increasing social expenditures of the central government and local governments, the effect of increasing private vehicle use on urban traffic and air quality, the new forms of relationship brought by remote work, the new relationship established by the people stuck in the house with the space, the increasing importance of public spaces and the search for socialization of people exposed to loneliness, and, most importantly, access to healthy and sufficient food and the service sector.

On the other hand, global warming and climate change, income distribution inequality, global conflict, and crisis situations continue to create consequences with graver effects. It has become even more important to protect nature and provide a sustainable urban environment with high quality of life. Vulnerable and migrant groups point out that both the role of the state and local governments in social services should be redefined and the issue of living togeth-

er should be considered. We need to think boldly, make decisions, implement and act together more than ever before. For this reason, we are organizing this year's MARUF with the title of "Re-Think, Co-Act". In addition, we wanted to discuss all issues on six main axes in order to create healthy, inclusive, resilient, innovative, creative, and sustainable cities. In the present situation, this is actually an invitation to re-think and co-act. This invitation is not limited to local and national scales. It is also a global call aimed at improving the quality of life, well-being, and happiness of every member of the great humanity family. MARUF is a platform that invites everyone to think about the global and the local together in parallel with the United Nations Sustainable Development Goals. Cities are one of the main actors in order to ensure that these global goals are achieved and no one is left behind. This is only possible by building sustainable cities and communities, as stated in the 11th goal. We have to create cities that are resistant to natural or man-made disasters and find a way to manage the risks in advance. In addition to disasters such as earthquakes, floods, and fires, we now face difficulties such as pandemics, droughts, and cyber-attacks. It is only possible to cope with these without paying too great a price with fast and flexible new governing structures, that is, proactive approaches that can develop reflexes suitable for reacting to new situations and make it possible to prepare in advance. We have to make the city a safe and peaceful place for everyone. One way is to establish health and safety standards, and the other is to increase the participation of everyone concerned in decision-making processes. The COVID-19 process has shown how vital an adequate and qualified public space is for both physical and mental health. Despite all efforts, it is unfortunately not easy to say that there are sufficient and qualified public spaces in our cities, which are modeled according to the needs of the industrial age.

In the closing speech of MARUF in 2019, I mentioned the importance of co-acting with different sectors, emphasizing interdisciplinary studies, and I said that maybe we needed to focus more on philosophy, produce more theories, and think more. Now, after the COVID-19 pandemic, I believe in this more strongly and make this call much more resolutely. We need to re-think and co-act more than ever. Now we need to think more boldly, explore more permanent solution possibilities, think again and again, and work together.

Marmara Municipalities Union has recently demonstrated significant successes in taking the initiative to mobilize the common mind in cooperation with other stakeholders by bringing together municipalities and different institutions of different sizes on the Marmara Region Spatial Development Strategic Framework, the Marmara Region Migration Report, and the Marmara Sea Action Plan. Because we know that the studies to be carried out without considering the relations between cities and without examining the interaction and resource sharing will be incomplete. Thus, the introduction of approaches based on regional levels between national and urban levels will open the door to more efficient and sustainable solutions from transportation to tourism, and water resources to protection of the environment. This effort of the Marmara Municipalities Union is a new and proactive effort that will give a different perspective to the government not only on the scale of Turkey but also on the international scale. We see a good example of this also in the Action Document on the Protection of the Sea of Marmara. MARUF is the international meeting platform for those who produce for a better urban life, who make efforts for making people happy in sustainable cities, who worry about the lives of others as much as their own, and who think that a better life is possible and necessary by making efforts together.

I would like to thank individually the MARUF Team for organizing this magnificent event and all those who supported, contributed, and followed MARUF. I hope you have a rewarding and enjoyable time and I hope to meet face-to-face as soon as possible. I hope to meet you all as soon as possible in a world where there is no COVID-19, where we are thinking and acting together, and I wish you all health and happiness, and I offer you my respect and love.



# Murat Kurum

Minister of Environment, Urbanisation and Climate Change of the Republic of Türkive

VIDEO MESSAGE SPEECH 1 October 2021, Friday

Esteemed UN-Habitat Director, President of Marmara Municipalities Union, ladies, and gentlemen... I greet you with love, respect, and affection.

Today, I am very pleased to participate in the Marmara Urban Forum organized by Marmara Municipalities Union and to be here with you. I hope that this special meeting organized for the second time with the theme of "Cities Developing Solutions: Re-Think, Co-Act" will bring benefits to our country, nation, and cities.

Dear friends, today our world and our country are going through days where re-thinking and co-acting are more critical than ever. When we look at the situation of Turkey in the last three months, we see floods and landslides in our north and fires of unprecedented sizes in our south. Is this going to stop? UN reports say that it will not stop and, instead, it will become widespread and intense. Together with all countries, we have to strengthen our common struggle and increase cooperation to the highest level.

As you know, the Paris Climate Agreement was a very critical agreement for this purpose. As a country, we were not a party to the Paris Agreement due to injustices related to past obligations. However, in recent years, we have also had favorable developments thanks to the effective and efficient negotiations and diplomatic attacks under the leadership of our President Recep Tayyip Erdoğan. At the point where humanity and our national interests overlap, we have decided to become a party to the Paris Agreement. We were decisively implementing the issues and actions we stated in our national contribution statement. Now we have taken our perspective one step further and announced our 2053 net-zero emission target to the world. May the salvation of humanity and our future generations, this great step we have taken for the future of our common home and world and our goal be good for our country and nation.

Dear friends, our world order is evolving into a different dimension in every field. We anticipate that the coming period will be a period that will radically affect vital paradigms such as economy, production, consumption, sustainability, planning, and urbanism. In the context of urbanism, we see the end of the classical city planning period, which has risen with the emergence of modernity, the birth of the nation-state, and the transformation of the social and economic structure.

Why would we think this? Because when we looked at this old concept of planning, it was believed that the future was predictable. However, in a new normal period after COVID-19, local needs and dynamics from the public should have a say in the urban plan and projects should be open and flexible for future changes.

As the Ministry, we are indeed taking a historic step for the future of our cities at this point. We are completing our Turkey Spatial Strategy Plan. It will be an exemplary project that will prevent investments that are not selected correctly, wrong land use, infrastructure deficiencies, aesthetic and silhouette-distorting structures, and wrong practices that disrupt the identity and quality of the city and eliminate deficiencies. Moreover, we are happy and proud to apply the philosophy of planning that will react quickly with its flexibility and power in all kinds of disasters and extraordinary situations that our country and cities will experience in this study.

In addition to this change in our understanding of planning, there is something else that the global COVID-19 pandemic, which confined all sociology, politics, human relations, and life: Changes in the paradigm of urbanism, and changes in expectations from the city. We can easily express that we realize a process in which the city's functions are renewed from the beginning.

Dear friends, in our opinion, one of the slogans of the new era should be "resilient and flexible city". Because our cities are becoming more vulnerable for many reasons, especially due to unhealthy building stock. It is a necessity for us to determine policies according to changing conditions and rising social demands and to take steps accordingly. As our President stated, at present Turkey is not the old Turkey anymore, our cities should change completely. We should develop with a new understanding, maybe demolish some of it and rebuild it,

and reevaluate the areas of growth. With this goal, the best answer will be the smart city applications that emerge with urban population and environmental problems, changing planning and implementation approaches and developing technology.

As the Ministry, we announced Turkey's first, the world's fourth National Smart Cities Strategy and Action Plan in 2019 and started a new era for our cities. In this context, we are building the cities of the future as the world's first smart city project established from scratch of the new residential area that will serve Esenler and our regional municipalities. With the specialization centers we will establish here, we will teach new urbanism trends to cities and we will bring a city model that teaches them to our nation. We will build a new urbanism bridge from the past to the present with all these projects and works. Our aim is to establish innovative cities which adhere to the ancient neighborhood culture and urban morality, where there are no social, economic, and spatial inequalities, where solidarity and brotherhood are experienced in the best way, whose services are made accessible to everyone, where culture and art are experienced at the freest level, and which produces solutions for people. And we will build these cities together, hand in hand. I want to end my words with a thank you. I would like to thank our Marmara Municipalities Union, our President, all our municipalities, governors, non-governmental organizations, and volunteers for their contributions to the work carried out to clear our Marmara Sea from mucilage. Once again, I wish our meeting to be rewarding and I salute you with love and respect.



# Maimunah Mohd Sharif

Executive Director of UN-Habitat

VIDEO MESSAGE SPEECH 1 October 2021, Friday

Excellencies, honorable ministers, honorable friends and colleagues, ladies and gentlemen; my warm greetings to all of you, from the UN-Habitat in Nairobi Kenya.

I am delighted and honored to address you for the second time at the Marmara Urban Forum. Let me begin by congratulating Marmara Municipalities Union on their continued commitment to organize this landmark event. This year's theme "Re-Think, Co-Act" is particularly relevant in the era of an ongoing global pandemic. We need to rethink and act together to deliver our commitment to the SDGs.

At the same time, we must also strengthen our coping mechanisms, build solidarity amongst individuals, among cities and across the global community, build a more inclusive, resilient and sustainable future for all. I would also like to welcome you to celebrate the Urban October, a month of events, designed to raise awareness on the opportunities of sustainable urbanization. On the coming Monday we will celebrate World Habitat Day with a focus on accelerating urban action for a carbon free world. On the 31'st of October we will celebrate World Cities Day with the theme of adapting cities for climate resilience. This landmark events also call for re-thinking and co-acting on our climate actions and I encourage all of you to get involved.

Turkey is a long-standing partner of UN-Habitat. At Habitat II in İstanbul in 1996, the United Nations called for sustainable urbanization and adopted the Habitat agenda. Over the past 25 years we have been trying to build on that legacy. I was in Turkey this year in June and had to pleasure of meeting the First Lady, The Minister of Environment, Urbanisation and Climate Change and several other key intellectuals and discussing how we could take our partnership to the next level. I am grateful for the commitments to support the work of UN-Hab-

itat in Turkey and globally. I am also happy to announce that we have agreed to engage more actively to support Turkey's aspiration to achieve the SDGs and implement the New Urban Agenda. We signed a memorandum of understanding with the Ministry of Youth and Sports as well as with the Unions of Municipalities of Turkey to promote sustainable urbanization and support Turkey's municipalities in advancing Agenda 2030 and the New Urban Agenda. This will represent a continuation of UN-Habitat's ongoing work under the Global Future Cities Programme in Istanbul, Bursa, and Ankara, founded by UK Foreign, Commonwealth and Department Office where we have supported the development of transformative projects related to sustainable urban planning and mobility. As the official partner of this forum, several of UN-Habitat colleagues will speak at various events and I look for forward to learning about the discussion. I hope you will bring this conversation to the various Urban October events and help us as a global community to re-think and co-act for a better urban future for all. Thank you.

# rethink

# **About the Report**

Within the scope of the Marmara Urban Forum (MARUF) held online on October 1-3, 2021, it was discussed how cities can be made more sustainable, inclusive, resilient, creative, innovative, and healthy under the title of "Re-Think, Co-Act". This report provides a framework for the results of the second forum, briefly referred to as "MARUF21". The report starts with the section, where MARUF is introduced according to 5W1H. The second section, titled "Re-Think, Co-Act", which also refers to the thematic title of MARUF21, reveals the axes and themes that the forum focuses on, the setup of the forum, the notes from the planning process, and the teams and partners. In the third section, there is a summary of the topics and speeches made during activities and a compilation of the proposed solutions conveyed in each session. In this part, the opening session and other sessions, keynote speeches, discussion sessions, dialogue marmara sessions, awards, training sessions, youndtable sessions and closing session take place respectively. The content is presented to the reader's attention by sorting them in a contextual flow. In the fourth part, namely "Evaluation", statistics on MARUF21 are presented. The achievements and evaluations in the context of international networking and Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) are underlined in terms of content and participation. Under the heading "Points to be Improved", an internal review including the feedback of the participants and the organization teams of MARUF21 and the issues that should not be omitted in MARUF23 are mentioned as a requirement in accordance with the main principles of MARUF, such as being participation-oriented, transparent, and inclusive. And lastly, prepeared by the related partners of the forum, the reports of two special events carried out within the scope of MARUF21, Mapping the Marmara Region: A Preliminary Biopsy and Play Marmara "Sea" reports are provided as annexes to the online version of this report.

MARUF21 Report was created with the valuable contributions of the session reporters, who endeavoured to follow the entire activities throughout MARUF21, and the diligent work of the coordinators and the creative team of MARUF21. This, is the report of "cities developing solutions".

**Editors** 



# INTRODUCTION: **WHAT IS MARUF?**



Marmara Urban Forum (MARUF) is Turkey's first and only international urban forum organized for the first time in 2019. It is held internationally every two years. In parallel with the vision of the Marmara Municipalities Union (MMU) to be a leading institution producing benefits on a global scale in order to create effective local governments and sustainable cities with high quality of life, the forum has been established in order to position Turkey as a new center in the ongoing urbanization discussions in different centers of the world. MARUF is organized under the motto "Cities Developing Solutions".



# 11. WHY?

MARUF is designed to meet the need for a pioneering, democratic, and creative discussion platform that will strengthen relations between cities and regions, both on the scale of Turkey and internationally.

Organized in line with the need to share knowledge, experience, and opportunities in urban developments, services, and urban government and to create solutions to urban issues, the objectives of MARUF are as follows:

- To examine the economic, political, social, and ecological changes and problems created by the urbanization process in the lives of individuals and societies and in the city in solidarity and cooperation at local, regional, national, and international levels, along with solutions,
- Strengthening the role of local governments and cities in crises and humanitarian mobility situations happening for various reasons,
- To develop awareness of safe, inclusive, resilient, and sustainable urbanization.
- To contribute to the formation of a more livable and egalitarian world of cities,
- To ensure the flow of information between cities and city-regions and to support the relationship networks between cities.

26 WHAT IS MARUF?

# 1.2. **HOW?**

MARUF brings together all the stakeholders of cities from various countries and cities, from different specialties, such as mayors, policy makers, academics, artists, non-governmental organizations, international organizations, private sector, professional chambers, and central government representatives, in various events held before, during or after the forum.

# 1.3. WHO?

MARUF is organized by the Marmara Municipalities Union. It is shaped by the effective work of the MARUF Steering Board, which is refreshed during each forum period and the MARUF Team working under MMU and the support of the MMU Executive Board and the Advisory Board.

# 1.4. WHEN?

MARUF is held every two years during the first week of October. In 2019 and 2021, it was held on 1-3 October for 3 days.

# **1.5. WHERE?**

MARUF is organized in Istanbul, which is a center on a national scale and a megacity on an international scale. In 2019, it was organized face-to-face at the Istanbul Congress Center (ICC), and in 2021, due to the conditions caused by the COVID-19 pandemic, it was held online with a broadcast control process, again in Istanbul.

The official website for detailed and visual information about MARUF: www.marmaraurbanforum.org

#MARUF21 27

# **RE-THINK** CO-ACT



# 2.1. FROM MARUF19 TO MARUF21

With the positive effect of MARUF held for the first time in Istanbul Congress Center on 1-3 October 2019, MARUF21 preparations were initiated with effective stakeholders. As a result of the COVID-19 pandemic on a global scale, the climate crisis, and the natural and economic disasters encountered on a regional and local scale, the format and content of the forum have changed in the process from MARUF19 to MARUF21.

First of all, the format of the forum was changed and it was decided to organize MARUF21 online. As an advantage of the online forum, both the number and variety of events and the number of parallel sessions have increased. The issues that could not be mentioned in MARUF19 were able to be included, and the issues that have already been mentioned could be discussed in more detail. Although an in-person forum experience could not be experienced due to the conditions, the contribution and participation rates to the forum were increased as a natural result of rich content. In addition, due to the success of MARUF19, precious partners such as UN-Habitat, the Ministry of Environment, Urbanisation, and Climate Change, IPC, WWF, Energy Cities, Ohio State University, ARUP, Superpool, TUBITAK MAM, Gehl and ISOCARP were involved in and actively contributed to MARUF21.

# 2.2. THEMATIC TITLE

It is evident that there is a necessity to re-think many issues from the climate crisis to pandemics, from social crises to economic crises with a perspective that will extend from the past to the present and the future. All stakeholders that produce urban services, especially local governments, need to learn from each other while taking action and supporting each other when necessary, adapt to solutions that are currently good practice examples, or reproduce together with all stakeholders of the city. Therefore, MARUF21, which continues with the main motto "Cities Developing Solutions", is designed under the thematic title "Re-think, Co-Act".

30

# 2.3. AXES AND THEMES

MARUF21 is constructed around six fundamental axes. These axes were determined as resilient, inclusive, sustainable, creative, innovative, and healthy. In the process of determining the axes, a conceptual study was carried out answering the question of "how?" to discuss issues and produce solutions, and taking into account current dynamics. As a result of the study, forum content was prepared with the emphasis on re-thinking and co-acting for a resilient, inclusive, sustainable, creative, innovative, and healthy city.

# Axis #1: Resilient

The effects of often interrelated global problems such as natural disasters, climate crises, wars, biodiversity loss, pandemics, economic crises, forced migrations, cyber-attacks, water crises, food crises, when combined with the results of current urbanization practices, have become even more profound. All these global problems we face in the 21st century make it necessary to focus on the "resilient city" approach, which means maintaining resilience against risks, adapting to changes and developing flexibility against unpredictable situations. The effects of radical changes faced by cities manifest themselves in different ways at spatial, social, and institutional levels. Urban resilience includes learning the risks and hazards and having strong governance networks to enable urban systems to be planned against the possible risks of the future. Resilient cities interact strongly with every component of urban and social life, such as production and consumption networks, population and demography, urban ecosystem, institutional organizations and urban design. Resilience means ensuring all groups of society -particularly vulnerable groups- adapt to new conditions while producing solutions to constantly evolving problems. The "resilient city" axis will discuss the

#MARUF21 31

struggle of cities for survival from different perspectives in relation to the other axes of MARUF21.

# Axis #2: Inclusive

Cities are dynamic structures where distinct individuals and communities live together. The concept of "inclusive city", which takes its origins from the diversity of the city, includes policies and practices that prioritize the quality of life and welfare of all city residents, as well as ensuring the right to benefit from resources equitably. Global crises and human mobility, which have reached critical stages today; bring serious consequences such as unemployment, limited access to basic health services and urban facilities. At this point, it is vital to implement effective inclusive policies and strategies. An effective solidarity process should primarily aim at making urban services accessible for all social groups, reducing poverty, and increasing livelihood opportunities. MARUF21 determines the "inclusive city" as one of its main axes to find solutions to social inequality and social exclusion, which are among the most important issues facing cities. It aims to create the common ground for discussion we need to eliminate social, economic, and spatial inequalities between different social groups. The main aim of the studies to be carried out on this axis is to produce strategies for social inclusion policies and to achieve harmony in diversity.

# Axis #3: Sustainable

The term sustainability, which is directly related to basic concepts such as livability, inclusiveness, and resilience, deals with the protection of ecology, the provision of social justice and economic development together. A sustainable world is dependent on our local actions; however, individual efforts of cities alone are insufficient to ensure global sustainability. Sustainability actions of cities should not be limited to the local level and be provided on a global scale in coordination with other cities, only then we can talk about true sustainability. Current urbanization policies and growth models have confronted today's cities and societies with great environmental, economic, and social challenges. Cities appear as the main subject of sustainability since they are the main consumers of ecological resources and the main agents of environmental destruc-

32

tion. Reducing the pressure on natural resources by transforming the current production and consumption policies and practices in cities is critical to ensuring urban sustainability. On the other hand, sustainable urban development is closely related to economic and social fields as well as the ecological field. Therefore, strengthening the local economy and employment and eliminating inequalities between different communities is of great importance in ensuring sustainable development. The "sustainable city" axis, which deals with the environmental, economic, and social sustainability of cities, is one of the main axes of MARUF21. The sessions in line with this axis provided the basis for comprehensive and interdisciplinary discussions on the integration of goals that fostered sustainable urban development into current urban and social processes.

# Axis #4: Creative

Creative thinking and production reveal social and individual potentials, evaluate productive efforts, and enable development. The production, which takes place as a result of free-thinking, imagination, and inspiring interactions in cities where cultural diversity is intense, offers alternatives to both social solidarity practices and solutions to urban problems. In this context, the "creative city" approach covers the processes of cities transforming their values into original production by co-acting with creative industries. This approach, which focuses on the working styles of creative industries in the city, cooperation between different actors of the city, and strong local networks, has played an important role in the restructuring processes of cities in recent years. Taking lessons from the problems created by the globalization process, revealing and protecting the creative potentials of the city, and

#MARUF21 33

supporting the existing creative industries in the city are among the key issues that need to be discussed while producing policies for the cities of the future. At the same time, cities need a roadmap and support regarding the actors they can cooperate with and the environmental, social, and economic contexts in which they will work, in order to unleash their creative potential. In these times when we realize the healing power of arts and culture and the unifying power of creative production more intensely, MARUF21 aims to provide a fertile ground for discussion to analyze "cities developing solutions" on the axis of "creative city".

# Axis #5: Innovative

In an urban setting, innovation involves processes that transform ideas and alternative solutions into practice. The concept of "innovative city", which is closely related to many areas of urban life and includes the smart city approach, expresses a multi-stakeholder and multi-layered process.

According to UN-Habitat's definition, a smart city can guide a better decision-making process on well-being, sustainability, resilience, emergency management, effective and equitable services. Urban population and environmental problems have led to the emergence of the "smart city", which is an urbanization concept in line with new planning and implementation approaches and technological change. The "smart city" concept adopts the use of information and communication technologies as an innovative approach to improve the quality of urban life and aims to implement sustainable projects and methods in cities. Innovative city approaches are at a critical and indispensable point in our new relationship with the city, considering

the dynamism of life and increasing global uncertainties and crises. In-

34

novative systems such as GSM technology, cloud technologies, e-commerce systems, electronic payment systems, and electronic health services, which make the increasing and widespread practice of remote working and access to urban services possible, have started a new era in the integration of technology into urban processes. The transformations that cities will undergo with the digital revolution and the potential of innovative applications to solve urban problems were discussed with the "innovative city" axis and solutions were sought in light of good practices around the world.

# Axis #6: Healthy

The COVID-19 pandemic has once again revealed the strong impact of urban space on public health. This relationship is also crucial for understanding and eliminating the inequalities that we face during the pandemic. The health and quality of life of urban residents are directly related

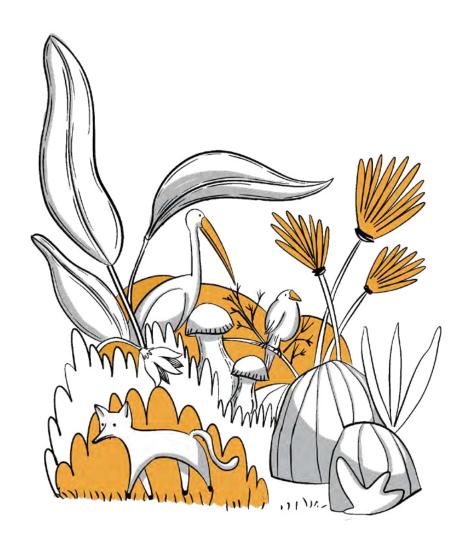
to the healthy private/public spaces they have access to, transportation and activity options, and even their access to basic life needs such as healthy food, safe water, and clean air. It is obvious that the groups most affected by the problems regarding the accessibility

and quality of all these opportunities that a healthy city should offer are vulnerable groups such as the elderly, children, immigrants, people with disabilities, etc. Informing residents -particularly vulnerable groups- of customized urban services designed for the whole community; ensuring access to reliable information, services, and opportunities; developing effective policies at the urban and regional scale to minimize the negative consequences of the outbreak measures are crucial.



#MARUF21 35

All these bring together the need to rethink the concept of "healthy city", which is decisive on the physical and mental health of the society, and to initiate a learning process in line with this axis. Based on MARUF21's emphasis on "re-thinking" and "co-acting", one of the main axes was the "healthy city", which considers nature and people as an inseparable whole and sets the idea of creating a healthy and livable environment for city residents as its main action.



36

The number of topics discussed according to these axes is 111, and these topics are defined in relation to the hashtag logic for each event held during the forum. Among these 111 tags, #Cooperation, as well as #Innovation, #Creativity, and #Sustainability, which directly refer to the axes, were repeated in 15 or more sessions, while #Governance, #LocalGovernment, #COVID19, #PolicyMaking, #ClimateChange, #PublicSpace, #Data, along with #Health, #Resilience and #Inclusiveness, which also represent the remaining three axes, were among the themes that were discussed in 10-15 sessions, respectively. Next, #Youth, #Communication, #LocalDevelopment, #MarmaraRegion, #Participation, #UrbanDesign, #Culture, #Migration, #PublicHealth, #Urban-Technologies, #Architecture, #UrbanNetworks, #Democracy, #Labor, #PublicLife, #Transportation, and #CityPlanning were the themes of 5-10 sessions.



# Agriculture # AirQuality # Architecture # Art # Awar Children # CircularEconomy # CityDiplomacy # Cohabitation # Communication # Community # Coop Culture # Cycling # Data # Democracy # Digitalizatio Employment # Energy # Entrpreneurship # Environment Health # History # Home # Housing # Inclusive KnowledgeTransfer # Labor # LifeQuality # LocalDevelo # MarmaraSea # Mayors # Migration # Mitigation # OccupationalSafety # OpenData # Participation # Ped Privacy # PublicHealth # PublicLife # PublicSpace # R Resilience # RightToCity # RightToEnvironment # R Security # SeriousGaming # SmartCity # SocialCoh # Sustainablity # Transportation # Universities # Urbo UrbanEconomy # UrbanForums # UrbanHeritage # Ur UrbanPlanning # UrbanStatistics # UrbanTechnologies #

```
d # Biodiversity # BuildingSite # CapacityDevelopment
CityNetworks # ClimateChange # ClimateCrisis #
eration # COVID19 # Creativity # CulturalHeritage #
n # Disaster # Ecology # Ecosystem # OlderPeople #
# Epidemic # Equality # Food # Funding # Governance
ness # Inequalities # Infrastracture # Innovation #
pment # LocalGovernment # Mapping # MarmaraRegion
Mobility # Nature # Neighbourhood # Networking #
estrian # Peripheries # PlaceMaking # PolicyMaking #
lealEstate # Refugees # RegionalPlanning # Reporting
iskManagement # RuralDevelopment # Safety # SDGs
esion # SocialImpact # SpatialDevelopment # StartUp
anConservation # UrbanDesign # UrbanDevelopment #
banIdentity # UrbanLeadership # UrbanMorphology #
WasteManagement # Water #WildLife # Women # Youth
```

# 2.4. MARUF ON THE GO

Seeking radical solutions to today's urban problems, MARUF21 has hosted sessions and events in the "MARUF on the Go" program as well as the three-day forum. These events, which included a series of dynamic learning and interaction processes that last two months, not only spread MARUF21 across time and space but also produced significant outcomes for the discussion platform that the forum provides. The "MARUF on the Go" events carried out in various forms such as workshops, training programs, webcasts, and podcasts are as follows:

# Workshops:

Mapping the Marmara Region: A Preliminary Biopsy, August 16-September 10, 2021 (Appx. 1)

Youth of Marmara, between 1-30 September 2021 (see 336)

Accessibility in Disaster and Emergency Management, on September 25, 2021

20th Century Heritage @Risk, September 9-16, 2021 (see 200)

# **Training:**

Local Administrations and Migration Certificate Program, September 6-10, 2021

# Ideathon:

Marmarathon: City for the Wild, September 28-29, 2021 (see 348)

### Webcast:

The RESLOG Legacy: Local Governance in Migrant Receiving Cities

# **Serious Game:**

Play Marmara "Sea", September 20-October 21, 2021 (see Appx. 2)

# 2.5. ORGANIZATION TEAMS

MARUF is organized by the Marmara Municipalities Union (MMU). The MMU Executive Board and General Assembly, MMU Employees, MARUF21 Team and MARUF21 Advisory and Steering Committee, and the collaborating partners are involved in the planning of the forum.

40

# MMU EXECUTIVE BOARD

- Assoc. Prof. Tahir Büyükakın President of MMU (Mayor of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality)
- Alinur Aktaş Member of Executive Board (Mayor of Bursa Metropolitan Municipality)
- Yücel Yılmaz Member of Executive Board (Mayor of Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality)
- Ekrem Yüce Member of Executive Board (Mayor of Sakarya Metropolitan Municipality)
- Recep Gürkan Member of Executive Board (Mayor of Edirne Municipality)
- Lokman Çağırıcı Member of Executive Board (Mayor of Bağcılar Municipality)
- Dr. Hasan Akgün Member of Executive Board (Mayor of Büyükçekmece Municipality)
- M. Mustafa Özacar Member of Executive Board (Mayor, Gelibolu Municipality)

### **MARUF21 TEAM**

General Coordinator

Dr. M. Cemil Arslan

Program Coordinators

Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan (Planning and Content), Burcuhan Şener (International Affairs and Partnerships), Görsev Argın (Trainings and Workshops)

Creative Team

Büşra İnce, Büşra Yılmaz, Halenur Dönmez, İrem Kurtuluş Merve Ağca, M. Selim Pulcu, Nazlıcan Akcı, Özge Sivrikaya Samet Keskin

Communications
 Hatice Çetinlerden, Emrehan Furkan Düzgiden, Damla Özden

Information Technologies
 Yunus Demiryürek, Kerem Ulusoy

Financal Affairs

Mustafa Kabil

Contributors

Ahmet Cihat Kahraman, Sefa Şahin



# **MARUF21 ADVISORY AND STEERING COMMITTEE**

MARUF21 Advisory and Steering Committee has contributed to the identification of themes from the beginning of the planning processes, the creation of session contents, the development of speaker suggestions, the development of cooperation with partner organizations, the support of communication activities, the diversification and execution of activities. The fact that the Advisory and Steering Committee consists of practitioners, academicians, and experts from different sectors and areas of expertise is one of the main successes of the diversity and inclusive approach put forward by MARUF21. The members of the Advisory and Steering Committee are as follows:

- Ali Faruk Göksu Founder, Kentsel Strateji
- Alim Arlı Assoc. Prof., Humanities and Social Sciences, Istanbul Technical University
- Aslı Ceylan Öner Assoc. Prof., Department of Architecture, Izmir University of Economics
- Ayhan Kaya Prof., Department of International, Relations Faculty of Social Sciences, Istanbul Bilgi University
- Ayşe Sema Kubat Prof., President, Turkish Network of Urban Morphology (TNUM)

• Barış Doğru Editor-in-Chief, EKOIQ

42 RE-THINK CO-ACT

- Cana Tülüş Türk Research and Administrative Affairs Coordinator, Istanbul Policy Center
- Eda Beyazıt İnce Assoc. Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University
- Eda Ünlü Yücesoy Assoc. Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University
- Emrah Engindeniz Programme Management Officer, UN-Habitat
- Emre Kanaat Dr., Managing Partner, Radiant Management and Consulting Services
- Erbay Arıkboğa Prof., Political Science and Public Administration,
   Marmara University
- Ervin Sezgin Dr., Marmara Region Local Governments Consultant, RESLOG Turkey
- Fuat Keyman Prof., Director of Istanbul Policy Center, Sabancı University
- Görgün Taner General Director, Istanbul Foundation for Culture and Arts (IKSV)
- Gülden Erkut Prof., Faculty Member, Istanbul Technical University,
   Department of Urban and Regional Planning
- Güneş Cansız Dr., Director, WRI Turkey Sustainable Cities
- Halil İbrahim Düzenli Dr., Head of Department, Istanbul Şehir
   University, Department of Architecture
- Hasan İskender Secretary General, South Marmara Development Agency
- Hatice Ayataç Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University
- Itır Akdoğan Dr., Research Director, TESEV
- İlhan Tekeli Prof., Middle East Technical University
- İsmail Erkam Tüzgen Secretary General, Istanbul Development Agency
- İsmail Gerim Secretary General, Bursa Eskişehir Bilecik Development Agency

- Kaan Yıldızgöz Senior Director, International Association of Public Transport (UITP)
- Kelmend Zajazi Executive Director, Network of Associations of Local Authorities of South-East Europe (NALAS)
- Kemal Kirişci Prof., Senior Fellow, TÜSİAD & Turkey Project Director, Brookings Institution
- M. Murat Erdoğan Prof., Political Science and International Relations, Turkish German University
- M. Onur Partal Director, Finance Office of the Presidency of Turkey
- Mahmut Şahin Secretary General, Trakya Development Agency
- Merve Akı Urban Mobility Manager, WRI Turkey Sustainable Cities
- Meryem Aslan Turkey Country Director, Oxfam
- Mikdat Kadıoğlu Prof., Meteorological Engineering, Istanbul Technical University
- Murat Ar Director, Turkish Healthy Cities Association
- Murat Şentürk Assoc. Prof., Sociology, Istanbul University
- Mustafa Çöpoğlu Secretary General, East Marmara Development Agency
- Nihal Eminoğlu Assoc. Prof., International Relations, Çanakkale
   Onsekiz Mart University
- Özlem Ece Director of Cultural Policy Studies, IKSV
- Selva Gürdoğan Founding Partner, Superpool
- Taha Ayhan President, Islamic Cooperation Youth Forum (ICYF)
- Tarkan Oktay Prof., Political Science and Public Administration, Istanbul Medeniyet University
- Ulaş Akın Dr., Founding Partner, Urban EkoSystems Lab
- Vural Çakır President, Human Development Foundation (INGEV)
- Yunus Uğur Assoc. Prof., History, Marmara University
- Zeynep Günay Assoc. Prof., Board Member & Director of Young Professionals Programme, ISOCARP

44

# 2.6. PARTNERS

Partner organizations of MARUF21 play an important role in the success of the forum. Organized with the support of 66 partner organizations in 2019, the number of partners of MARUF almost doubled in 2021, reaching 113. 78 of MARUF21's partners consist of organizations in Turkey and 35 of them are international organizations. Looking at the sectoral distribution, 25 NGOs, 21 academic institutions, 20 local administrations, 17 international organizations (international NGOs and intergovernmental organizations), 9 private sector organizations, 5 central government organizations, 5 development agencies, 3 chambers, 2 local government unions, 2 international development agencies, 2 foreign representations, and 2 media organizations are among the partners. MARUF21 partners contributed to the shaping of the sessions and reaching the interested parties by providing content, speakers, planning, organization, and promotion support. The Ministry of Environment, Urbanisation and Climate Change and UN-Habitat, which can be considered the most important and influential participants of city forums on a national and international scale, are also among the partners of MARUF21. Planning and preparation processes, MARUF on the GO events, and all processes during and after the forum have been shaped by a participatory method, with the support and contributions of stakeholders.

# **Main Partners:**





























































































































































# **Municipal Partners:**

































# **Academic Partners:**







































# 2.7. ONLINE FORUM EXPERIENCE

COVID-19, which was declared a pandemic by the World Health Organization, when the first case was seen in Turkey on March 11, 2020, caused many negativities in our lives, especially economic and psychological factors. Adaptation to the new situation among all these negativities has been achieved all over the world by using information technologies. While many institutions and organizations that do not have sufficient and secure technology infrastructure and cannot use and store their data correctly in the transition to this adaptation process have been under the destructive effect of the pandemic, the information sector has been the locomotive of other sectors. In order for institutions to continue to breathe, it has become necessary for them to take important steps in digital transformation, and for those who have taken steps to increase their efforts, and concepts such as "remote" and "online" have entered our lives.

MARUF21 was planned in the light of all these developments. As a result of an intensive study, 108 sessions were planned according to the axes, topics, and speakers determined, and it was decided that these sessions would take place together simultaneously in 10 different halls for 3 days. Although a hybrid organization process was initially planned and all technical preparations were started in this direction in order to increase the opportunity to participate by anticipating that the pandemic would lose its effect but continue its existence until the event date, it was seen that the pandemic was strengthened instead of losing its effect, so it was decided to organize a completely online forum in order to protect the health of all participants.

In order for 108 sessions to be broadcast in 10 different halls in 3 days with Turkish and English language options (with the option of the third language in some sessions), 11 rooms spread over 2 floors of a hotel were used as a space. Each room was set up as a live TV studio. In this context, a director, sound expert, graphic expert, technical staff, translator, and full-fledged directing equipment were allocated for each room. In addition to the 10 rooms prepared in this way, the remaining 1 room was used to manage the flow of all other rooms correctly.

These rooms, which were turned into studios after approximately 3 days of installation process, were managed with independent servers and the consequences of the possible interruption risk that could be experienced were tried to be minimized. Thanks to the uninterrupted power supply and backup

48

internet lines and competent software team, urgent problems were quickly eliminated. In addition, suitable solutions and plans were developed for bad scenarios through rehearsals, taking into account all the details and risk factors that may be encountered.

At this point, the most difficult issue to deal with was the cyber-attack during the opening speeches on the first day of MARUF21. As a result of an intensive effort, the relevant problem was eliminated in a short time and security measures were increased and parallel sessions could be started without any problems. During the following 3 days, the daily scenario, flow, and risks were reviewed in consultation with the chamber officials. The risks and possibilities encountered were pacified before they were encountered or turned into a major problem by chambers, units, interpersonal coordination, and communication.

For 3 days, this discipline was preserved and 108 sessions were conveyed to the forum participants with 10 parallel broadcasts. The intense and comprehensive content of MARUF21, which was prepared with great effort, was brought to the participants via a digital platform. And finally, after the last sentences of the closing session, a voice echoed: "3-2-1, cut!"



# MARMARA URBAN FO

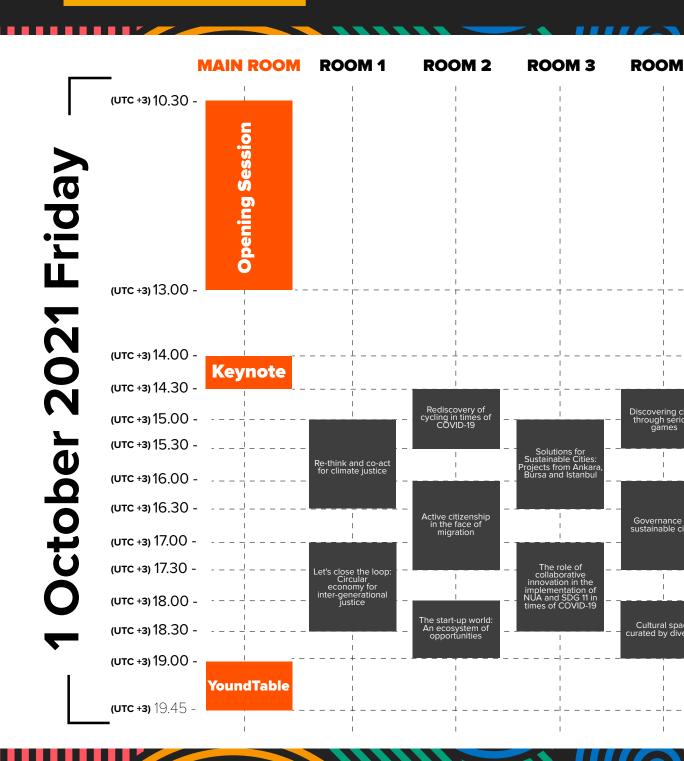


1-2-3 October 2021

ONLINE

www.marn

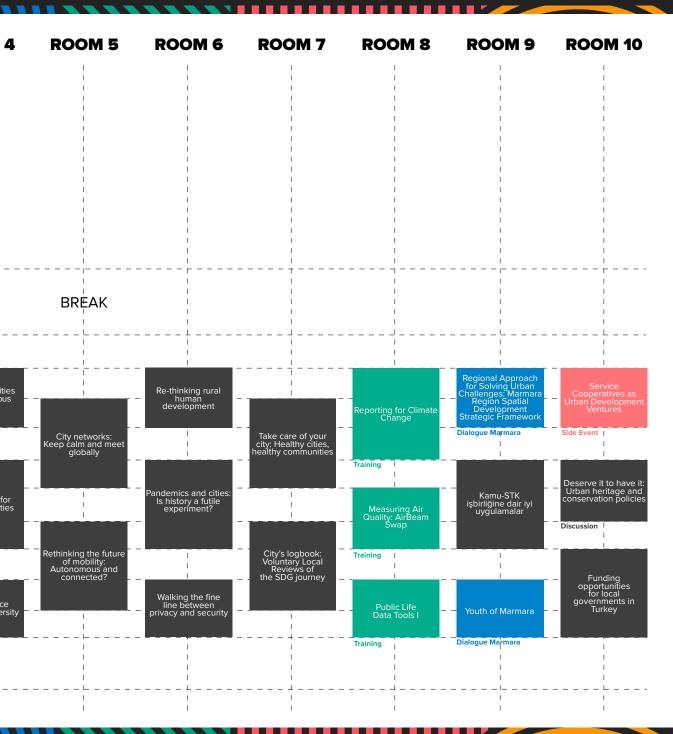
Re-think, Co-act





naraurbanforum.org /marmaraurban







# MARMARA URBAN FOR



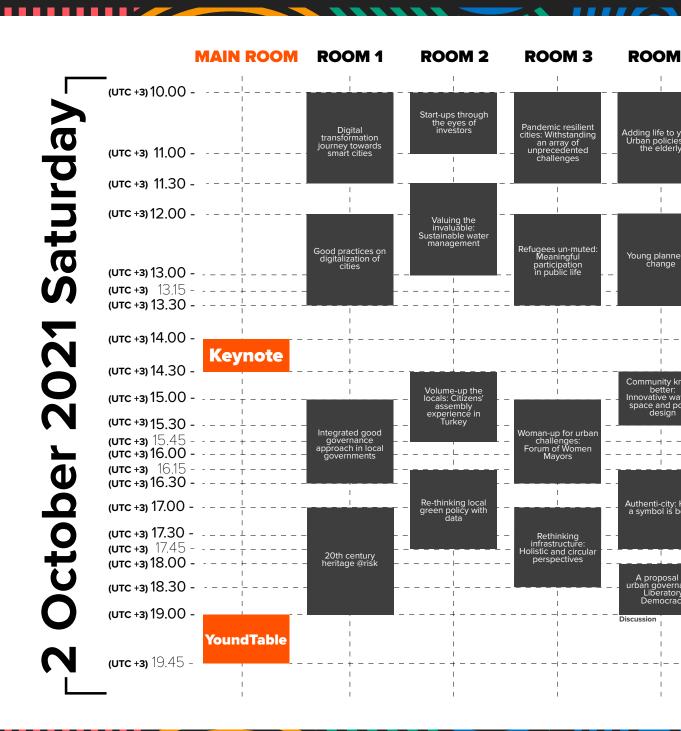
CITIES DEVELOPING SOLUTIONS

1-2-3 October 2021

ONLINE

www.marr

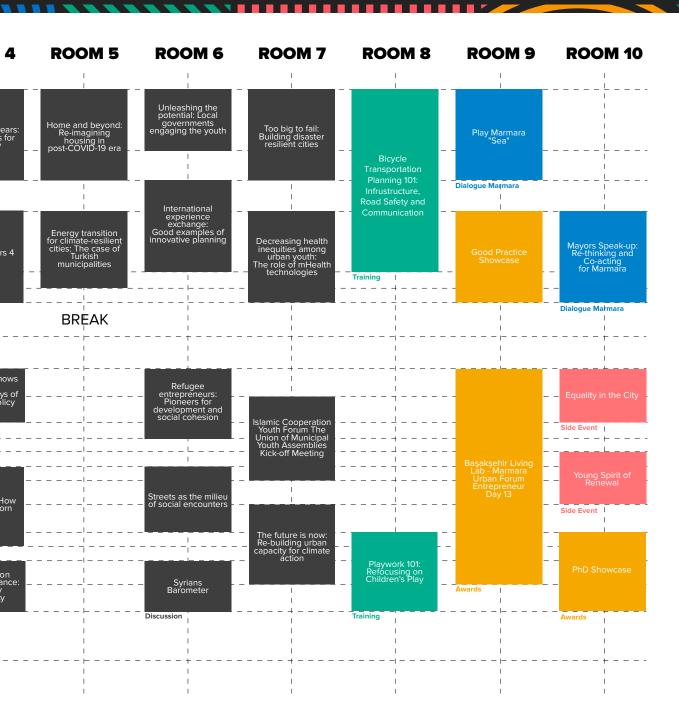
Re-think, Co-act





naraurbanforum.org /marmaraurban







# MARMARA URBAN FO



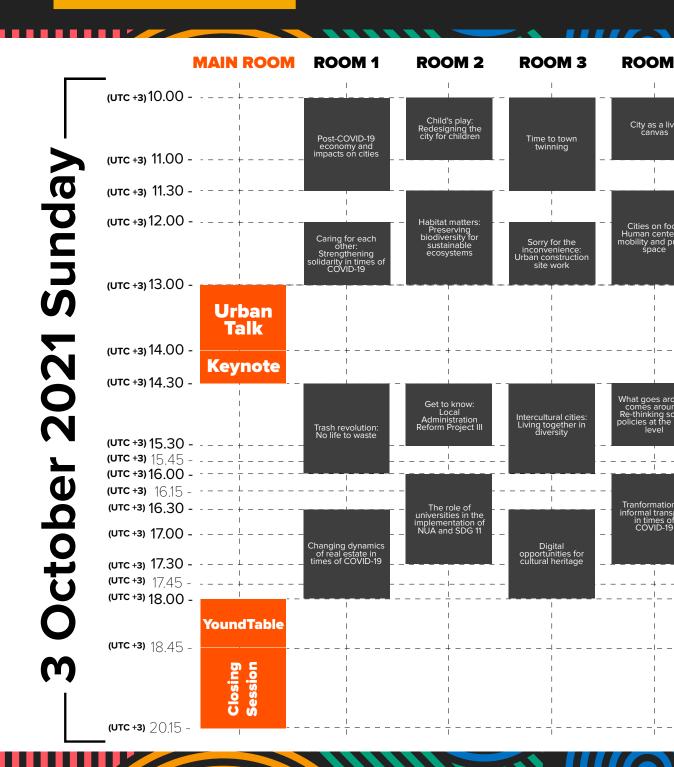
CITIES DEVELOPING SOLUTIONS

1-2-3 October 2021

ONLINE

www.marr

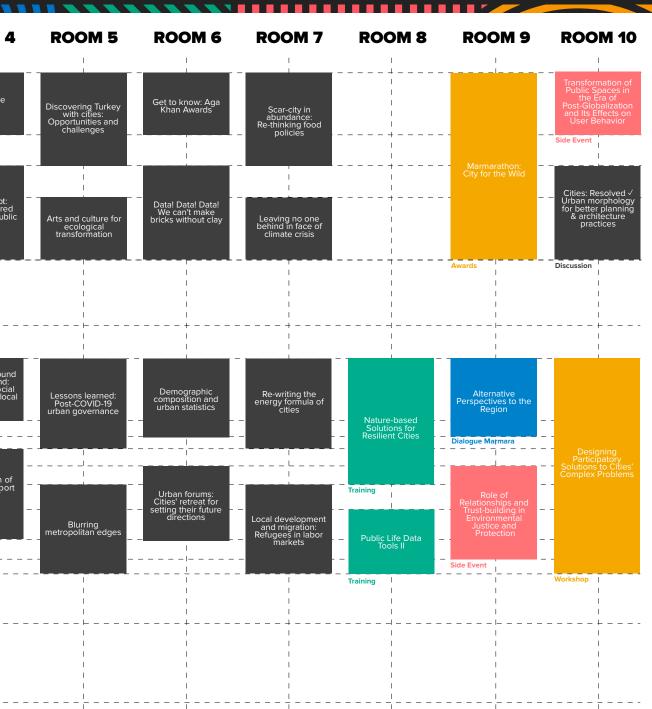
Re-think, Co-act





naraurbanforum.org /marmaraurban





# TOPICS & **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**



# SESSIONS



# OPENING SESSION: RE-THINK & CO-ACT

Mayor, Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality

### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 11:00-13:00 120 min

# **PARTNERS** UN-Habitat

OECD LSE Cities UNDP Argüden Governance Academy

# Moderator

Nihal Eminoğlu Dr., Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University

# **Speakers**

Philipp Rode Dr., Executive Director, LSE Cities
Shipra Narang Suri Chief of Urban Practices Branch, UN-Habitat
Soo-Jin Kim Head of Urban Policies and Reviews Unit, OECD
Louisa Vinton Resident Representative, UNDP Turkey
Tahir Büyükakın Assoc. Prof., President, Marmara Municipalities Union &

# **SUMMARY**

The agenda of the opening session of MARUF21, which set off with the theme "Re-think, Co-act", consisted of the COVID-19 pandemic, global climate crisis, natural disasters, as well as the changing and evolving planning paradigms and crisis management strategies occurring together with all these urban threats. At the session, where the management of global emergencies was discussed both at the level of cities and at the level of local and central governments, the focus was on governance models that would allow rapid action independently of urban policies and institutional arrangements that could turn crises into opportunities amid the pandemic.

The COVID-19 pandemic has led to uncertainties about the achievement of the 2030 targets of the Sustainable Development Goals and has caused cities to face major challenges in horizontal, vertical, and diagonal governance issues. When in an emergency, it has become very difficult to identify the current situation and to intervene, also due to political challenges, by utilizing the feedback mechanisms. This situation has pushed cities to make quick decisions and take urgent measures without institutional arrangements, allowing them to experience the processes of structuring

complex emergencies. The pandemic experience, which can be considered as an opportunity in this context, has demonstrated on a global scale the importance of providing cities with the ability to adapt to different situations.

Another lesson gained from emergency crises such as the pandemic, climate and environmental crisis is that communication and power-sharing between local and national government are of critical importance. An interactive system in management, a holistic finance model, and cooperation between the national government and local government are the most basic requirements that will enable cities to create an inclusive development model. In addition, facing the need for a planning approach that prioritizes the flexibility and adaptability of cities on a global scale has revealed the critical importance of usable local data production.

The data of the OECD economic growth report indicates that the expected economic growth of countries will develop asymmetrically and that the global recovery will not be equal; showing that, in particular, the global trade and industrial sector is at risk. However, digital technology and infrastructure strategies built due to many services being offered online during the pandemic have had a positive impact on the national economies. In particular, the investments made for facilities that enable working from home have been a big step in minimizing urban consumption. Furthermore, the said infrastructure investments brought great progress in the field of data and demonstrated the importance of smart data centers established during the pandemic period in increasing the quality of life and safety of city residents.

Today's cities are confronted with dynamics that bring about great transformations on the city; not just the pandemic, but also others such as migration and climate crisis. Throughout history, the economic, social, and environmental destructions and transformations that cities have faced have brought about the search for new solutions and thus changed the urban paradigms. Decision-making processes, which were dominated by partial solutions until the 70s, have left their place to a search for holistic thinking in the face of ever-changing global dynamics. Crisis situations can only be eliminated by re-thinking and co-acting in policy making processes and practices.

# MARUF is the meeting place for the better.



# PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. In order to find solutions to urban problems, the actions of "re-thinking" and "co-acting", which constitute the main themes of MARUF21, should not be abondoned.
- 2. The difficulties of cities in understanding and expressing emergencies, arising from their limited experience with emergencies, should be re-evaluated on a global scale.
- **3.** For solving complex emergencies, it is necessary to:
- i. identify the source of the problem,
- ii. update the management styles of the process,
- iii. accelerate the new learning process as there is little knowledge in the areas where new knowledge is needed,
- iv. change the technocratic structure.
- **4.** Technology must be effectively integrated into urban systems to prepare cities for possible emergencies.
- **5.** Nature-oriented solutions should be adopted against urban problems.
- **6.** Existing forms of urban management and communication should change, especially in

responding to disasters and emergencies that we face due to climate change.

- 7. Collaborative workspaces should be created between academics and practitioners to question our current practices by changing the way we think about global disasters.
- **8.** Since the legal framework to be structured concerning the global warming problem cannot be provided on a national scale without first being provided on a global scale, the structure and effects of global institutions should be discussed in order for the formation and functioning of higher decision-making mechanisms.
- **9.** In order to recover quickly in various times of crisis, especially during the COVID-19 pandemic period, a long-term resilience approach should be adopted instead of short-term practices.
- 10. Cities should be inspired by practices such as 5-minute walk zones and 10-minute cities implemented in different cities around the world today, to present new visions prepared for times of crisis and to create new concepts on accessibility.
- **11.** In order to provide a circular economy during crises such as climate crisis, econom-

62

ic crisis, and pandemic, local production and consumption should be encouraged.

- **12.** In order to achieve global targets, Sustainable Development Goals should be localized, considered together with the pandemic.
- **13.** Local governments should adopt the achievement of Sustainable Development Goals as a mission and invest in increasing awareness, educational capacity, and technical capacity accordingly.
- **14.** In order to ensure the adaptation of cities to disasters, epidemics, and social changes; an urban resilience model based on Sustainable Development Goals should be built.
- 15. The technocratic structure should be improved by turning the COVID-19 experience into an opportunity and taking into account the administrative, political, financial, and managerial challenges at the points of struggle such as the inability of local governments to act autonomously, division of responsibilities, politicization, knowledge gap, lack of experience, need for new knowledge on innovation and so on.
- 16. Public authorities should reach all stakeholders and cooperate on human rights and social justice issues and take action by learning lessons from failed practices. Innovative solutions should be produced specifically for emergencies.
- 17. An empathy-based governance model should be adopted under the leadership of the central government and with the effective cooperation of different stakeholders

to ensure the active participation of citizens in decision-making processes during complex emergencies. The approach of "one size fits all" should be avoided and needs-oriented approaches should be adopted.

18. In order for cities to produce their own

The Sustainable
Development Goals,
the New Urban
Agenda, and the Treaty
of Paris mark the
same challenges for
local governments
and they provide
solutions to those
challenges together.
The localization of the
global agenda is really
important at this point.



**Shipra Narang Suri** 

solutions by involving citizens in the process, the harmonious functioning of bottom-up and top-down management practices should be ensured.

- **19.** Since it is easier to produce solutions on a local scale, the groundwork should be laid legally, economically, and bureaucratically in global struggles for local governments.
- **20.** The restructuring process of the cities should start from the local level, and civil initiatives and local governments should co-act.
- **21.** The four steps that need to be followed to co-act can be implemented as follows:
- a. Take a step back: No one can act effectively alone, and central and local governments cannot act independently of each other. For this reason, it is necessary to act interactively with the local. In this respect, all units of the UN should also work together.
- **b.** Finance: Local governments' access to finance should be increased. National governments should allocate more resources to local governments.
- **c.** Capacity: Institutional capacity is as important as the existence of resources in order to use them. For this reason, the quality and capacity of institutions and personnel should be expanded.
- **d.** Data: Local data is either not accessible, usable, or inclusive. There is a need to produce usable data and make it accessible.
- **22.** In order to build an inclusive development model that meets the needs of all

communities, central and local governments should work collaboratively, create an interactive system, and adopt a holistic financial model.

- 23. Based on the World Bank's expectation that local governments will lose funding in the coming years, the central government should allocate a budget for local governments and prevent the decline of local government capacity and investment.
- **24.** Local governments should prioritize the issue of providing resilience to cities and work to produce accessible and usable local data for this purpose.
- **25.** In order for people to be happier in cities, the lessons learned from each problem should be broken down and it should be researched how they can be turned positive.

If you see yourself as a part of nature instead of its master, you can prevent the devastating effects of disasters by finding nature-based solutions.





We are coming to a grand reality, for example, in the space of climate, local governments and jurisdictions, more than 2.000 around the world, have declared such an emergency. And that is new, this is not a conversation we had 10 years ago..





# CITY NETWORKS: KEEP CALM AND MEET GLOBALLY

### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 15:00-16:30 90 min

# **PARTNERS**

ALDA Energy Cities EUROCITIES POLIS

### Moderator

Sadun Emrealp Governance Consultant

# **Speakers**

Anna Lisa Boni Secretary General, EUROCITIES
Antonella Valmorbida Secretary General, ALDA
Karen Vancluysen Secretary General, POLIS
Floriane Cappelletti Lead of Communications & Overall Coordination, Energy
Cities

Júlia López Ventura Regional Director for Europe, C40 Cities

# **SUMMARY**

With globalization, the international impacts and contacts of cities have gradually increased. In this process, international urban networks were established focusing on different regions or themes in order to strengthen cooperation and dialogue between cities, to represent the interests of cities in the international arena, and to conduct research to improve the work of local governments. In this session, representatives from the European Association for Local Democracy (ALDA), European Energy Cities, EUROCITIES, C40 Cities, and Network of European Cities and Regions for Transport and Innovation (POLIS), presented information about the work of their institutions and talked about the benefits of these networks to local governments. The speakers emphasized that local governments can solve the problems that are difficult to cope with alone by acting together in a network, working with non-governmental organizations, and sharing experiences. In addition, the importance of making local actions visible by using alternative and innovative channels (social media, podcast, etc.) was pointed out. The representatives of international urban networks explained the benefits of being included in urban networks for local governments by giving examples from their work and conveyed the vital role of networks in finding solutions to the

challenges faced by local governments with examples. Yet another important issue focused on during the session was the impact of the cooperation of local governments with different actors and networks involved in finding solutions to issues such as sustainable transportation, health, finance, and climate change.

# PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. In order to build resilience and understand the crises faced; establishing mutual networks, being part of a network, and taking an active role in that network are important.
- **2.** Instead of following traditional methods, networks should be established for effective and inspiring policy making.
- 3. In order to tackle new problems and eliminate the damage caused by isolation, networks, coming together, talking about the best examples and options, working with civil society, and human interaction are needed.
- **4.** In order to change the governance with the aim of coping with difficulties at the lo-

- cal level, a mental transformation should be carried out in partnership with the actors of the local ecosystem.
- **5.** Mayors should set targets for different sectors related to climate change and create projects that can support their goals.
- **6.** Scientific realities and approaches should always be taken as a basis for the decision-making and the changes in the cities.
- 7. The solutions put forward by the innovation sector should be implemented by local authorities and these technologies should be harmonized with the objectives of public policies.
- **8.** More work needs to be done on the issues of increasing inequality and poverty, which are two of the major problems in the world.

If you want to make effective and inspiring policies, instead of using traditional methods, you must create networks.



Working together and working in a coordinated manner is essential for making an impact, because that's the only way we can reach our goal.



We no longer compete, we cooperate.







# LESSONS LEARNED: POST-COVID-19 URBAN GOVERNANCE

### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 14:30-16:00 90 min

# PARTNER Argüden Governance Academy

# Moderator

İnan İzci Dr., Academic Board Member, Argüden Governance Academy

# **Speakers**

**Nuno da Cruz** Assistant Professorial Research Fellow, LSE Cities **Büşra İnce** Business Development Manager, Marmara Education and Organization

**Erkin Erimez** Dr., Academic Commitee Member, Argüden Governance Academy

Ainara Fernández Tortosa Research Officer, UCLG

# **SUMMARY**

Cities, which are the places of high population density, intense human interaction, and coexistence practices, as well as many social inequalities, have been the areas that have experienced the physical and social effects of the COVID-19 pandemic in the most destructive way. As reports published by the United Nations in 2020 show that 90 percent of COVID-19 cases were seen in cities, cities have turned into disaster centers during the pandemic. Since the beginning of the pandemic, all world cities have been struggling with health crises as well as many socio-economic problems caused by the pandemic, and local governments have been positioned as the most critical and functional subject in crisis management, as they are the governing units that are closest to citizens. Urban problems and multiple crises, whose visibility and urgency have increased with the pandemic, clearly show that local government policies need to be more proactive, moving away from the reactive approach in terms of disaster policies. Urban policies and practices to be produced for the construction of resilient cities should be structured with a risk governance approach that focuses on social inequalities and aims to

prevent risks from turning into crises. In the session, in which the effects of the COVID-19 pandemic on cities and local governments were examined in-depth with comparative urban studies, the paradigm shift in urban governance, which was an achievement of the pandemic era, was examined at a global, national, and urban scale with examples.

In the session, the projects carried out in partnership with the United Cities and Local Governments, which was established to create cooperation between local governments on a global scale and gather local governments around the world under one roof, were conveyed. The importance of producing actions for local needs was emphasized by analyzing the characteristics of the local in detail in the face of global crises. The details of the study titled "Emergency Governance for Cities and Regions", which is carried out in cooperation with UCLG and LSE Cities, were explained and it was stated that the project included four main policy texts and examined global crises in a holistic manner with their social and humanitarian dimensions. Discussing this project, the effects of the pandemic on the urban governments were examined, and the necessity of preparing an emergency plan for situations related to climate change, poverty, and housing problem, which will lead to deep social inequalities and crises in the long run with COVID-19, was expressed. Multi-level governance, financial autonomy for local governments, inter-institutional cooperation, and resilience of institutions and cities were the prominent concepts of policy texts.

The session also included discussions on the scale of the Marmara Region and Istanbul, and the field experiences related to the research "Database of Marmara Region Municipalities to Combat COVID-19 Pandemic" and the study named "Holistic Social Service Governance for the Resilient City" were presented. It was emphasized that the municipalities in the Marmara Region started a rapid digitalization process by increasing their communication and innovation investments throughout the pandemic, a detailed analysis of the said communication process was made and it was emphasized that the local governments should move away from the crisis management approach and approaches adopt risk management approaches instead. The outputs of the field research conducted in Maltepe and Sultanbeyli were shared as examples of the other projects carried out to provide a long-term strategy infrastructure to local governments on urban resilience and the importance of risk governance with high social sensitivity, which focuses on vulnerable groups, was explained.

Discussions at all three scales emphasized going beyond single crises and addressing the necessity of multi-layered and flexible solutions for multiple crises and clearly demonstrated the importance of stakeholder engagement, collaboration, transparency, and data-driven policy making.

# Local governments generally focus on crisis management, but they should be focusing on risk management instead.



# **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

- **1.** It should be ensured that public spaces are used for the public interest through legal regulations and supervision.
- **2.** The importance of healthy information and healthy communication should be recognized.
- **3.** It is necessary to be able to decide and act autonomously.
- **4.** A multi-level emergency approach should be implemented.
- **5.** Quick approaches and adaptation are necessary for multi-layered management.
- **6.** It is necessary to build legitimacy and trust.
- **7.** With risk management before a crisis, we need to foresee where problems could arise. Although there is crisis management

- in general in local governments, a risk management approach should also be adopted.
- **8.** Strategies and policies to ensure resilience, security, and prosperity should be principle-based, not rule-based, and should also be quickly adaptable in a crisis. In addition, they must be participatory and have a holistic perspective based on cooperation.
- **9.** The preparation of resilient urban and local policies that take into account social inequalities in cities should be seen as a priority.
- **10.** Not only decision-making, but also implementation should be transparent and strategies should be implemented with everyone.





# THE ROLE OF COLLABORATIVE INNOVATION IN THE IMPLEMENTATION OF NUA AND SDG 11 IN TIMES OF COVID-19

# SESSION

1 October 2021 Sunday 17:00-18:30 90 min

# Moderator

**Tuna Taṣan-Kok** Prof., Geography, Planning and International Development Studies, University of Amsterdam

# **Speakers**

**Serin Geambazu** Assist. Prof., Urban and Landscape Design, Ion Mincu University of Architecture and Urban Planning

**Gözde Şarlak-Krämer** Research and Teaching Associate, Urban Design, HafenCity University Hamburg

**Evren Uzer** Assist. Prof., Urban Planning, Parsons School of Design, the New School

# **SUMMARY**

The COVID-19 pandemic, which entered the global agenda as an unprecedented public health crisis, is also an urbanization crisis, as it reveals the deadlocks of cities, which are the most fundamental factor affecting public health. The calls for "stay at home", which continued during the pandemic and the new normal that followed, most clearly revealed the spatial injustice experienced by groups that cannot access livable housing, livable environment, clean air, and healthy food around the world. The New Urban Agenda, which foresees that the urban population will double by 2050, considers poverty and inequality-based spatial segregation as one of the main obstacles to sustainable development. Therefore, the New Urban Agenda undertakes to fully achieve the right to adequate housing as a right to adequate living standards in settlements all over the world; to provide equal access to safe drinking water, health services, as well as to quality public goods and services in the fields of education, infrastructure, transportation

and transportation, energy, air quality, and livelihoods. In the session, in which three different urban practices that experienced the housing crisis as a common area of struggle during the pandemic and its aftermath were conveyed, the experiences of Bucharest, Berlin, and New York were examined within the framework of the New Urban Agenda.

Bucharest's pandemic experience stands out with projects led by non-governmental organizations during the pandemic, and direct action policies, collaboration, cooperation, and social change-oriented practices in the face of the country's high poverty rate and current housing problems. In the city's vaccination process, priority was given to homeless city residents thanks to a study based on data-oriented strategies; a mobile hospital, as well as food banks, social kitchens, and community centers were established in different neighborhoods of the city with the cooperation of local NGOs and the private sector. Berlin's experience was shaped by the housing crisis which made access to livable and payable housing challenging. With 83% of its residents living in rental housing, Berlin saw a 37% increase in rental prices during the pandemic and the search for solutions began with the establishment of the Koop5 platform as a cooperative governance mechanism. Koop5 is an example of context-specific housing activism and it is a team that produces alternative models in the face of the housing crisis and works for the construction of collective welfare with participation-oriented approaches. Another topic of discussion in the session was the search for solutions to the existing and deepening problems of New York, which was quite literally the COVID capital of the pandemic, in the context of the housing crisis, regional inequalities, and inadequacy of air quality during the pandemic. While the problem of homelessness, livable housing, and accessibility to the livable environment, which was the struggle area of the city during the pandemic, brought the concept of collective ownership back to the agenda, volunteer-based formations and activism activities were carried out widely in the city. Projects to reduce the effects of the pandemic were carried out with the cooperation of local and federal governments and non-governmental organizations; the health of the streets and open spaces was monitored and local producers were supported in terms of access to healthy food.

All the experiences shared during the session emphasized that the right to the city is beyond access to urban resources, and it was stated that solutions to urban crises deepened by the pandemic could be found through lo-

cal organizations and civil initiatives. Emphasizing the need for a paradigm shift, the main takeaway of the session was the necessity to strengthen civic initiatives, build networks, establish solid relationships between public institutions, and local structures, and develop open data systems.

#### **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

- 1. Since the right to live in the city does not mean only the right to access urban resources, it should be seen as a common right instead of an individual right.
- 2. Problems such as climate crisis, health crisis, and economic crisis should be considered together and integrated solutions should be produced simultaneously.
- 3. Opportunities should be created for the establishment of local organizations, experience-sharing should be encouraged, and innovative solutions should be found together.
- **4.** Public participation should be ensured and participatory budgets should be established.

- **5.** Decision-making processes should be considered broadly and holistically.
- **6.** Urban planners must be trained with the qualifications to cover different disciplines.
- **7.** Different institutions, NGOs, and local people should come together and co-act in order to develop solutions to problems.
- **8.** Networks should be created for the social memory of the city, and existing networks should be mobilized.
- **9.** The question of "Can we standardize a sustainable city?" should be evaluated and the necessary paradigm shift should be made accordingly.
- **10.** Fair distribution of benefits and burdens must be ensured.
- **11.** Spaces should be created where people can come together where they live.
- **12.** People should be informed about how they can be a part of the change.





### CARING FOR EACH OTHER: STRENGTHENING SOLIDARITY IN TIMES OF COVID-19

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 12:00-13:00 60 min

#### Moderator

Serkan Denli External Relations Manager, Support to Life

#### **Speakers**

Kadem Ekşi Head of Istanbul Branch, Turkish Red Crescent Octavi de la Varga Secretary General, Metropolis Ezgi Demirdağ Associate Partner, McKinsey&Company

#### **SUMMARY**

The COVID-19 pandemic, one of the biggest health crises of the 21st century, has disrupted daily habits, social practices, economic dynamics, and urban mobility inherent in urban life and has gone beyond being a health crisis and has greatly affected the functioning of social and institutional structures. During the pandemic, economic activities in many sectors came to a standstill and many have experienced income and job losses. Especially for cities, which have high population density and rapid urbanization, social solidarity and cooperation have played a vital role in eliminating the devastating consequences of the pandemic. In the face of the crises and uncertainty experienced by today's cities, local governments, national and international organizations, non-governmental organizations, and local organizations have implemented practices aimed at addressing the economic and social struggles of the city residents. In the session, the solidarity approaches adopted by local governments during the pandemic, the efforts of national and international institutions to protect public health and safety, and the impact of the pandemic on employment were discussed.

Studies carried out during the COVID-19 pandemic, which has demonstrated the importance of social solidarity on a global scale, have shown that the priorities in times of crisis are rapid communication, organization,

adequate resource ownership, and access to flexible working opportunities. In the session, the importance of establishing networks and partnerships in the face of crises and the ability of academia, NGOs, public institutions, and entrepreneurs to work in a coordinated and efficient manner were explained with examples of good practice. It was emphasized that the negative consequences of the pandemic could only be eliminated with the innovative approaches of these different stakeholders, providing the integration of civil initiative and social innovation. It was stated that building resilient cities is not about managing the post-disaster crisis and it was underlined that resilience depends on risk management skills. And Turkey's civil organization experiences during the pandemic were shared.

Another topic discussed in the session was the impact of the pandemic on employment and the workforce. "The Future of Work After COVID-19" report prepared by the McKinsey Global Institute was presented and predictions about the possible transformation of Turkey's workforce and employment dynamics until 2030 were shared. In line with the lasting impact of the pandemic on labor demand and the skills needed in the sectors, the report draws a future scenario in which remote work, virtual interactions, automation, and artificial intelligence technologies are on the rise in business life. In the session, where the solidarity practices of local governments, which are the key actors in the fight against the pandemic due to their obligations to provide basic services at the local level, were also included, the importance of municipal partnerships and experience sharing platforms at the international level was mentioned through the METROPOLIS experience. It was stated that all municipalities, regardless of their location, are struggling with problems related to housing, security, economy, and public services along with social inequalities that have increased with the pandemic and the critical role of the coordination of local and national governments in this process was underlined.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** The environmental, economic, and social resilience of cities should be considered together.
- **2.** Resilient institutions should be established for resilient cities.
- **3.** Ecological cities should be designed to create resilient cities.
- **4.** As a result of the growth of cities, regulations should be made for increasing inequalities.
- **5.** Local governments need to be accountable and transparent.
- **6.** The social services that local governments should prioritize should be reviewed.
- **7.** Since the transition from crisis management to risk management is of great im-

- portance, the knowledge gained from past experiences should be transferred to the future.
- **8.** Disaster and emergency plans should be updated regularly.
- **9.** Temporary shelter areas and earthquake parks should be established to be used in disasters.
- **10.** The public should be equipped with basic disaster awareness and information about safe living.
- **11.** The public and private sectors should form partnerships for digitalization.
- **12.** Companies should develop a sense of belonging and value in their employees in order to maintain a qualified workforce.
- **13.** With automation and digitalization, people need to gain new competencies as the way people work will change in the future.

Holistic and resilient cities can be created by the collaboration of different actors. This process can only be possible if local governments manage the process like an orchestra conductor.





## CHILD'S PLAY: REDESIGNING THE CITY FOR CHILDREN

SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 10:00-11:00 60 min

#### **Speakers**

**Cecilia Vaca Jones** Executive Director, Bernard van Leer Foundation **Selva Gürdoğan** Founding Partner, Superpool

#### **SUMMARY**

An infant's first interaction with the world is to breathe the air of the city. Low air quality in the city can have much more damaging effects on infants and young children than on adults. When cities are designed in dimensions that are not children-friendly, have dense construction, offer limited public transportation options, are unsafe, and are planned and designed with a motor vehicle-oriented approach, existing in the cities becomes a struggle for both children and their caregivers. Cities that enrich and facilitate life with the opportunities they provide for adults do not offer the same opportunities for children, and many negative factors that children, who are one of the sensitive and fragile groups of society, are exposed to in urban life are reflected in the health, mental, and physical development of this vulnerable group. Considering that half of the world's population lives in cities, it is understood that cities are a social formation and learning space beyond a physical structure for a person in the first years of his life. Research reveals that the effects of early childhood experiences continue throughout life and therefore the importance of healthy, safe, and structured cities in the future of children. Based on this reality, The Bernard van Leer Foundation's Urban95 initiative, which aims to give all children the opportunity to have a good start in life and conducts studies on methods that will have an impact on early childhood development, aims to create permanent changes in the environments and opportunities that shape the first five critical years of children's lives.

95 cm represents the height of a healthy three-year-old child. Setting off with the question, "If you could see a city from the perspective of a child who is 95 cm, what would you change?", Urban95 asks this simple

and effective question to managers, city planners, architects, and innovative entrepreneurs, that is, to all authorities who have an impact on the city. Looking at the city through the eyes of a three-year-old, Kent95 was developed on the basis of the idea that transforming neighborhoods into healthy, effective, and livable neighborhoods for babies, toddlers, and caregivers will build both economic development and strong societies. In the session, which was shaped by the discussions about the Urban95 initiative, the importance of redesigning the city for children was examined in depth through various project examples.

In the session, it was emphasized that the ability of children to establish healthy social connections depends on living in a healthy environment, and the role of urban design practices that facilitate the mobility of children and caregivers in the city for their physical and mental development was highlighted. Research centering on behavioral science has shown that growing up in an environment that offers appropriate, safe, and positive connections has a major impact on the ability to form healthy bonds and relationships in adulthood. Emphasizing the role of mobility, the necessity of designing neighborhoods and streets to take into account children's walking and cycling activities was discussed. The importance of babies' need for quality and clean air and access to nature in terms of their healthy development was explained. It was stated that the processes related to making children visible in the city can be carried out with studies based on scientific realities and data and a comprehensive road map for the construction of inclusive cities for children was presented with many examples.

What would you change about the city if you were the height of a healthy 3-year-old?



#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Children and their caregivers need public spaces. For this reason, the neighborhoods and streets where they are located should be well planned, and the relevant public spaces should be suitable for walking and cycling.
- 2. It is important to create areas where children and their caregivers can feel safe and explore, and to ask "What do we need?" is a critical question.
- **3.** A baby's first experience is breathing in the city's air, and so it is important to ensure

- that babies are provided with good quality air.
- **4.** One of the measures that provide physical and mental development and reduce stress levels, especially in older children, is to increase their access to nature. Therefore, it is important to increase accessibility to nature.
- **5.** Participation is important in the design of open spaces and this principle should be followed.
- **6.** Health and education should be considered as a system that will work together in the policies to be produced and developed.

80 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS







# ADDING LIFE TO YEARS: URBAN POLICIES FOR THE OLDER PEOPLE

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 10:00-11:30 90 min

**PARTNER** 65+ Elder Rights Association

#### Moderator

Murat Şentürk Assoc. Prof., Sociology, Istanbul University

#### **Speakers**

**Tine Buffel** Dr., Senior Lecturer, Sociology, University of Manchester **Mutlu Binark** Prof., Chair of the Division of Informatics and Information **Technologies** Hacettepe University

Gülüstü Salur Dr., Founder & Board Member, 65+ Elder Rights Association Özgür Arun Assoc. Prof., Chair, Senex Association for Aging Studies Ümit Uysal Mayor, Muratpaşa Municipality

**Deniz Çağlayan Gümüş** Dr., Head of Accesibility Department, Turkish Ministry of Family and Social Services

#### **SUMMARY**

With its social, economic, psychological, and medical effects, COV-ID-19 has left the deepest scars on vulnerable communities residing in urban areas, and one of the groups that have experienced the consequences of the pandemic in a very devastating way has been the older people. The pandemic, combined with the multidimensional structure and problems of old age, has resulted in many restrictions for the older citizens and revealed a discrimination that would lead to the traumatization of older individuals. In this session, in which the different dimensions of aging-oriented spatial and social segregation during the pandemic were discussed, solution proposals for urban policies necessary to ensure the welfare of the older people, one of the most disadvantaged groups of the pandemic era, were examined.

The session was shaped around the idea that the measures taken against COVID-19 should be planned with methods that will not cause generational segregation and in a way to protect the rights and needs of the

older people, and age-friendly urban and spatial arrangements were discussed. The restrictions imposed within the scope of the fight against the virus have caused older citizens to face many problems such as limited movement space, digital inequalities, difficulty in accessing information, isolation, loneliness, and fear of death. It was argued that rights-based and participation-based methods should be adopted in decision-making and project production processes related to the older population and the characteristics of age-friendly cities were explained. Discussing the phenomenon of aging was discussed in terms of human rights, accessibility, access to correct information, digital capital, and local governments, the session provided a comprehensive view of inclusive cities with many examples.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** The older people should be provided with an environment where they can be involved in all aspects of life and visible in society.
- **2.** Projects involving older people should be inclusive, cost-effective, rights-based and their impact should be observable.
- **3.** All the projects concerning older people should be done with attention to accessibility, including issues such as reading, hearing, mobility, and navigation. These services should be based on rights instead of needs.
- **4.** Services should be increased for the older people living in the peripheries of the city and in neighborhoods that are in poor condition.
- **5.** Due to the increasing need for qualified public media broadcasting, special channels and programs should be created for the older adults in public channels or in the media work of local governments.

- **6.** Cities that are age-friendly and based on citizenship and rights should be built.
- **7.** As age-friendly communities should be created for improvement, the most vulnerable groups among the older people should be supported.
- **8.** When planning the future of cities, mechanisms that enable older people to convey their opinions and opinions at the public level should be established.
- **9.** The contributions of older people to society should be made more visible.
- **10.** Research about aging should be included in the Official Statistical Program of the Turkish Statistical Institute.
- **11.** Qualified information should be presented in an accessible way.
- **12.** A Turkish National Institute on Aging should be established.
- **13.** Efforts should be made to empower the older people and their families who care for them.
- 14. During COVID-19, basic needs must be

met fairly and in a non-discriminatory manner.

- All prohibitions, restrictions, and limitations that have been put into practice depending on the chronological age should be removed.
- **15.** Measures should be taken to prevent neglect, harassment, and abuse of all elderly people at risk.
- **16.** Social services should be strengthened by local governments with an inclusive service perspective.
- **17.** Public health experts, local governments, architects, and age-friendly interventionists of the future need to work together.
- **18.** Social and spatial inequalities in families' age-friendly interventions should be analyzed.

In Turkey, there are three groups that are always told what to do: children, women, and older people.







### HOME AND BEYOND: RE-IMAGINING HOUSING IN POST-COVID-19 ERA

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 10:00-11:30 90 min

#### Moderator

**Ervin Sezgin** Dr., Marmara Region Local Governments Consultant, RESLOG Turkey

#### **Speakers**

Mats Jarnhammar Director, Living Cities Stockholm

**Derya Adıgüzel Özbek** Dr., Interior Architecture and Environmental Design, Istanbul Kültür University

**Burcu Özdemir Sarı** Assoc. Prof., City and Regional Planing, Middle East Technical University

Aurelie De Smet Researcher, Katholieke Universiteit Leuven

#### **SUMMARY**

The COVID-19 pandemic has caused a drastic and inevitable transformation in urban, social, and individual lives around the world, and the "Stay at Home" calls that began with the pandemic have clearly revealed the necessity to reconsider the use and meaning of housing. During the pandemic that changed housing trends and markets on a global scale, inequalities in terms of housing, which is the basis of individuals' lives, came to the fore and the phenomenon of housing redefined itself according to spatial justice. Examining the redefinition of the concept of housing with its social, economic, and political dimensions, in the session, the effect of people starting to work, attend school, and socialize from their houses was examined through different perspectives.

The decrease in urban mobility during the pandemic era made clear the importance of 15- minute cities and accessible public spaces and urban equipment in residential areas. During the session, it was predicted that the perception of transformed mobility would be reflected in urban life after

the pandemic and suggestions were made regarding pedestrian-oriented public spaces that allow for multiple uses through the concept of micro-mobility. At the scale of housing, different equipments and designs to respond to the different needs brought about by changing patterns in housing needs were discussed. In addition, it was emphasized that as a result of social isolation and restrictions, the need to increase the publicity of houses has arisen and it was stated that the components of the house associated with the outdoors gained great importance during the pandemic.

Finally, it was revealed that victims of housing problems caused by rising rents and job losses during the pandemic in Turkey should be supported by the government with different measures and programs. It was suggested that suitable rental housing options for different household sizes and income groups were developed. In the session, which also evaluated the conditions of homeless people living in metropolitan areas, solutions that can be produced for the homeless and the design methods of mobile homes were other main issues that were discussed.

#### **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

- **1.** A more accessible and durable housing system should be created for everyone in society.
- 2. Macro solutions from governments from the top and micro solutions from stakeholders from below should be able to meet at a common point in solving problems.
- **3.** Changes can be made by administrative authorities as well as by neighborhood stakeholders acting together.
- **4.** Housing solutions must be found quickly for those who are in need of homes and for the homeless people.
- **5.** Public policies and city planning should be restructured by considering both housing

- construction and the living standards of the low-income group.
- **6.** Adequate standard of living should be guaranteed for all households, and specific measures and programs should be made for low-income households
- 7. A production sensitive to household needs should be supported in the housing market. Alternative houses that are smaller in size and have fewer rooms can be built for households that consist of one or two persons, which have increased in recent years in Turkey.
- **8.** Governments should not focus all housing policies on homeownership but should come up with solutions for rental housing needs in society.
- 9. Portable home systems should be estab-

86 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

lished and disseminated in neighborhoods for the homeless.

- Vacant and unused areas in major cities should be converted into portable home systems for the homeless.
- 10. Researchers, architects, builders, designers, people who will use the houses, and municipal authorities, that is, all stakeholders should work together in the design and creation process of the houses.
- 11. Since being able to have a say in the creation of their residences will support the people who will live in them psychologically; instead of the finished houses, semi-completed houses that enable people to customize should be designed.
- **12.** Houses should be designed so that the users can reorganize their surroundings according to their needs.
- **13.** Equipment provided in houses should be designed so that they will increase the user's sense of belonging and allow systemic intervention in the housing.
- **14.** Due to the changes brought about by COVID-19, home systems that allow users to socialize from home should be designed.
- 15. In parallel with the changing understanding of privacy, accessories that allow to create and socialize their own personal space in homes should be designed. In parallel with the changing understanding of privacy, equipment that helps create one's own personal space in the house and helps socialize should be designed.
- **16.** Since users tend to have a preference for houses where there are spaces they can

- interact with the outside world such as gardens, balconies, or terraces, the newly built houses should include such spaces.
- 17. For houses that are completed and do not have adequate outdoor options, balcony systems that can be added later to create an outdoor atmosphere in the houses should be developed.
- **18.** 15-minute walking distances in cities should be designed better.
- 19. Streets should not be designed for cars, but they should be designed in line with micro-mobility possibilities for the needs of the older people, children, or those who want to live slowly.
- **20.** Urban designs should be made allowing people to socialize on the street, thinking that in the future the streets will become halls of our houses beyond being a part of transportation.
- **21.** Since the importance of reuse, recycling and co-production will increase in the future and the era of single-use will come to an end, there is a need to re-think the urban spaces with this flexibility.
- 22. Urban equipment should be designed that will allow all stakeholders to come together in the streets and neighborhoods and produce and work in an area that requires art, dexterity, or mastery.
- For example, school buildings that are not used in the evening should be able to be used for a different function.
- Life centers could be established for older individuals.





### UNLEASHING THE POTENTIAL: LOCAL GOVERNMENTS ENGAGING THE YOUTH

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 10:00-11:00 60 min

#### Moderator

**Jan Schierkolk** Mercator-IPC Fellow, Istanbul Policy Center, Sabancı University

#### **Speakers**

**Tarkan Oktay** Prof., Political Science and Public Administration, Istanbul Medeniyet University

**Melike Çakır** Assessment and Evaluation Manager, Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality

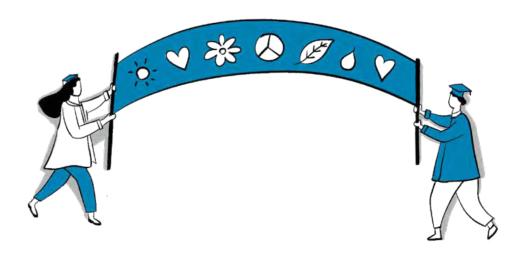
**Muhammed Mahli** Cabinet Coordinator, Islamic Cooperation Youth Forum **Aslıhan Çöpoğlu** Strategic Management and Planning Bureau Officer, Nilüfer Municipality

Annegret Warth Dr., Education Manager, City of Stuttgart

#### **SUMMARY**

Beyond their function of fulfilling common needs, local governments, which are in direct contact with the city and society, are key actors that enable the realization of local democracy in the urban area by ensuring the liberation of individuals and their participation in decision-making processes. Therefore, by producing inclusive policies, local governments should elevate the youth, who are seen as the guarantee of the future of the countries and who are the dynamic and productive face of the societies, to an advantageous position. Especially in countries with a high young population, local governments should create a common youth policy that is not limited to education, employment, and social cohesion, but also takes into account the participation of young people in management and their right to speak. Aimed at drawing a framework for youth policies based on examples of good practice, in the session, national and international shared

practices regarding the youth were shared and strategies and suggestions for providing more effective youth services were presented. Youth Action Plans and Strategic Plans prepared by municipalities and international organizations were discussed, and the main focus was on the models developed to ensure the participation of young people in the preparation processes of the plans. In addition to the sharing information about successful youth services by municipalities, the issues of youth-friendly cities, children's councils, and governance were emphasized.



#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. In order to implement youth services more effectively, local governments should prepare a "youth strategic plan", which includes an analysis of the current situation and cooperation with stakeholders.
- 2. In order for the strategic plan to be more effective and sustainable, it should be turned into a "youth service model".
- 3. In order to increase the participation of

- young people, needs should be identified together with young people, and young people should be included in strategic planning processes.
- **4.** In addition to youth and child participation, governance structures should be strengthened to ensure that their participation is effective.
- **5.** Strategy proposals that can be applied in the field of youth services:
- **a.** Services should be inclusive and accessible to everyone. It should be ensured that

more young people benefit from municipal services. Local governments should be inclusive when designing services, as the group defined as youth does not consist of a single homogeneous group.

- **b.** The services provided by local governments are concentrated in certain points of cities. For this reason, access to services should be increased.
- **c.** Services should be diversified and new practices should be developed.
- **d.** Factors such as human resources, utilizing experts, computing infrastructure, and physical spaces constitute the institutional capacity. As these are not taken into account sufficiently, there may be disruptions in services. For this reason, institutional capacity regarding the youth should be increased.
- **e.** Cooperation and coordination should be improved and developed in order to increase efficiency and productivity in services and not to put all the burden on local governments.
- **f.** Existing youth services should be improved. Improving services is an important point, as existing services become stagnant over time and experience some quality problems.
- g. Considering that many municipalities that produce good services do not reach young people and have experienced disruptions or inadequacies in their services, it is important to improve the communication between the municipality and young people.

- h. The participation of young people in public life and their economic development should be supported. Local governments should create participation processes and mechanisms through which young people can put forward their own ideas.
- i. It should be ensured that young people are more active in the service processes. Local authorities should involve young people in this process when designing and evaluating services for young people.

Participation is important, but at the same time, strengthening governance structures is also very important.







### ISLAMIC COOPERATION YOUTH FORUM THE UNION OF MUNICIPAL YOUTH ASSEMBLIES KICK-OFF MEETING

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 15:00-16:30 90 min

> PARTNER ICYF

#### Moderator

Muhammed Mahli Cabinet Coordinator, Islamic Cooperation Youth Forum

#### **Speakers**

Taha Ayhan President, Islamic Cooperation Youth Forum
Mehmet Duman Secretary General, UCLG-MEWA
Hossein Kashiri Dr., Advisor to the Mayor, Youth Consultancy Pardis
Lucy Talgieh Municipal Council Member, Bethlehem Municipality
Mahnaz Boghayeri Tourism Expert, Golestan Municipalities Union

#### **SUMMARY**

The session, which was the opening meeting of the Association of Municipal Youth Councils of the Islamic Cooperation Youth Forum (ICYF), established under the Organization of Islamic Cooperation, demonstrated the role of regional diplomacy and youth work within local governments in ensuring sustainable development. Youth councils were described as an intermediary platform between local governments and citizens, and it was emphasized that the transformations to be created in sustainable development will start with local youth. The aim of the project, which is carried out in line with the ICYF action plan, was explained as strengthening diplomacy and supporting local development through youth assemblies and local governments in member and non-member countries of the Organization of Islamic Cooperation. The experiences of the Union of Municipalities of Bethlehem and Golestan from Palestine and Iran, which are members of the OIC, were conveyed; both experiences highlighted the potential of youth organizations to cover a wide range of issues and support the participation of disadvantaged groups in urban governance. Apart from their active role

#Youth #Coopera

#MARUF21

in decision-making processes, the ability of youth organizations to establish local and international networks and therefore increase social interaction was also underlined. The session, which proceeded with the idea that municipalities should consider youth communities as a basic partner, offered a comprehensive look at the importance of diplomacy in establishing livable cities.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Young people who are the builders of peace should be included in decision-making processes.
- 2. For this purpose, the roles of youth organizations established in municipalities should be increased, a network should be established, and young people should be brought together.
- **3.** Problems will not be overcome unless young people are included in the process, so young people should take an active role in the process.
- **4.** Youth assemblies should meet online and in physical places, and best practices and experiences should be shared, especially concerning crises.
- 5. The effectiveness of local diplomacy

- should be increased by strengthening local governments through youth councils.
- **6.** The youth should be provided with spaces where they can develop dialogue and gain new skills.
- 7. Apart from voluntary work-related youth councils, it could be aimed that the youth are provided with employment opportunities.
- **8.** Continuity of youth councils should be ensured, especially in OIC countries in occupied regions such as Palestine, so that the problems of young people can be made visible and their economic, political, and social needs are not overlooked.
- **9.** Policies for young people should be established in areas related to SDG 4: Quality Education, SDG 5: Gender Equality, SDG 10: Reduced Inequalities, and SDG 8: Decent Work and Economic Growth.





# VOLUME-UP THE LOCALS: CITIZENS' ASSEMBLY EXPERIENCE IN TURKEY

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 14:30-15:45 75 min

#### **PARTNER**

Union of Citizens Assemblies of Turkey

#### Moderator

**Savaş Zafer Şahin** Prof., Head of Land Registry and Cadastre Department, Ankara Hacı Bayram Veli University

#### **Speakers**

Halil İbrahim Yılmaz President, Ankara Citizens' Assembly
Tülin Hadi President, Istanbul Citizens' Assembly
Nuray Akçasoy President, Eskişehir Citizens' Assembly
Mürsel Sabancı President, Union of Citizens' Assemblies of Turkey & Balıkesir
Citizens' Assembly

#### **SUMMARY**

Citizens' assemblies are platforms with legal infrastructure that are based on participation, reconciliation, and democracy; they reject all kinds of discrimination and hate speech, and work to develop an awareness of urban belonging and urbanism. The assemblies have the function of being a meeting place where every community living in the city is represented, as well as a space where every issue related to the common life and space of the city is shared and discussed. While differing from local to local, the session was focused on citizens' assemblies that adopted the principle of facilitating and developing democratic participation, and the chairmen of Istanbul, Ankara, Eskişehir, and Balıkesir Citizens' Assemblies shared their experiences.

The citizens' assemblies in Turkey have established the Union of Citizens' Assemblies of Turkey to ensure the sharing of experience between the assemblies of different provinces and to lead the development of a cooperation network based on good governance in all cities of the country. The assemblies carry out various activities to increase the participation of the

people living in the city in which they operate in the decision mechanisms that shape the future of the city and to develop the awareness of active citizenship. In the session, the role of the citizens' assemblies in urban life and crisis situations was conveyed with examples; the legal infrastructure, working principles, and principles of the assemblies were explained in detail. In addition, practices and projects that enable local participation and active citizenship experience were shared by the four assemblies. A comprehensive overview of the citizens' assemblies, which are the most effective institutional participation mechanism, was presented with the principle of solving the problems of the city on the basis of common sense, reconciliation, and dialogue.

#### **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

1. In order to produce permanent solutions to multidimensional problems of cities, different collaborations should be developed with citizens' councils that are engaged in activities to improve the quality of urban life.

- 2. City councils should diversify and spread the works they conduct for the development of sense of belonging to city and awareness of being an urban citizen.
- **3.** Legislative framework of city councils should be rethought and strengthened.
- **4.** City councils should take a more active role in the process of producing solutions to urban problems.







# WOMAN-UP FOR URBAN CHALLENGES: FORUM OF WOMEN MAYORS

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 15:00-16:30 90 min

> PARTNER NALAS

#### Moderator

Marija Risteska Gender Adviser, NALAS

#### **Speakers**

**Tatiana Badan** President, NALAS and CALM & Mayor, Selemet Municipality **Şeyma Döğücü** Mayor, Sancaktepe Municipality

Jasmina Palurović Mayor, City of Kruševac

**Marta Mazurek** Dr., Municipal Councilor, City of Poznan & Member of CEMR Standing Committee for Gender Equality

Jana Belcheva Andreevska Mayor, Municipality Centar, Skopje

Mariana Gâju President, League of Women Mayors of Romanian Communes & Mayor, City of Cumpăna

#### **SUMMARY**

Achieving sustainable development and global prosperity can only be made possible through the construction of gender equality and the empowerment of women. Achieving this wide-ranging transformation and producing sustainable policies on gender equality depends on the establishment of a transparent and accountable governance mechanism that includes women as active stakeholders in decision-making processes. As urban policies and planning approaches that take into account women's voices, demands, rights, and freedoms are adopted, their inclusiveness towards the vulnerable groups in cities will increase. The gender equality approach required for the development of a sustainable and inclusive urban environment should be applied with the same sensitivity to urban leadership. However, representation of women's voices, perspectives, and demands is not sufficient in the current leadership order. Worldwide, women make up less than 5% of mayors, while in Southeast Europe, less than 8% of mayors are women,

according to a NALAS survey. Although they are small in numbers, women mayors around the world have shown an example of universal leadership with their attitudes and principles during the COVID-19 pandemic. Many women leaders have noticed the disproportionate impact of the pandemic on women and girls and have put forward applications that will eliminate these effects with their empathy-oriented approaches and innovative solutions. At the session organized in cooperation with NALAS and UNWOMEN, women mayors shared their experience in city government and a comprehensive overview of the roles and tasks that local governments have in empowering women and building inclusive cities was presented.

In the session, gender inequality which is one of the inequalities deepened and made visible by the COVID-19 pandemic, was examined. It was emphasized that the prerequisite for women to take part in management and employment is primarily to ensure women's safety in the public sphere and to protect their rights both in and out of the household. Local governments have a great responsibility in eliminating the unjust treatment of women's fundamental rights and freedoms. Local governments should observe the conditions of women and girls, collect the necessary data, and produce data-based policies in both urban and rural areas. This field of work, which covers many areas of struggle and intervention, from access to health and education services to employment, from the security of public spaces to the prevention of violence against women, can only be successful with the sensitivity and effort of local governments. The discussions in the session made it clear that the way to build cities where women are equally represented in all areas and can participate in urban life as an active citizen is through local governments that incorporate the principles of gender equality into their plans and programs and work in cooperation with non-governmental organizations.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Representation of women in the field of local government should increase.
- 2. Women should be made to feel safe and should have access to public spaces and services in the city such as education, health, and transportation.
- **3.** Public spaces such as roads and parks should also be designed in such a way that parents with strollers, the majority of whom are still women in our society, can feel comfortable in a public space.
- **4.** Green spaces, pedestrian roads, and bike paths should be redesigned to include women and disadvantaged groups.
- **5.** Local administrations should cooperate with NGOs in this field, taking into account household social assistance.
- **6.** Effective networks and dialogue between NGOs should be established, and whether the policies meet the needs should be regularly monitored.
- **7.** Data should be used to understand the policies to be implemented. However, relying only on data is not enough as it is necessary to analyze needs by directly interacting with society.
- **8.** Pre-school education should be expanded and equal opportunities should be provided to disadvantaged groups regardless of whether they are men or women.
- **9.** Obstacles and barriers in front of women in employment should be removed.
- 10. To empower women entrepreneurs and

- make them part of social networks, they should be supported and women should have access to markets and networks.
- **11.** It is necessary to ensure wage equality between genders.
- 12. As disasters and crises primarily expose women to deep inequalities as a vulnerable group, awareness-raising activities should be carried out before and after disasters in coordination with sub-units such as the neighborhood representative.
- **13.** Especially in the countryside, structures should be created where women feel comfortable and ensure their safety in the household.

If they receive education, young girls understand that they are not alone, and they will fight courageously to have equal rights with boys.



Women have a natural tendency to manage and regulate others and ensure their safety and cleanliness; they can easily apply these skills to the management of cities. I say, as women, we do it best.







## GOVERNANCE FOR SUSTAINABLE CITIES

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 16:00-17:30 90 min

#### **PARTNERS**

Argüden Governance Academy

#### Moderator

Erkin Erimez Dr., Academic Board Member, Argüden Governance Academy

#### **Speakers**

Özge Sivrikaya Sustainable Development Goals Ambassador, Marmara Municipalities Union

Betül Çelikkaleli Dr., Deputy Secretary General, TÜRKONFED

**Ayşe Köse Badur** Urbanization and Local Governance Cluster Coordinator, Istanbul Policy Center, Sabancı University

**Gülçin Salıngan** Dr., Deputy Director, Istanbul International Center for Private Sector in Development, UNDP

**İnan İzci** Dr., Academic Board Member, Argüden Governance Academy **Cansu Üttü** Expert, Turkish Industry and Business Association

#### **SUMMARY**

An effective governance mechanism is crucial in the process of decision-making and policy making for the future of the cities, which have been struggling with deepening major crises as a result of the climate crisis and the pandemic in recent years. Governance is at the heart of every process related to the future of cities, and it also forms the backbone of all decision-making and planning processes. In the session held with the participation of representatives of international organizations, businesses, NGOs, think tanks, and municipal associations, the issue of governance for sustainable cities was discussed, and suggestions of actors and stakeholders that should be included in the process for the construction of a good governance culture, was offered with practices and examples.

In the session, the lack of distinction between NGOs, public and private in today's cities and the inadequacy and instability of this attitude of the past in understanding and managing cities was pointed out; the power of cooperation and co-acting of different actors was emphasized. As em-

#MARUF21

phasized in the Sustainable Development Goals, the solution to today's rather complex urban problems can only be possible with stronger institutions and the cooperation that can be developed between these institutions. Municipalities are public institutions that have a direct role in ensuring the quality of urban life due to their proximity to the residents of the city and that have a key role in the spread of local democracy in terms of their potential for stakeholder participation. With the potential to establish relationships with local individuals, institutions, and NGOs and the power to establish harmony and coordination between these actors, municipalities emerge as mechanisms that have a direct impact on sustainable development. NGOs, on the other hand, can carry out follow-up processes regarding the advocacy and supervisory authority they have and the way public resources are used, in addition to ensuring the construction of social awareness. NGOs, which are located at a point that both supervises and balances the public and private sectors, are one of the main stakeholders of sustainable cities with their equipment to produce data-based information and their competence to ensure civic solidarity at the local level. Another component of governance, the private sector has the potential to be a highly productive and visionary guide for the future of cities with its investment and financial power, technical knowledge, human resources, and innovative perspective. As the making of global development policies takes into account the green transformation and digital transformation, the need for cities to be developed in terms of economic planning, clean energy, smart and green structures, systems based on data analytics, and social policies based on innovation has become apparent. At this point, the private sector has the potential to be a transformative force in changing production and consumption patterns, developing infrastructure systems that serve green transformation, developing the supply chain, and ensuring gender equality.

Taking the necessary steps to develop policies for the future of cities and gaining an understanding based on agency depend on the existence of think tanks. Being directly related to the sustainable city vision, these organizations open up a space for the development of an environment of free-thinking in cities, raise local awareness, give the cities a creative quality, and enable the generation and dissemination of local knowledge. Moreover, think tanks play an important role in ensuring the adaptation of international collaborations, which are yet other components of good governance culture, to the local level. The multidimensional dilemmas of today's cities can only be eliminated with a

sophisticated governance culture created by the harmonious, peaceful, and inclusive cooperation of public and private sectors, NGOs, creative industries, and think tanks.

#### **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

- **1.** Municipalities should provide coordination and cooperation between institutions and individuals.
- **2.** Municipalities must first create dialogue and awareness by establishing necessary partnerships.
- **3.** Information and data flow should be provided by institutions. Information should be produced and fair content should be presented.
- **4.** Open data platforms should be established by local governments and for this purpose, the support of the public should be sought.
- **5.** Digital platforms published by local governments should also include data management models and platforms for collecting feedback on the city.
- **6.** The number of NGOs should be increased as they have significant power in explaining the risks concerning the cities to the public.
- **7.** NGOs should come together with other organizations to form holistic approaches.
- **8.** A platform including all stakeholders, especially urban planners and architects, should be established on sustainability and international integration should be increased

- **9.** NGOs in Istanbul can come together and establish a platform such as the Istanbul Sustainability Platform.
- 10. There is a need to raise awareness in Anatolian cities. To do this, cooperation with think tanks that are thematic and based on urbanization is necessary and common solutions to the resource problem should be produced.
- **11.** While supporting the local, the support of the central structure is also necessary.
- 12. Cooperation at the local level is important, but the necessary attention should also be paid to the sharing of knowledge, skills, and resources that will create solutions to development problems, especially in developing countries.
- 13. Cities need improvement in clean and green energy, technology and innovation. Therefore, the private sector should use its power in sustainable investment issues such as clean energy, be a pioneer for stakeholders and employees and contribute to the development of society by creating value.
- 14. Business organizations can create dialogue forums involving all stakeholders for sustainable urban solutions. Apart from the private sector, public, and academia, particularly urban planners and architects should be included as stakeholders.
- 15. Inclusive business models should be pri-

oritized by the municipality and the private sector. Companies should be encouraged to operate with business models that are sustainable in terms of financial capacity and environment during the establishment phase or in the regulation of their activities.

- **16.** City platforms are crucial in terms of contributing to the entrepreneurship ecosystem. Such projects should be prioritized and supported by municipalities.
- 17. Public and private sector cooperation and joint-venture model are practices that can be beneficial. Municipal participation models are also important. They are widely used, especially in developed countries, in environmental issues such as waste management.
- **18.** Strategies and action plans should be established for the public and private sector, and NGOs. Questions such as, "Is a problem area identified in the city also a problem area in the private sector?", and "While sustainability is a priority in a city, is it also a priority in the private sector?" should be considered.
- **19.** Some of the available resources should be allocated for possible future situations.
- 20. Commoning is important to enable good governance in sustainable development. Individuals, institutions, or sectors should pursue common interests independent of their individual interests. The perception of risk and benefit should be reconsidered on the scale of cities in this context. Cities should be regarded as living spaces. Risk-benefit perception should be evaluated on the basis

of individuals, institutions, and cities. Establishing a risk and benefit matrix specific to cities is necessary.

- **21.** Monitoring, inspection, and evaluation should be carried out. A holistic perspective should be developed.
- **22.** Being transformational, meaning, the transformation of thoughts, resources, and decisions, is necessary in a new world filled with crises.
- **23.** Smart, green, and inclusive cities should be prioritized for fair transformation.
- **24.** Students working in think tanks and academicians' contribution to local studies will create vitality in the city.with crises.
- **23**. Smart, green, and inclusive cities should be prioritized for fair transformation.
- **24**. Students working in think tanks and academicians' contribution to local studies will create vitality in the city.

102 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS





## INTEGRATED GOOD GOVERNANCE APPROACH IN LOCAL GOVERNMENTS

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 15:00-16:30 90 min

#### PARTNER Argüden Governance

Academy

#### Moderator

Erkin Erimez, Dr., Academic Board Member, Argüden Governance Academy

#### **Speakers**

**M. Niall Sheerin** Project Coordinator, Centre of Expertise for Good Governance, Council of Europe

İnan İzci, Dr. Academic Board Member, Argüden Governance Academy

M. Cemil Arslan Dr., Secretary General, Marmara Municipalities Union

**Can Nurkan Akbal** Strategy Development and External Relations Manager, Kadıköy Municipality

**Mehmet Aktaş** Strategy Development Manager, Sultanbeyli Municipality **Emre Karagöz** Secretary General, Nilüfer Citizens' Assembly

Gönen Orhan Consultant, Şişli Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

The concept of good governance was introduced into Turkish as one of the transformative results of the Habitat II Conference and over time it began to be accepted by public institutions and non-governmental organizations in Turkey. The basic requirements of good governance, a concept based on interaction and compromise in decision-making processes, are the principles of consistency, responsibility, accountability, fairness, transparency, participation, effectiveness, and adherence to the law. Today, the implementation of the twelve governance principles set by the Council of Europe requires the development and implementation of an integrated approach. In the session, which examined good practices for the development of integrated good governance at the local level, representatives of international organizations, local governments, and city councils met and evaluated the integrated good governance approaches of local governments.

In the session, where municipalities were defined as institutions that produce democratic solutions to local common needs and demands, it was stated that integrated thinking starts from strategic planning; integrated governance is considered as a model based on the cooperation of the public, private sector, and NGOs and the active participation of citizens. Experience conveyed in the session has shown that these partnerships ensure multi-actor understanding throughout the needs determination, planning of activities, and monitoring and evaluation processes. Processes for identifying needs with an integrated governance approach ensure the collection of the demands of all stakeholders, systematic data sharing between institutions, and a clear determination of the status of the province or district. The integrated concept of good governance, which centers on the concept of urban rights, also enables the representation of different social groups, fair distribution of resources, and efficiency in service. The session portrayed integrated good governance as the key to local development and highlighted the critical role of the monitoring assessment phase in good governance. It was underlined that a holistic approach can be built by addressing the neighborhood level, which is the center of social life, and the role of neighborhood organizations in the provision of local democracy was conveyed. The sessions showed that a holistic governance approach is possible with strategic plans and data-driven policies starting at the neighborhood level.

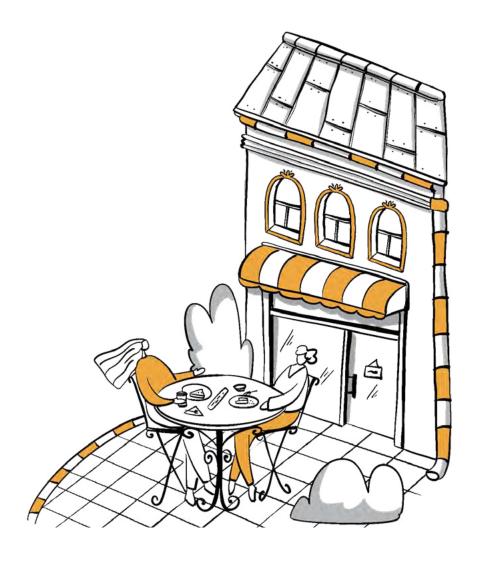
#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** For integrated good governance, local authorities need to respond to requests and involve individuals in the process.
- **2.** In integrated good governance, it is necessary to behave ethically and make transparent decisions.
- **3.** For integrated good governance, being creative and open to change is a necessity.
- **4.** The 2030 SDGs agenda should be considered and the principle of accountability

should be respected.

- **5.** Active citizenship should be efficiently supported.
- **6.** Integrated governance should be institutionalized and incorporated into institutional processes. Integrated governance through strategy development directorates should become a corporate culture.
- **7.** In order for integrated thinking to be implemented in all municipalities, good examples need to be shared locally and globally.
- **8.** It is beneficial to review strategic plans and reward good practices.

- **9.** The strategic plan should be evaluated in terms of participation in the preparation process, relations between local government departments, monitoring, and re-evaluation.
- **10.** Coordination centers for social services should be established.
- 11. In order to ensure good governance, the stress felt by mayors due to election pressure should be reduced and accountability and control mechanisms should be strengthened.



#### TIME TO TOWN TWINNING

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 10:00-11:30 90 min

PARTNER
Directorate for
EU Affairs

#### Moderator

**Ahmet Hakan Atik** Head of Project Implementation Department, Directorate for EU Affairs Turkish Ministry of Foreign Affairs

#### **Speakers**

**Birgül Demirtaş** Prof., Political Science and International Relations, Turkish-German University

Gülşad Yalpu Sector Manager, European Union Turkey Delegation

Cemal Baş Project and Finance Manager, Union of Municipalities of Turkey

Ömer Maz IT Manager, Çorum Municipality

Gülşah Ayzit Strategy Development Manager, Nilufer Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

The increasingly diversified needs of today's cities in the face of globalization trends necessitate establishing partnerships, developing cooperation, sharing experience, and building solidarity networks between cities in the national and international arena, as well as the governance models adopted by local governments. The sister city project, which has a long history in the world and dates back to the 1960s in Turkey, enables local governments, which are the key actors in sustainable development, to establish international partnerships, thus establishing stronger administrative structures and demonstrating sustainable actions. The sister city practice, which creates a dialogue ground between local governments in different geographies, enables cross-border cooperation, sharing knowledge and experiences of good practices, dialogue, capital and culture flow, appears as a complementary element of local diplomacy. Carried out by the Republic of Turkey Ministry of Foreign Affairs Directorate for EU Affairs, the "Town Twinning between Turkey and the EU", which aims to strengthen sister city relations between local governments in Turkey and the European Union and increase the role of local governments in the EU integration process, was discussed during the session.

In the session, the place of the concept of local diplomacy in the international relations literature and the political, economic, and cultural reasons for developing a sister city relationship were explained and information was given about the historical development of sister city practices in the world and in Turkey. Then, information was given about the objectives of the project, which was carried out between 2014 and 2020 in coordination with the Republic of Turkey Ministry of Foreign Affairs Directorate for EU Affairs, the effects of Turkey and the European Union on the process, and the origin story of the project. It was emphasized that EU City Twinning Projects aim to encourage cities to seek common solutions to problems, to bring communities closer together and to increase the potential of local governments to influence decision-making processes in national policy. In addition, it was stated that the projects contributed to the local support of the EU negotiations.

In the session, which also included representatives of the Municipalities of Çorum and Nilufer, the experiences of both municipalities in the process and the work they carried out with their partners within the scope of the project were explained and the concrete outputs of the project were shared with the audience. Speakers emphasized that the project contributed to the development of the culture of collaboration and learning together and to the strengthening of cooperation. During the session, information was also given about the second phase of the project, "Twinning for a Green Future", which will be implemented in the future with a focus on climate change.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Sister city relations should be developed due to their importance in overcoming prejudices between societies, enriching the locality, strengthening the infrastructure, promoting the local in other geographies, and increasing inter-city solidarity in disaster-affected regions.
- 2. In order to keep up-to-date and avoid repetitions in terms of constantly changing developments, cities should keep sister city relations rich and strong with various collaborations.





## GET TO KNOW: LOCAL ADMINISTRATION REFORM PROJECT III

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 14:30-15:30 60 min

#### Moderator

Neslihan Yumukoğlu Project Manager, LAR III Project, UNDP Turkey

#### **Speakers**

Metehan Gültaşlı Senior Expert, LAR III Project, UNDP Turkey

Antonella Valmorbida Secretary General, ALDA

**Erbay Arıkboğa** Prof., Political Science and Public Administration, Marmara University

**Muhittin Acar** Prof., Political Science and Public Administration, Hacettepe University

**Hüseyin Gül** Prof., Political Science and Public Administration, Süleyman Demirel University

#### **SUMMARY**

LAR III (Local Administration Reform Project Phase III) Project, financed by the EU within the framework of IPA funds and carried out by UNDP; is the third of the support projects for local government reform. The first phase of this series of projects, LAR I, was carried out between 2005-2007, the second phase, LAR II, between 2009-2011, and the third phase, LAR III, was implemented between 2018-2021. LAR III aims to develop local governments by making use of the outputs of past projects, increase the capacity of local governments, and contribute to the enhancement of the qualities of democracy, participation, and transparency. The LAR III project consists of three components and over thirty sub-activities, each of which is a separate project. The first component is titled "Effective and Quality Municipal Service Delivery", the second component is titled "Capacity Building in Metropolitan Cities and Increasing Participation in Local Areas" and the third component is "Establishing and Updating the Management Information System Infrastructure of the Local Government System". Each sub-ac-

tivity under these headings is carried out and reported by different experts. Within the scope of this session, experts working in different fields discussed, shared their findings, and made suggestions about issues such as the effects of the legal amendment numbered 6360 on metropolitan cities, central and civil administrations, the municipal councils, local election system, and the problems of neighborhood management in the city center and in the countryside.

In Turkey, the definition of metropolitan municipalities was changed with Law No. 6360, which entered into force in 2014. As a result, the number of metropolitan municipalities increased to thirty and the powers and responsibilities of municipalities were expanded. However, over time, this systemic transformation has led to problems in the sharing of authority and responsibility. Structural changes that came with the law in metropolitan municipalities have caused confusion of authority between metropolitan municipalities and district municipalities and uncertainties regarding the responsibility of the services to be provided. Various dimensions of this confusion of authority were examined in the session and criticisms of the special provincial administrations, which were closed by the Law No. 6360, were shared and it was stated that factors such as the area and population of the relevant settlements should be taken into account while amending the legislation. It was emphasized that local governments should take an active part in decision-making processes and opinions on mechanisms that will ensure the effective participation of relevant stakeholders in legislative amendments and legislative alignments were conveyed.

Other issues examined in the session were the duality of authority as well as the issues of municipal councils and the lack of fair representation experienced within the metropolitan and district municipalities. It was emphasized that the representation structure of municipal councils should be constructed with precision and that the rural area and neighborhoods should be represented at the municipal council at the local level. Within the scope of the session, the importance of neighborhood administrations was underlined and it was stated that the problems of neighborhood administrations, which are the administrative units that are closest to the citizens, should be solved and their effectiveness should be increased. The fact that neighborhood administrations are unauthorized to make decisions about the neighborhood was criticized. It was stated that the most effective tool in the construction of a participatory governing approach is the representation of the neighborhood and comprehensive suggestions are presented for the institutional structuring of the neighborhood representative.

### **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

- 1. The presence of directly elected councils in metropolitan municipalities and the size of the councils should be reviewed. The representation of women, young people, and disabled people should be increased in the councils.
- 2. In order to ensure the principle of fairness in representation in government, a more democratic system such as primary elections should be established and different participation opportunities (neighborhood assemblies, city councils) should be developed.
- 3. Since the district municipalities have demands to take more responsibility in terms of local services, the municipalities need to be made more functional in parallel with the development of participatory understanding.
- 4. After the Law No. 6360, the change and compliance of legislation in central and provincial organizations should be ensured; in the context of duty, authority, responsibility respecially zoning the situations should be taken into consideration again and the relevant issues should be given to the authorized person.
- **5.** The Municipal Revenues Act of 1981 should be revised, and the distribution of budget revenues should be based on more than one factor other than population and area information.

- **6.** It is necessary to make regulations regarding neighborhood headmen, which are of great importance in order to make the local more effective.
- **7.** The neighborhood management system needs to be reconstructed by reconsidering its financial, administrative, legal, and governance dimensions.
- **8.** In particular, the management structure should be reestablished and a governance structure should be established in which not only the headmen but also the representative committee is effective.
- 9. It is necessary to revise the responsibilities of headmen in a more pluralistic and inclusive way, strengthen the decision-making processes at the local level, and increase the communication with the local units.
- **10.** If necessary, a strengthening policy should be implemented by enabling municipalities to act as an auxiliary body.
- 11. The function of the council of elders in neighborhood headmen should be strengthened. The traditional institutional structure, in which only the neighborhood headman has a function, should be reconstructed with a governance approach that includes a pluralistic and inclusive representative committee.
- **12.** A gradual, controlled, and regular flow of data sharing between local governments and central government should be ensured.
- **13.** Coordination and incompatibility problems between local administrative units should be resolved through clearly defined coordination and planning processes.

110 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



### FUNDING OPPORTUNITIES FOR LOCAL GOVERNMENTS IN TURKEY

### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 17:30-19:00 90 min

### Moderator

M. Cemil Arslan Dr., Secretary General, Marmara Municipalities Union

### **Speakers**

**Bülent Özcan** Director General for Financial Cooperation and Project Implementation, Turkish Ministry of Foreign Affairs [Keynote]

Çağrı Yıldırım Scientific Programs Specialist, TUBITAK

idil Gürsel Associate Director, Municipal and Environmental Infrastructure,

**Süleyman Bayezit** Head of Program Management Unit, Istanbul Development Agency

**Melis Aydemir Yıldız** Dr., Senior Project Manager, French Development Agency (AFD)

Tamer Kılıç Regional Coordinator for Western Balkans and Turkey, ICMPD

### **SUMMARY**

Local governments are the main actors responsible for implementing the policies and roadmaps put forward by the European Union and the United Nations in the face of the climate crisis, which is being fought by cities all over the world on a global scale. Local governments have a key role in solving the climate crisis, which is predominantly caused by issues in urban planning, urban energy use, and especially urban mobility. Therefore, it is very important for local governments to have knowledge of national and international sources of financing in order to produce projects based on innovation and sustainability.

Evaluating the support mechanisms provided by different types of institutions that financially support the work of local governments, in the session, information was given about the resources that municipalities can apply for their projects relating to different types of problems. Next, a new funding program which is a part of Horizon Europe, the world's largest civil

R&D and innovation program, was introduced. It was stated the funding program will be valid through 2021-2027 and opportunities for local governments to apply in 2022 were presented. Representatives of the European Bank for Reconstruction and Development (EBRD) and the French Development Agency (AFD) discussed their institutions' activities in Turkey, strategies, financing instruments, grant and loan support for local governments, project areas they support, rules for using loans, and sample projects supported in Turkey. Then, information was given about the Istanbul Development Agency (IDA) and its support instruments and grants were discussed. The representative of the International Centre for Migration Policy Development (ICMPD) spoke about the ENHANCER Project developed under the EU's Facility for Refugees in Turkey (FRIT II) and carried out by ICMPD and provided information about the grants that municipalities can apply for within the framework of this project. The session emphasized the need for local governments to evaluate their funding sources effectively and accurately as a condition for their adaptation to the global agenda and underlined that fund or loan subsidies are provided to projects that can meet international commitments and objectives such as the Paris Agreement or the Sustainable Development Goals.

We are in a period of change. It is impossible to be indifferent to this. That's why everyone and especially local governments need to adapt themselves quickly to this process.



### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Local governments should not be indifferent to the restructuring brought about by the change in the world and should be able to understand resources correctly.
- 2. In order for projects to be financed, they must contribute to climate change adaptation and mitigation strategies and promote gender equality.
- **3.** In obtaining support in the projects; ensuring the municipal senior managements'

- support for the project, having technical expertise on the subject, employing competent personnel, cooperating with experienced stakeholders, and creating success stories are important factors.
- **4.** Projects seeking support should not only be designed for financial support purposes but should have a sustainable model.
- **5.** The objectives of the projects to be applied and the priorities of the institutions that can provide support should be in agreement.



### GOOD PRACTICES OF PUBLIC SECTOR-NGO COOPERATION

### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 16:00-17:30 90 min

**PARTNER** GIZ

### Moderator

**Fulden Eskidelvan** Component Manager, Support to Refugees and Host Communities (SRHC) Cluster, GIZ

### **Speakers**

**Esme Evelyn Bayar** Project Advisor, Turkish-German Exchange Project on the Integration of Syrian Refugees, GIZ

**Halil İbrahim Akıncı** Social Support Services Manager, Sultanbeyli Municipality **Mehmet Erdönmez** Strategy Development Manager, Küçükçekmece

Municipality

### **SUMMARY**

The experiences of Turkish cities that remain at the center of global human mobility regarding migration and social cohesion have made it clear that the cohesion of the refugee population and resident communities is directly proportional to the nature of the cooperation between public institutions and non-governmental organizations. Strengthening the bond between communities and improving the life quality of vulnerable groups depends on strengthening the role of NGOs in the field and on need-based policies produced through the establishment of effective collaborations between local actors. The German Agency for International Cooperation (GIZ) is a leading service provider that carries out its work in this field with the efforts to achieve the Sustainable Development Goals, working in partner-ship with municipalities, the private sector, and NGOs to offer international expertise.

In the session held in cooperation with GIZ, the information about the work carried out within the scope of the Support to Refugees and Host Communities (SRHC) Cluster Projects was shared. SRHC Cluster Projects focus on four key areas of activity: namely, education, social cohesion, capacity building and employment, and skills development. In the session, which

aims to provide an overview of good cooperation practices regarding the public sector and NGO partnerships within SRHC cluster projects, the representatives of Sultanbeyli Municipality and Küçükçekmece Municipality conveyed their experiences about the cooperation processes; and they made a holistic evaluation by sharing not only successful experiences but also the difficulties encountered and unforeseen results.

The practices of both municipalities on migration started with the awareness that they serve mostly settlements established by internal migration, but lack the preparation and experience related to external migration, and later continued effectively through the collaborative processes established with GIZ. In addition to its efforts to establish an integrated structure that provides consultancy services to immigrants, Sultanbeyli Municipality has approached the data subject with sensitivity and compiled the demographic information of the refugees in the district. Küçükçekmece Municipality, on the other hand, focused on studies about children and youth, aiming to realize social cohesion through young immigrants, and went beyond supporting the refugee population with aids by giving priority to capacity development concerning employment and entrepreneurship. The municipalities demonstrated their efforts to increase welfare, create employment, encourage co-production, and social cohesion targeting refugees with projects such as career and training centers for refugees, social markets and cooking workshops, and councils.

The experiences conveyed during the session showed that the most effective way to eliminate budget and legislative constraints faced by local governments concerning migration and social cohesion issues is for municipalities to establish strong cooperation with international institutions and NGOs. It was emphasized that municipal associations and metropolitan municipalities have an important role in the coordination of these partnerships, and it was underlined that the projects developed by municipalities should be compatible with the Sustainable Development Goals of the United Nations.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. For social cohesion, relevant stakeholders should work together and share experiences.
- 2. Major institutions such as the Marmara Municipalities Union, the Union of Municipalities of Turkey, and the Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality can play a role in the development of relations between the public and NGOs.
- **3.** Public institutions should recognize the existence and importance of NGOs, NGOs should explain themselves better to the public, and relations between the public and civil society should be improved.
- **4.** Activities of public-NGO cooperation are carried out according to the initiative taken, not according to the legislation. There is a need for institutionalization in the field.
- **5.** As in Europe, certain amounts of funding can be provided to strengthen the institutional structures of NGOs.
- **6.** NGOs should be institutions that facilitate endeavors and help take the burden.
- **7.** The understanding of NGOs should go beyond citizenship, and rather than only focusing on citizenship, NGOs that come up with new projects and ideas and provide support should be formed.
- 8. The language used by the leaders of the political parties has a special significance in terms of social cohesion; therefore, it should not be divisive, but rather facilitate social cohesion.

- **9.** Local governments should produce services to the city and society by having a political sensitivity beyond the concern of gaining votes.
- **10.** More emphasis should be placed on employment projects, which are the most effective projects in terms of cost-benefits.
- 11. As the real needs of the refugees cannot be understood when they are determined by others with a top-down view, special analyses concerning the needs of the refugees should be conducted.
- **12.** Municipalities should initiate projects in line with their Sustainable Development Goals.
- **13.** More examples of good practice should be shared.
- **14.** There is a need for knowledge, experience, and capacity development.

Developing cooperation with international NGOs is not only a process of receiving and providing funds, but a learning process.



116 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS





## TAKE CARE OF YOUR CITY: HEALTHY CITIES, HEALTHY COMMUNITIES

### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 15:00-16:30 90 min

**PARTNER**Turkish Healthy Cities
Association

### Moderator

Murat Ar Director, Turkish Healthy Cities Association

### **Speakers**

**Alinur Aktaş** Mayor, Bursa Metropolitan Municipality & President, Turkish Healthy Cities Association

**Handan Türkoğlu** Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University

**Miriam Weber** Senior Policy Advisor & Healthy City Coordinator, City of Utrecht

**Gül Sayan Atanur** Prof., Landscape Architecture, Bursa Technical University **Marcus Grant** Editor-in-Chief, Cities & Health

### **SUMMARY**

The World Health Organization (WHO) considers being healthy not only as a state of physical well-being, but also as a state of bodily as well as mental well-being. Cities, in which the vast majority of the world's population lives, are not only a habitat, but also a living organism that embodies endless complex factors that affect the physical and mental health of societies. Apart from transportation network and land-use decisions, cities cover many areas that directly affect the physical and mental health of individuals such as the air that city residents breathe, the food they consume, the cultural activities they participate in, the education and health services they receive. Therefore, there is a very strong correlation between healthy societies and the quality of cities.

In the session, which included discussions about the Healthy Cities Network created by the World Health Organization and the situation of this network in our country, the healthy city approach was examined in its the-

oretical and practical dimensions accompanied by examples from our country and the world. While the relationship between sustainability and urban life quality was considered in the context of healthy city and urban environment, it was emphasized that an inclusive planning approach should adopt a holistic attitude that also focuses on ecological, social, and economic improvement. Global and collective urban experience from the COVID-19 period has clearly demonstrated the strong role that qualified public spaces and open green spaces have for urban health and thus for public health. In this context, Utrecht city was examined as a prominent example during the session where good practice examples of healthy city planning were shared; and the criteria, process, and strategies in the planning of the city were addressed.

According to the general framework of the session, it is necessary to plan healthy cities, neighborhoods, streets, and green areas in order to create healthy individuals and communities. The health levels of cities can be determined by gathering and analyzing data about diverse issues such as air pollution, amount of green space, amount of housing, income level, and crime statistics. In the measurements of a healthy city, objective parameters such as air pollution, crime statistics, income levels, amount of green space; and subjective data such as perception of security, neighborhood relations, and quality of municipal services are used. According to the information given in the session, the amount and quality of green space per capita in these parameters have great importance in the process of building healthy cities.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. To leave a more habitable world for future generations, efforts should be made to create structures that are inclusive at the national and global levels, that focus on health and well-being for all, and that ensure a sustainable balance of production and consumption.
- **2.** For rational and sustainable solutions, projects to be realized within the scope of

- healthy cities should be developed taking into account the right of the city and the urbanite to live in a healthy living space.
- 3. The world, which has failed to protect the ecosystem and natural areas, provide an economically vibrant urban life, and ensure social/ societal equality during the COV-ID-19 period, should concentrate its efforts on these issues and support the relevant studies, especially on an urban scale, in order to achieve success.
- 4. Public policies based on urban life quality

and sustainability issues should be established. The local government and central government should support these policies in decision-making processes.

- **5.** Green spaces should always be protected and supported for long-term solutions instead of short-term solutions; the relationship between green systems and urban areas should be established in a healthy way.
- **6.** Access to green spaces and the use of green spaces, which are natural rights, should no longer not be considered a luxury.
- **7.** Green spaces should be defined as an infrastructure component for cities, rather than being seen merely as the visual decor of the city.
- **8.** The issue of how we should produce natural green areas should be reconsidered and studies should be carried out accordingly.
- 9. Human and planetary health should be taken as a basis when carrying out urban planning studies. Regional planning should be supported.
- **10.** Renewable energy, water and deionized water, and healthy waste systems should be improved.
- **11.** Ecologically recyclable materials should be used in the buildings; large parks and green areas should be made accessible.
- **12.** The existing natural environment must be protected to reduce the damage we will face from climate change.
- **13.** Studies should be carried out against the negative effects of living environments that are unsafe, uncomfortable, crowded, car-dependent, and full of high-rises on hu-

man health.

- 14. Considering the positive effect of physical activity on human health, urban spaces supporting pedestrian and bicycle transportation should be designed; pedestrianism and bicycle use should be consolidated with sustainable and comprehensive transportation plans.
- **15.** For reasons such as air and noise pollution, strategies should be determined to reduce vehicle use and increase bicycle and rail system transportation.
- **16.** Civil society, which is important not only for egalitarian urban development but also for public health, should be strengthened and social segregation should be prevented.
- 17. Existing unhealthy urban components should be rehabilitated and purchasable and rentable housing should be produced for low-income groups or groups without income.
- **18.** Social services should be consolidated. Approaches such as converting social service areas in regions such as old city centers should be abandoned. Hospitals and schools should not be removed from urban centers and should be used as public spaces.
- 19. Local economies, which are also important for public health, should be supported to provide income and employment opportunities for everyone and alternative economies should be introduced.
- **20.** The quality of living and business environments, which are economically important for both central and local governments, should be improved.



## PANDEMICS AND CITIES: IS HISTORY A FUTILE EXPERIMENT?

### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 16:00-17:30 90 min

**PARTNER**Turkish Healthy Cities
Association

### Moderator

**Aslı Ceylan Öner** Assoc. Prof., Department of Architecture, Izmir University of Economics

### **Speakers**

Ian Klaus Senior Fellow, Global Cities, Chicago Council on Global AffairsAyyoob Sharifi Assoc. Prof., Graduate School of Humanities and Social Sciences, Hiroshima University

**Roger Keil** Prof., Faculty of Environmental and Urban Change, York University **Tim Soens** Prof., History, University of Antwerp

### **SUMMARY**

Increasing its momentum from the industrial revolution to the present day and positioned as both the perpetrator and the victim of global crises, the phenomenon of urbanization has confronted its deep vulnerabilities in the face of the COVID-19 pandemic that started in 2020.

Resulting in the most widespread quarantine in the history of humanity, the pandemic has added a new layer to many global crises such as the climate crisis, economic inequalities, and fragile infrastructure. The general framework of the session offers a look at historical epidemics and the history of cities in the face of global epidemics and focuses on the issue of strengthening the capacity of cities against crises with policies produced in the light of past experiences.

The industrial revolution, together with the uncontrolled population growth in cities, brought about many epidemics. The epidemics in history have clearly shown that the real reasons behind the damage and inequality are the policies and strategies of cities rather than the effect of the disease. In the session, it was emphasized that epidemic inequality is a situation that develops depending on the context and politics, and the fact that some

parts of the cities are vulnerable and some parts are more resistant to epidemics was described as urban punishment. Another lesson taught by epidemics of the past is that there is no direct connection between the effects of the epidemic and poverty. The relationship between the socio-economic conditions of urban components and the consequences of the epidemic is due to the mechanism behind socio-economic inequalities, that is, the inequality of living conditions, which is a result of income inequalities and spatial inequalities. In the session, it was emphasized that this situation, which is described as urban punishment, can be eliminated by producing the right policy; and the critical role of smart urban technologies, information, and communication infrastructure investments in the process of overcoming crises was examined by focusing on the experiences gaining during the pandemic.

The COVID-19 pandemic has redefined the relationship between cities and infectious diseases, showing that the epidemic has become inevitable in urban life, which has transformed the context of spatial and social networks. This urban lens presented by the pandemic clearly demonstrated the active role of citizens in the crisis response process, and how multiscale and inclusive the local governments are. In the session where the pandemic process was considered as an opportunity to understand the new urbanization patterns and urban networks, it was pointed out that local governments, non-governmental organizations, and urbanites had the capacity to respond to existing crises faster than the national governments and international institutions, and the decision-making and diplomatic role of these local actors during crises was emphasized.

The most significant experiences that the COVID-19 pandemic will leave to the coming years are about the role of local governments, non-governmental organizations, and citizens who acted together to create local urban practices and smart city infrastructure to build urban resilience. It was stressed that local governments and non-governmental organizations organized through transnational networks increased their capacity to produce policies that have an impact on a national scale for many global crises, and the strengthening role of cities on the global stage with the effect of the disintegration of centralism was underlined.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Considering that the capacity of urban administrations, local organizations, and non-governmental organizations to establish cooperative networks and produce politics is increasing day by day, cities, urbanites, and urban-scale organizations should be accepted as actors in the management of global-scale problems such as pandemics, and their roles in governance should be expanded
- 2. In order to prevent inequalities caused by the pandemic, gender, racial and class inequalities on local and global scales should be addressed and local government policies should be produced accordingly.
- 3. In each epidemic, the groups affected by the epidemic, its socio-economic and spatial distribution, and consequently the inequality produced by the epidemic are different. For this reason, each context should be evaluated in itself and the decisions to be made to deal with it should be produced based on this information.
- **4.** The inadequacy to produce policies during epidemics for vulnerable and fragile groups should be eliminated.
- **5.** The necessary arrangements should be made to deal with epidemics, possible outbreaks should be prevented and the needs that may arise in the future have to be anticipated beforehand.
- 6. Since they provide the opportunity to

better observe and monitor the crisis created by the pandemic, more investments should be made in smart city technologies by developing new smart city applications in a way that will reduce the negative effects by evaluating the advantages and disadvantages of the applications in this field and taking precautions against the abuse of these technologies.

Cities have always been defined by their relationship with and response to disease.



122



## PANDEMIC RESILIENT CITIES: WITHSTANDING AN ARRAY OF UNPRECEDENTED CHALLENGES

### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 10:00-11:30 90 min

### Moderator

Cana Tülüş Türk Senior Specialist, İstanbul Policy Center, Sabancı University

### **Speakers**

**Muhammet İlkay Kaynak** Consultant, General Directorate of Health Information Systems, Turkish Ministry of Health

Zeki Kılıçaslan Prof., Chest Diseases, Istanbul University

Levent Atalı Assoc Prof., Sports Management, Kocaeli University

Souad Osseiran Dr., Researcher, MiReKoc, Koç University

### **SUMMARY**

When the effects of pandemics on settlements are examined in chronological order, it is seen that the level of destructiveness has changed depending on the developments in science and technology; however, without exception they have had effects on cities that were difficult to recover from in every age economically, physically and demographically. The deepest effects of the COVID-19 pandemic, which began at the end of 2019 and can be described as a socio-spatial process in terms of its spread characteristics, have also been experienced in cities that are home to the majority of the world's population. In the session, in which the fight against the pandemic and increasing the resilience of today's cities was evaluated through public life, health services, digitalization, healthy urban infrastructure, and migration, a detailed view of information and strategy-based applications that can be integrated into urban planning was presented.

Vision, foresight and being ready for crises, which play a key role in urban planning that is resistant to epidemics and disasters, can only be possible by producing policies and strategies based on the right data. In the session, which started with a discussion about Turkey's experiences in health

management, the integration of disease-related realities with urban systems was examined through HES (Hayat Eve Sığar – Life Fits into Home) and many other applications produced with the possibilities of digitalization. The argument concerning the quality and accessibility of public living spaces, which are the main determinants of public health, demonstrated the need for resilient cities to offer walking and sports areas that will allow the residents of the city to be physically healthy. The level of development of a city is directly proportional to how much its inhabitants integrate physical exercise into their daily lives, and local governments should address this issue with a sports ecosystem approach and design the city's sports-related services to serve all groups in society.

In the last part of the session, the pandemic that deepened all existing inequalities on a global scale was evaluated from the perspective of vulnerable and disadvantaged groups, and the difficult and unsafe processes that the migrant residents of the city go through due to both language barrier and physical impossibilities were discussed. It has been emphasized that the construction of a city that includes all groups living within its borders with holistic and inclusive policies is possible with the cooperation of central and local governments, and application suggestions have been made in this direction. All discussions in the session have shown that the way to combat a global pandemic is through collaborations between local governments and the national government, sectoral partnerships, and strong governance.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. To ensure the resilience of cities, there should be regulations on population density, and accessible open space, green space, woodland planning should be made.
- 2. Modular structures that can immediately respond to the needs of crises situations and pandemics and that can be transformed according to the needs should be designed.

- **3.** The concept of a healthy structure should be developed.
- **4.** Certain standards must be met to avoid air pollution.
- **5.** Clean water should be protected, food safety should be ensured.
- **6.** Vulnerable groups must be protected; immigrants, older people, and children should be considered in urban designs.
- **7.** Since public health is an area that is highly related to the structure of cities, availability of green spaces, and individuals'

access to sports opportunities; the urban planning process should be carried out by a multi-sectoral structure consulting public health experts.

- **8.** Health-related and health-integrated services should be an apolitical priority.
- **9.** Long-term plans should be made in the field of health with a data-oriented management approach.
- **10.** Cooperation should be established between local governments and health professional chambers in major cities.
- 11. All hospitals, including city hospitals outside the city that have limited accessibility, should be made easily accessible to everyone.
- **12.** A multi-sectoral and holistic approach and governance are required in health management.
- **13.** Sports should not be an isolated activity and should be made accessible in urban life.
- **14.** In order to integrate urban life with sports, the concept of neighborhood sports coach can be developed and a union of sporting cities can be established.
- **15.** Preparations for epidemics should begin long before epidemics start to spread.
- **16.** In epidemic management, governance between institutions should be ensured, a reassuring approach should be developed to gain the support of the public, and a holistic approach should be taken in the studies carried out.
- **17.** A new discipline, which is a health worker who can provide intervention in the field in cases such as pandemics, should be devel-

oped.

- **18.** While developing social policies, all groups in the society and their subdivisions should be taken into account.
- 19. Since social and economic inequality produces unhealthiness and illness, and death cases are more common in societies where social capital is low, improvements should be made in social and economic fields and inequality should be avoided.

In fact, we are dealing with the pandemic not in hospitals and intensive care units, but on the field.







## DECREASING HEALTH INEQUITIES AMONG URBAN YOUTH: THE ROLE OF mHEALTH TECHNOLOGIES

### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 12:00-13:30 90 min

### PARTNER Columbia Global Centers İstanbul

### Moderator

Yanis Ben Amor Dr., Executive Director, Center for Sustainable Development, Columbia University

### **Speakers**

Selma Karabey Prof., Public Health, Istanbul University

Özge Karadağ Dr., Senior Researcher, Center for Sustainable Development, Columbia University

Damla İkbal Ceyhan SDG Coordinator, SDSN Youth

**Nuhad Yazbik Dumit** Assoc. Prof., School of Nursing, American University of Beirut

### **SUMMARY**

REACH is a regional initiative by Columbia University that aims to bridge the gap in health literacy and access to health services between immigrant and local youth living in urban areas through digital health technologies. Within the scope of this initiative, studies are carried out to develop a trilingual mobile health application in cooperation with immigrant and local youth, software developers, academics, health professionals, and NGOs in order to increase the access of young people and vulnerable communities to health services. In the session, which was held with the participation of academics and health professionals who are carrying out the REACH project, methods of reducing health inequalities among young people were discussed.

During the session, it was emphasized that the phenomenon of immigration is not a problem that needs to be solved, instead, it is a humanitarian reality that needs to be managed and it was stated that the situation expressed as the immigration crisis is actually a management crisis. It was

stated that social health, which is expressed as the conditions in which people are born, live and age, is affected by the distribution of money, power, and wealth at the local level. It was mentioned that the most effective tools to reduce health inequalities are good public policies and community participation and the necessity of allowing people to have control over their own health was emphasized.

Developed as one of the solutions to the crisis related to migration management experienced on a global scale, this project is aimed at providing access to the health system for everyone in need. The result of various studies carried out within the scope of the project, whose main purpose is to increase the young migrants' access to health care, is the creation of a mobile application. After talking about different projects supporting refugees being carried out in Lebanon and Jordan, a general approach to migration was drawn up during the session. Then the projection of the refugees in Turkey was examined and the project and project outputs developed to touch their lives were discussed in detail.

In order to control the current pandemic and build a better future, we must remember that most inequalities are human creation and they can be reduced by social and health interventions.



### **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

- 1. In order to overcome the obstacles that stand in the way of the Sustainable Development Goals, it is necessary to have innovative perspectives, carry out studies in parallel with these perspectives, and make rational decisions.
- **2.** Policies should be established to reduce health inequality by increasing the health of the population.
- 3. To realize the needed good policies; community participation should be ensured, a sound public health policy should be established, a support mechanism should be established, community actions should be

- supported, health care services should be re-orientated, and vulnerable communities should be included in the process.
- **4.** The establishment of solidarity mechanisms will help overcome many problems.
- **5.** A common platform should be established for this issue, innovative ideas should be made visible, and appropriate solutions to problems should be found.
- **6.** Fundamental barriers to health access such as language barriers, low literacy, financial problems, gender inequalities, discrimination against refugees, and high mobility can be solved by developing functional applications.

128 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



### TOO BIG TO FAIL: BUILDING DISASTER RESILIENT CITIES

### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 10:00-11:30 90 min

### Moderator

Azime Tezer Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University

### **Speakers**

Hitoshi Baba Dr., Senior Advisor, JICA

**Kenji Watanabe** Prof., Head of Disaster and Safety Management Division, Nagoya Institute of Technology

**Mehmet Nuray Aydınoğlu** Prof. Emeritus, Kandilli Observatory and Earthquake Research Institute, Boğaziçi University

**Mikdat Kadıoğlu** Prof., Meteorological Engineering, Istanbul Technical University

### **SUMMARY**

The birthplaces of civilizations, cities have been in a struggle with natural or man-made disasters since the day they came into existence. The main emphasis of the session, in which solution proposals that can be applied to make cities resistant to disaster and crisis situations were conveyed, was the necessity of different actors to co-act for disaster management on the basis of sustainable development. It was stated that in the construction of resilient cities, public institutions, local governments, and private enterprises should plan together and actions to reduce risk should also be implemented together and the importance of gathering different sectors under a common strategy for the Business Continuity Management System was underlined. The Area BCM project, which was developed to eliminate the disruptions in supply chains and infrastructure and the devastating effects on the producers in the region after the flood disaster in Thailand in 2011, was given as an example and methods that will ensure business continuity and protection of infrastructure were discussed. The sources of the risks related to disasters were also discussed, and it was emphasized that some of the risks arose from the faults and insufficiencies in education and reg-

ulations. Meteorological disasters caused by the climate crisis were examined using qualitative and quantitative data and measures that can be taken regarding human-caused activities that cause climate change were explained. The general framework of the session consisted of method proposals to analyze the risks on a sectoral basis, to act together with different stakeholders, and to determine a common strategy to create disaster-resilient cities.

Turkey has 112 billion cubic meters of water. In 2023, we will use 112 billion cubic meters of water. In other words, we need every drop of rainfall.

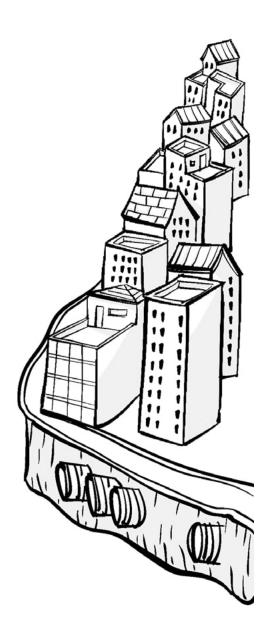


Do we feel responsible for the fact that we are doing a very important job that will directly affect human life when we are designing and constructing our buildings against disasters? That is the real question.



### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Joint actions can be taken to reduce risks through cooperation between public institutions and private enterprises, and local governments.
- 2. In an emergency, stakeholders should be in constant dialogue and be able to monitor the applicability of plans and actions in practice in order not to be affected by the disaster and to maintain business continuity.
- **3.** It is necessary to specialize or give great importance to postgraduate education in structural and earthquake engineering separately from civil engineering.
- Structural and earthquake engineering departments should be established.
- The importance of the master-apprentice relationship and sharing experiences should not be overlooked in the trainings.
- **4.** Approaches such as harvesting rainwater and collecting it in cisterns should be expanded instead of pouring it into the streets.
- **5.** Attention should be paid to air corridors in city planning.
- 6. Disasters such as floods should be included more in the textbooks, and more awareness should be created about disasters and risks.
- **7.** Interdisciplinary research offices should be established to work on disaster resilience.
- 8. A water budget should be established.





## RETHINKING INFRASTRUCTURE: HOLISTIC AND CIRCULAR PERSPECTIVES

### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 17:00-18:30 90 min

### Moderator

Ulaş Akın Dr., Founding Partner, Urban EkoSystems Lab

### **Speakers**

Sertaç Erten Planning Services Lead, Arup

**Charles J. Vörösmarty** Dr., Environmental Sciences Initiative Director, The City College of New York

John Gentile President, Cascadia Energy Technologies

**Yasemin Kuytak** Director of the Representative Office in Turkey, KfW IPEX-Bank

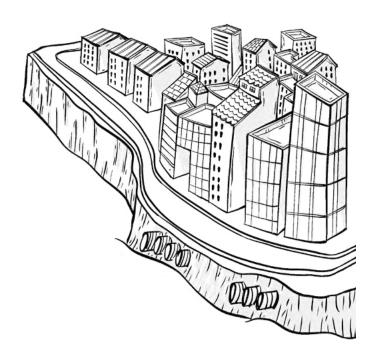
### **SUMMARY**

The COVID-19 pandemic, climate crisis, and environmental threats reveal the necessity and urgency of rethinking the infrastructure of cities that host half of the world's population with a holistic approach on a regional scale, considering socio-environmental impacts and cyclical economic models. The pandemics, floods, and fires clearly show that issues such as "human infrastructure", "human capital" and "history of infrastructure compatible with nature" that shape physical infrastructure are neglected in the circular approach of the 21st century. Integration of engineering and urban design, renewable energy sources, and financing of these resources were discussed in the session, which provided a comprehensive perspective on urban infrastructure that takes into account both the human, environmental, and natural components of the urban ecosystem.

It is predicted that 75% of the world's population will live in urban areas in 2030, that is, in less than a decade. This projection points to the need for infrastructure and resources that will arise with the increasing population. While existing infrastructure approaches have devastating effects on urban ecosystems, water supply systems in particular pose a great threat to

urban agricultural areas. Cities are the areas that are most deeply affected by the effects of the climate crisis, which is a global crisis, and this makes it inevitable to initiate practices at the local level. In the session, it was emphasized that infrastructure systems that will respond to the changing needs of the city can be produced by the collaboration of engineering, planning, and design. It was stated that urban design, should change in parallel with the changing dynamics of the city, work together with effective engineering, and coordinate the integrated infrastructure- superstructure cooperation. It was mentioned that today the boundaries between infrastructure and superstructure have been removed, and flexible spaces open to experience have emerged as a result of the combination of infrastructure and design, and this issue was detailed with examples of green infrastructure.

In the session where urban design was examined in the context of reconstruction, the sustainability of the raw material of the projects was emphasized and information and experience regarding the production of hydrogen from solid waste as a renewable energy source were shared. Environmental and social impact criteria were shared on financing, which is another predecessor of sustainable infrastructure, and the approaches adopted towards increasing "greenwashing" practices in Europe were mentioned.



### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

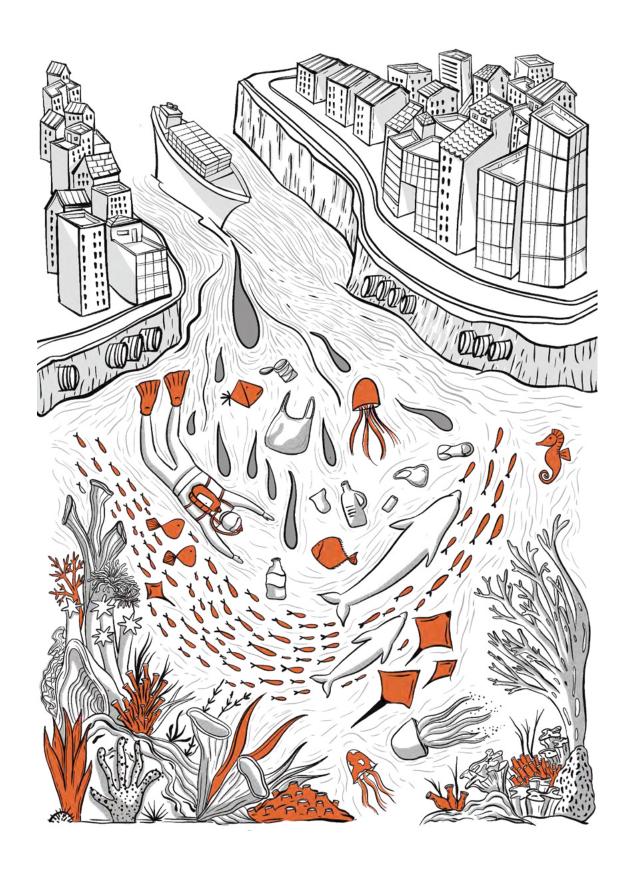
- **1.** Managers, policy makers, and investors should work together on sustainable solutions with a holistic perspective.
- 2. Smart cities and solutions on a large scale should be emphasized and adapted to the local scale.
- **3.** In order to realize SDGs, it is necessary to ensure that public and private employers associate their strategic goals with SDGs and direct institutions to sustainable projects.
- **4.** Although climate change is a global issue, it is necessary to make cities sustainable and provide green infrastructure as it has effects on the regional and urban scale.

- 5. Since carrying out the so-called integrated superstructure-infrastructure together with the coordination of urban design will lead people to successful urban solutions, it is necessary to think about urbanization with an integrated planning approach.
- **6.** A cycle in which infrastructure is reproduced and effective engineering is essential for a sustainable environment.
- **7.** Studies should be carried out in accordance with environmental and climate standards.
- **8.** Emphasis should be placed on the use of local resources in local areas, and attention should also be paid to the conservation of natural resources, which is an important problem in urban areas.

We need to say 'accessibility' instead of transportation, and 'street' instead of road...

We need to transition to a world called 'human infrastructure'. There need to be spaces that provide flexibility, and we need to put these concepts into engineering jargon.







### **VALUING THE INVALUABLE:** SUSTAINABLE WATER **MANAGEMENT**

### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 11:30-13:00 90 min

### Moderator

izzet Öztürk Prof., Environmental Engineering, Istanbul Technical University

### **Speakers**

Lütfi Akça Prof., Local Government Policies Board Member, Presidency of the Republic of Turkey

Tuğba Ölmez Hancı Prof., Head of Strategy Development Department, İSKİ Seda Ertan Senior Environmental Engineer, Arup

Kees Lakerveld Project Finance Director, Royal HaskoningDHV

### **SUMMARY**

The effects of climate change, rapid urbanization, and rapid population growth in urban areas are causing damage to the relationship established by cities with water, which is a socio-ecological system. The fact that water, which is decreasing due to climate change, is a finite and difficult-to-control resource demonstrates the urgency of sustainable management of water resources in cities and the necessity of a paradigm change in water management. In the session, ways to prevent the decrease in the water cycle in cities due to human intervention were shared and practices that will save water, infrastructure that will enable the utilization of wastewater, sustainable urban drainage practices, and the financing processes of projects were discussed.

In the session where water and wastewater management, supply chain, and infrastructure works were discussed at local, regional, national, and international levels, the wastewater refinery approach was examined; and strategies of the Istanbul Drinking Water Sewerage Master Plan were explained. Sustainable urban drainage practices that ensure the continuity and effective use of natural water balance were detailed with examples of

good practices. Being a basic need, the future of water is taken into account by the Sustainable Development Goals. Access to clean water and many issues that directly or indirectly related to water are included in the scope of each goal, especially SDG number "6". The issue of financing projects for the realization of these goals is one of the most important stages of the process. The issue of finding financing was evaluated in the session and it was stated that the formulation of the projects should be strongly constructed and the risks should be analyzed in detail. Turkey's institutions working in the field of water management were examined in terms of institutional capacity, and solutions were developed for the fragmented structure of the management, which is spread over the jurisdictions of the Ministry of Environment, Urbanisation and Climate Change, State Hydraulic Works, and the Ministry of Health. It was emphasized that in the face of the consequences of climate change, a holistic approach should be adopted instead of fragmented management and that there is a need for a national institution to oversee water management in terms of economy. The main emphasis of the session, which also touched on the importance of protecting groundwater, was the necessity of prioritizing resource protection rather than focusing on the impact of treatment systems.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Distributed, on-site solutions and small treatment plants should be preferred.
- **2.** More effective use of water should be ensured by wastewater refining methods.
- **3.** Energy positive and/or energy neutral practices should be introduced to minimize wastewater costs.
- **4.** Using the wastewater refining method, the facilities should be maintained with the energy they generate.
- **5.** A circular approach should be taken in the use of energy and raw materials and both innovative and recovery-oriented processes

should be preferred.

- **6.** Urban drainage projects and the content of the courses should be integrated with the landscape departments.
- **7.** The location of wastewater treatment plants should be decided carefully.
- 8. In order to develop the concept of a water-sensitive city, opportunities should be created for all stakeholders to cooperate, community participation in the process should be ensured, and infrastructure renewed.
- **9.** Efforts should be made to make sustainable urban drainage solutions more widely used in water management.
- 10. While financing water projects, social,

- environmental, and managerial evaluations should be made, there should be solid evidence and attention should be paid to the relevant steps while formulating the project.

  11. In water and wastewater management, institutions should be integrated and institutional capacity should be strengthened in a way that will serve the whole by establishing environmental and economic regulators.

  12. As everyone has the right to access drinking water, graded tariffs should be expanded according to different usage purposes such as commercial use by institutions and residential use.
- 13. In Turkey, an infrastructure should be established to regulate water tariffs at the national level, and there should be a national economic institution that will inspect the tariffs at the economic level in some cases.
- **14.** An institutional structure that will oversee the management of water tariffs and ensure sustainable financing and social justice should be established.
- **15.** Since resource protection is the most important priority in protecting drinking water quality, all necessary precautions should be taken and basin protection plans should be completed.
- **16.** Water policy constituents should be brought together and a holistic management approach should be taken.
- **17.** In order to ensure Istanbul's water sensitivity, a balance of drinking water supply and demand should be ensured.
- **18.** Rainwater management and cyclical economic activities should be improved.

- **19.** Necessary steps for the reuse of treated wastewater should be considered and actions should be taken accordingly.
- **20.** Emphasis should be placed on practices aimed at treating and reusing seawater.
- 21. Sustainable urban drainage solutions such as green roofs, filtration, permeable paving, rain gardens, natural canals, storage areas, and rainwater cisterns should be preferred in the management and use of water.

138 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS





### RE-WRITING THE ENERGY FORMULA OF CITIES

### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 14:30-16:00 90 min

### Moderator

Arif Künar General Manager, VEN ESCO

### **Speakers**

**Brian Motherway** Dr., Head of the Energy Efficiency Division, International Energy Agency (IEA)

**Ayşegül Tekerekoğlu** Energy Management Manager, Gaziantep Metropolitan Municipality

Yael Taranto Senior Energy Analyst, SHURA Energy Transition Center

**Franziska Breyer** Executive Manager of Staff Unit Climate Neutrality, City of Freiburg

**Bünyamin Şimşek** Councilor for Technology and Environment, Aarhus Municipality

### **SUMMARY**

Cities, which host more than half of the world's population and will host 70% of this population in 2050 according to the projections, are responsible for the consumption of 78% of the world's energy resources and responsible for 80% of the global greenhouse gas emissions. About two-thirds of the energy production required for human activities and the continuity of urban systems is still provided by the use of fossil fuels, which is one of the leading factors of climate change, loss of biodiversity, and environmental pollution. Therefore, cities, which are both the initiator and the victims of the results of the Anthropocene, are at the center of humanity's effort to eliminate the destruction caused by the use of fossil fuels that started after the industrial revolution. It is vital for cities to adopt a planning and design approach that will support renewable energy sources and alternative energy technologies in basic energy consumption items such as transportation, housing, heating, lighting, and industrial production for the construction of a sustainable future. The first step in designing policies and approaches to

improve the planet should be to re-think and transform the energy policies of cities that are part of both the problem and the solution. In the session where the steps to be taken for energy efficiency and transformation on the international level were examined, the local actions of the cities in Germany, Turkey, and Denmark were examined and the projects, commitments, and progress made by the cities in the field of energy transformation were discussed.

The reports of the International Energy Agency revealed that energy use increased significantly in 2021 and that cities were far from the target of reducing carbon emissions despite the efforts carried out to reach the net-zero carbon target worldwide. The importance of analyzing energy use in every field within the urban system was explained and a comprehensive overview of renewable energy sources that can be used in the urban area and, in particular, the effects of digital electrical systems were presented. The impact of clean energy transition policies on the labor force and employment of cities was another issue discussed in the session and the energy transformation of cities was evaluated with its multidimensional structure. The transformation of energy policies of cities should be complemented by actions put forward at the local level. Here, the experiences of Gaziantep, the first municipality in Turkey to prepare the Climate Change Action Plan in 2011, Aarhus, which reduced its carbon emissions by 50% in ten years after the municipal council decisions taken in 2009, and Freiburg, which aims to become a carbon-neutral city by 2050 with the six strategic plans they have prepared for climate action, were shared.

Gaziantep Metropolitan Municipality explained its energy transformation efforts, which gained momentum after the establishment of the Energy Management Branch Directorate in 2014, in the axis of resource efficiency in organized industrial zones, net zero carbon buildings, projects related to the reuse of waste, energy production from animal waste, and ecological village projects. In addition to explaining all these projects, the Gaziantep experience especially emphasized that the transformation started with the municipality building and conveyed the processes of structuring an environmentally friendly public building. Aarhus Municipality shared its plans for 2030 and 2050, in particular, it explained its projects that exclude fossil fuels such as oil and coal, especially in heating systems and its studies centered on inter-sectoral participation. The Freiburg experience, on the other hand, conveyed their climate action roadmap structured with the principles of city planning, sustainable heat supply, renewable energy, carbon dioxide-free mobility, climate-friendly living,

and climate-friendly industry and trade. Freiburg's experience, which stands out with its studies on energy-producing buildings as well as stopping consumption at the structural level, clearly demonstrated the importance of the effort to involve all components of society in the transformation process through public programs that prioritize participation and awareness.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Important decisions and new measures should be taken at all levels for decarbonization.
- 2. Strengths and weaknesses need to be analyzed to achieve the net-zero goal.
- **3.** All countries should carry out scaling studies by 2023, determine how much energy is used in which field, and quickly create action plans and finalize them.
- **4.** There is a need for efficient investments in key areas, strengthening infrastructures, and developing technologies.
- **5.** With the increase in the use of dynamic, interactive, and digital technologies, the demand for electricity will increase and the importance of renewable energy sources such as solar panels will be on the agenda.
- **6.** Due to the fact that people play the greatest role in increasing energy efficiency and the use of renewable energy sources, the importance of the issue should be underlined and joint action should be taken with ministries and all necessary institutions and organizations.
- **7.** Factors such as job losses in some sectors expected to arise as a result of the process,

- effects on social and economic development, changes in people's lives, whether policies are applied fairly, and the roles that cities will play in this process should also be taken into consideration.
- **8.** Since there are difficulties in following the updates and developments, it is necessary to establish a software system and create a system that everyone can follow through this software.
- **9.** Since climate action is not only an environmental issue but also an issue that affects society and the economy, efforts regarding this issue need to increase.
- 10. Since households are responsible for 40% of energy consumption, this should be taken into account in climate actions and the target should be zero consumption, even energy surplus.
- **11.** How to balance and store solar and wind energy is important.
- **12.** Endangered animals should be carefully protected.
- **13.** The use of renewable energy sources in heating and transportation is important.
- **14.** The types of energy used in cities should consist entirely of renewable energy.
- **15.** Climate-friendly mobility is important. Bicycle paths should be made widespread.

In this context, vehicle sharing projects should be considered. Public transportation, vehicles, and bicycles should be used jointly.

16. In line with the targets of the Paris Agreement, net-zero greenhouse gas emissions must be achieved until the middle of the century in order to limit global warming to 1.5°C.

- **17.** For the net-zero target, a new vision that covers all areas of transformation and sets clear targets for 2030 and 2050 is needed.
- **18.** In order for cities in Turkey to play an active role in the energy transformation, maximize the benefits of transformation, and ensure their fair sharing, national solutions and local solutions should be evaluated together.
- **19.** The needs and roles of cities should be specifically addressed in comprehensive climate action plans for 2030 and 2050.

- **20.** The number of cities with urban renewable energy targets and programs should increase and support programs should be developed at the provincial level.
- 21. Institutional capacity should be developed for energy management at the city level and capacity should be developed for planning, evaluation, and implementation of projects with social, economic, and financial dimensions.
- **22.** Projects should be made more active within the scope of the energy performance contract.
- **23.** It is necessary to share experiences by expanding sister city networks.
- **24.** Inclusive process management and a bottom-up approach should be developed by making the discussions public and ensuring the participation of the public and NGOs.

Turkey's vision should be an innovative, low-cost, cleaner, safer and low-carbon structure rather than an import-based, carbon-intensive structure.







# ENERGY TRANSITION FOR CLIMATE-RESILIENT CITIES: THE CASE OF TURKISH MUNICIPALITIES

### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 12:00-13:15 75 min

> PARTNER Lithuanian Embassy

### **Moderators**

**Daiva Matonienė** Project Team Leader, Lithuania Central Project Management Agency

Tanay Sıdkı Uyar Prof., Mechanical Engineering, Beykent University

### **Speakers**

**Vaida Stankevičienė** Counsellor & Deputy Head of Mission, Lithuanian Ambassador to Turkey

Lidija Kašubienė Director, Central Project Management Agency

**Mindaugas Sinkevicius** Dr., President, Association of Local Authorities in Lithuania

**Meryem Kayan** Environmental Protection Deputy Manager, Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality

**Hasan Sarı** Environmental Protection and Control Manager, Bağcılar Municipality

Bükre Türksoy Project Officer, UCLG-MEWA

### **SUMMARY**

According to United Nations reports, the year 2020 has been ranked as the second hottest year in record; it has been determined that 22 percent of the fires in the world are caused by climate change and countless animal and plant species are in danger of extinction due to the climate crisis. In addition, the fact that approximately 8 million people in the world die every year due to air pollution-related diseases necessitates the production of plans and policies to eliminate air pollution by taking urgent decisions regarding the climate crisis. The fact that the reason for the critically increased carbon emissions is the cities and the activities in the urban areas

clearly reveals the inevitable role and importance of local governments in this issue. In the session, the content and objectives of the project titled "EU4 Energy Transition: Covenant of Mayors in the Western Balkans and Turkey Project", which focuses on the role of local governments and is co-financed by the European Union and the German Federal Ministry of Economic Cooperation and Development, were discussed.

The problems caused by climate change and the cities that are the source of these problems were discussed in the session and the destructive consequences of air pollution on cities and ecology and the responsibilities of local governments in energy transition were explained. The Covenant of Mayors, which was developed to mobilize local governments for energy transition and the use of renewable energy, was introduced. In addition, the energy transition targets of the Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality and Bağcılar Municipality, which are the pilot municipalities in the Turkish part of the project, as well as the targets of Lithuanian cities and the Lithuanian Union of Municipalities were explained and their efforts to support this transition and the problems they encountered in the process were mentioned. As a result of the discussions, it was emphasized that reaching permanent solutions would only be possible by strengthening cooperation. The example of Istanbul has shown that a local government can reduce carbon emissions by up to 40 percent by promoting public transportation and developing clean transportation mechanisms to reduce individual vehicle use. The exchanges in the session reveal that it is possible to reach carbon-neutral cities when participatory and multi-stakeholder projects and individual actions are combined with the active involvement of local governments and residents.

- **1.** The Covenant of Mayors for climate and energy change should be adopted further.
- 2. Since every issue we see in the world now arises locally and directly affects the local life, the solution to the problems should also start locally, including the steps taken for the realization of the Sustainable Development Goals.
- **3.** When implementing policies for the Sustainable Development Goals, action planning can be done locally instead of waiting for an order from the central administration.

- **4.** Action can be taken to advance in the field of climate change without waiting for central governments, the United Nations, or other global actors.
- **5.** Municipalities should develop common solutions to related problems by sharing their experiences with each other and cooperating.
- Cooperation between the public and private sectors should be encouraged on the local level.
- 7. Since there is not enough insulation in the city building stock and most of the energy used in existing heat systems is wasted, urban transition works should be carried out in accordance with the rules.

Problems began at the point where we crossed the boundaries of nature. If we want to survive this on a global scale, we must now do everything in harmony with nature.

Tanay Sıdkı Uyar





### THE FUTURE IS NOW: RE-BUILDING URBAN CAPACITY FOR CLIMATE ACTION

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 17:00-18:30 90 min

#### Moderator

**Osman Balaban** Prof., City and Regional Planning, Middle East Techinal University

#### **Speakers**

Yunus Arıkan Director of Global Advocacy, ICLEI

**Ayşen Erdinçler** Prof., Institute of Environmental Sciences, Boğaziçi University & Head of Environmental Protection and Control Department, Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality

**Kevin J. Halpenny** Chair of Europe Committee, World Urban Parks & Senior Parks Superintendent, Fingal County Council

**Le-Yin Zhang** Prof., Urban Economic Development, University College London

#### **SUMMARY**

While cities cover only 2% of the world's land, they are responsible for 75% of natural resource consumption and 70% of greenhouse gas emissions. Cities that are the perpetrators of the climate crisis in this aspect are also positioned as victims because they are fragile structures that experience the devastating consequences of climate change in the deepest way. Therefore, cities constitute the starting point in the steps to be taken towards the climate crisis, as well as the starting point of mitigation and adaptation actions; and restructuring in the field of urban planning, energy use, and urban mobility play a vital role in the studies to be carried out in this direction. This critical role of cities makes it clear that the path to solutions to the climate crisis cannot be navigated independently of local actions and thus local governments.

Although the climate crisis is a global problem, the session, which proceeded based on the idea that the processes leading to the solution can be

built with local actions, opened a research area on increasing the capacity of urban action. The importance of local movements within the scope of combating the climate crisis was examined in the light of local government experiences from Turkey, China, and Ireland, and solutions for the areas of activity that increase the carbon emissions of cities were discussed. Istanbul was described as the economic dynamo of Turkey and the threats faced by the city, which hosts approximately 20 million people after the intense migration it received, were mentioned. Studies on structuring Istanbul as a resilient city through the fight against the climate crisis were conveyed. The activities of Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality in the fields of agriculture, energy, transportation, culture, art, and education were shared and the details of Istanbul's Climate Action Plan and Sustainable Urban Mobility Plan were explained.

The Dublin experience has shown that the most important stage of local action is to first ensure that the city's residents acquire knowledge and awareness of the issue. The local governments' projects concerning biodiversity, carbon emission, and water retention were shared, and the effects of the green infrastructure works carried out in this direction were explained. The Chinese experience, on the other hand, conveyed the legal background, implementation stages and institutional structuring of renewable energy use on a national scale and drew a comprehensive framework for the multi-layered relationship between decarbonization processes and economic development.

Some pollute the world, others clean it up. This one-way interaction is not sustainable.



- 1. Cities should become exemplary areas that are the centers of sustainable urban mobility, where waste management practices are expanded, renewable energy becomes widespread, energy efficiency increases, the fight against climate change becomes internalized, and the amount of active green space per capita increases.
- 2. It must be ensured that people are able to understand the concepts of combating climate change and they must be informed in a very specific way about how they can do this.

- **3.** The policies developed should be based on equality and centered on humans and nature.
- **4.** Resilient development and cyclical development should be ensured.
- **5.** The use of renewable energy should be emphasized.
- **6.** Emissions should be reduced for sustainability at the local level.
- **7.** Tree growing practices should be developed and increased.
- **8.** A water treatment trend approach should be established and water flow should be directed to certain places regularly with small interventions.
- **9.** Eco-friendly solutions should be used for urban furniture.

We are continuing our efforts to make Istanbul an exemplary city where waste management practices are expanded, renewable energy becomes widespread, energy efficiency increases, the fight against climate change is internalized, the amount of active green space per capita increases, and the city becomes the center of sustainable urban mobility.







# LEAVING NO ONE BEHIND IN THE FACE OF CLIMATE CRISIS

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 12:00-13:00 60 min

> PARTNER UNDP

#### Moderator

Nuri Özbağdatlı Climate Change and Environment Portfolio Manager, UNDP

#### **Speakers**

Hacer Foggo Co-Founder, Deep Poverty Network

Emine Didem Evci Kiraz Prof., Head of Environmental Health Department,

Aydın Adnan Menderes University

#### **SUMMARY**

As a reality of the Anthropocene era, which started with the human becoming the dominant factor shaping all the systems on earth, the climate crisis has now gone far beyond being a biophysical crisis and has led to insurmountable social and economic inequalities all over the world. The climate crisis, with its drying up water resources, changing ecological patterns, fire disasters, destroyed agricultural areas, forests, habitats and countless more devastating effects, exposes vulnerable groups, who have the least impact on the processes that cause the current conditions, to great threats. The deep inequalities that have emerged as a result of the climate crisis, unfair and unequal use of resources, the lack of participatory processes in decision-making mechanisms, and social injustices caused by production-consumption balances reveal the invalidity of long-standing practices and the urgency of producing new methods. In the session where environmental inequalities and deep poverty as a result of the global crises were discussed, the struggles of the invisible groups of the climate crisis were discussed and the methods of reducing inequalities were examined through the dimensions of poverty and health.

Within the scope of the session, it was stated that the dimensions of the phenomenon of poverty have moved to very different levels with the climate crisis and today poverty is far from being an issue related to income. The situation of the groups most affected by deep poverty was

explained, the inequalities stemming from the climate crisis were made visible with examples given from field experiences, and the rural area, which has been most affected by the existing inequalities, was emphasized. The deep poverty experienced in rural areas in Turkey was explained within the framework of the damage suffered by agriculture and animal husbandry sectors, which are the main sources of livelihood for the rural population, due to the climate crisis and the inadequacy of the practices that protect the rural area in the face of global crises was mentioned. The obstacles that the climate crisis and climate crisis-related disasters create in terms of access to clean air, clean water, clean food, education, and healthy housing, which are all basic human rights, were discussed and the phenomenon of health was defined as an indicator of the relationship between humans and nature.

The discussion, which showed the deep poverty in Turkey, revealed the importance of healthcare professionals and those working in the field of critical infrastructure in the processes to ensure resilience against the climate crisis and pandemic. The way to build resilience in the face of crises is to protect the health and resilience of communities working in sectors that ensure the continuity of urban life during crisis management processes. In the session where the current situation of Turkey in terms of the climate crisis, health, and poverty was discussed, it was emphasized that decision-makers and policy makers could develop effective policies towards inequalities in urban and rural areas only by going to the field and identifying the problems of the people on the spot. The construction of inclusive policies, in which no one is left behind in the climate crisis, was examined through the concepts of education, awareness, social investment, and healthy city. A comprehensive roadmap and governance framework for the elimination of inequality and poverty was drawn for local governments and decision-makers.

- 1. Solidarity networks should be strengthened, crises should be explained in poor neighborhoods, and inclusive participation should be ensured in the meetings.
- 2. Liberating policies should be established for the society and the policies should be above the parties and most importantly, education should be strengthened.
- **3.** Projects should be carried out to remove the obstacles to participation (lack of internet access, smartphone ownership, etc.) by the municipalities.
- **4.** Young people's awareness of rural areas should be increased, and their ties to society and the past should be strengthened.
- **5.** In order to solve poverty through governance, a supra-political approach should be adopted and policies should be developed to eliminate inherited poverty.
- **6.** It should be ensured that children who are affected by deep poverty and have to stop their education at an early age to work, continue their education.
- 7. In order to produce effective policies toward inequality, decision-makers need to see the poverty and inequality in the field, to know and understand the realities well, and to be in dialogue with the communities that are victims of the existing inequalities.
- **8.** In order to reduce inequalities, first of all, regions with low adaptation capacity in the face of crises should be identified and policies that will meet the needs of the commu-

- nities living at risk in these regions should be determined.
- 9. Projects on the implementation of policies towards inequality should be evaluated within the framework of urgency, priority should be given to the plans, policies, and projects produced in this area, a budget should be allocated and an employment plan should be made for the projects to be carried out.
- 10. Citizens' assemblies, which are intermediaries between decision-makers and the public, in policy-making processes for inequalities, and neighborhood headmen, who are responsible for neighborhood management, should be strengthened.
- **11.** Digital inequalities that directly affect different communities' access to information should be eliminated.
- 12. Social investments should be made and social housing should be built so that no group is deprived of the right to live in healthy housing, which is a basic human right.
- **13.** Solidarity networks should be established to provide accessible clean food, urban gardens should be established, and culture of co-production should be created.
- 14. In order to build awareness in the face of global crises, trainings on climate change and health literacy should be provided to all components of the society, including decision-makers and social awareness should be ensured with these trainings.
- **15.** Cities should be planned in line with planning approaches that focus on public health.

152



# RE-THINK AND CO-ACT FOR CLIMATE JUSTICE

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 15.00-16.30 90 min

#### Moderator

**Ahmet Cihat Kahraman** Environmental Management Coordinator, Marmara Municipalities Union

#### **Speakers**

**Christina Voigt** Dr., Professor of Law, Oslo University & Chair of the IUCN World Commission on Environmental Law

Antonio Benjamin Justice, National High Court of Brazil

Klaas Kuitenbrouwer Senior Researcher, R&D, Het Nieuwe Instituut

Barış Doğru Editor-in-Chief, EKOIQ

Zerrin Savaşan Assoc. Prof., International Relations, Selçuk University

#### **SUMMARY**

When humanity's desire for infinite growth and the fragility of finite resources confront, it makes it inevitable to face the consequences that are very difficult to compensate and to take action in order to compensate for the damages done to the earth. The fact that the destructive consequences of climate change are experienced at very different levels by communities from different geographies and classes has enabled the issue of climate justice to be discussed in various dimensions by different disciplines such as urban planning, law, sociology, and engineering. In the session, the concept of climate justice was examined both with its dimensions related to the experience of different communities and its legal framework. Climate justice was explored through concepts such as historical responsibilities, justice, and consent, and suggestions were made regarding the policies to be adopted for climate change.

In the session, the issue of climate justice was examined on two different dimensions: spatial and temporal dimension. The spatial dimension of the issue refers to the regions that are exposed to the destructive effects of the crisis, although they have no effect on the emergence of the

climate crisis; and the temporal dimension corresponds to the situations that future generations will encounter if the necessary measures are not taken to-day. Climate change brings different inequalities with its temporal and spatial dimensions. Thus, the evaluation of climate change by the courts from the perspective of equality, equity, joint responsibility, and competences was also discussed in the session. Although there are different opinions about the role of courts in the process of ensuring climate justice, the main opinion expressed in the session was that because climate change is an anthropogenic change, courts are of vital importance for climate justice.

Another reflection of climate change outside its spatial and temporal dimension is the inequality and injustice suffered by social and societal groups with different vulnerabilities. Although the climate crisis is one of the main factors of regional injustice all over the world, the greatest victimization of the problem is experienced by communities with limited economic opportunities and poor mobility opportunities. Therefore, authorities should take the issue of climate justice beyond the fight against the climate crisis and address this process with a social sustainable development model based on the struggle for social development. In addition, by accepting that the climate crisis is an issue that affects not only human communities but all components of nature, an understanding should be established in which the voice of non-human life is also represented; and practices which prioritize the ecological integrity in which the rights of nature and local communities are protected should be developed

The questions of what climate justice will entail, what will it bring, and the issue of urgency; these are important to address. Carbon neutralization should be carried out immediately and quickly, and we should become carbon negative.



- **1.** The problem of climate injustice needs to be addressed on many scales from rural to urban.
- 2. Climate justice must also be evaluated in terms of social classes, inequality, and poverty.
- **3.** The social dimensions of the climate crisis should also be addressed in order to diversify the solutions to be produced and to be more inclusive.
- **4.** The fight against the climate crisis should also be considered in the context of social development and reducing inequalities.
- **5.** Adaptation and mitigation policies should be established in order to reduce the impact of the climate crisis on living beings and to minimize victimization.

- **6.** In terms of transparency, it should be clarified who in particular will pay the price of climate change, how the negative effects will be compensated and how the injustice between the genders will be.
- 7. Specifically, small island countries, which are at sea level and will be more affected by the climate crisis, and underdeveloped countries should be supported and their access to project funds that take measures against climate change should be increased.
- **8.** For establishing climate justice, it should be ensured that the cost or effects of climate change are not discriminatory.
- 9. In order to prevent the damage caused by climate change, ways of making more use of solar energy in the urban area should be researched, and wind walls should be integrated into the buildings to ensure renewable energy production in the cities.

The groups exposed to injustice and inequality in society are similarly unfairly affected by the climate crisis.





## TRASH REVOLUTION: NO LIFE TO WASTE

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 14:30-16:00 90 min

#### Moderator

**Sadiye Bilgiç Karabulut** Head of Zero Waste and Waste Processing Department, Turkish Ministry of Environment and Urbanization

#### **Speakers**

lain Gulland CEO, Zero Waste Scotland & President, ACR+

**Nilgün Kıran Cılız** Prof., Director of Sustainable Development and Cleaner Production Center, Boğaziçi University

**Chris Underwood** Division Manager, Solid Waste Planning, Vancouver Municipality

Muhammet Saraç General Manager, İZAYDAŞ

Ömer Kavlakoğlu Business Development Manager, Evreka

#### **SUMMARY**

In today's world, where resources are scarce and needs are endless, the ever-increasing waste production and resource consumption due to the development of technology, the increase in the world population, and the change in consumption habits are problems of utmost importance. The release of billions of tons of electronic, plastic, glass, and many other categories of waste into nature every year threatens the biodiversity in the ecosystem and increases the carbon footprint. While approximately 2.2 billion tons of waste were produced worldwide in 2020, this amount is projected to increase to approximately 3.9 billion tons depending on the increasing urban population rate and consumption behavior in 2050. This situation requires reconsidering the steps in the universal waste management hierarchy and the importance of these steps and it also makes it inevitable to break the correlation between economic development and the amount of waste produced. Making holistic predictions about the effects of waste, waste management needs to be addressed as an ecosystem issue rather than an urban problem. In today's conditions, where unlimited waste generation, which is one of the triggers of global climate change, threatens the ecosystem, the circular economy approach emerges as a development model that reduces resource use, environmental pollution, and greenhouse gas emissions in economic growth. In the session where sustainable waste management, which is the dominant element of the circular economy, was discussed, practices and initiatives carried out with the goal of zero waste in Turkey, Canada and Scotland were conveyed.

A sustainable waste management process requires technological developments that will increase efficiency and educational activities that will raise awareness of individuals and future generations and it necessitates building a holistic system that includes, society, public institutions, and private enterprises as active stakeholders. In the session, it was stated that ensuring maximum efficiency from waste by considering waste as a resource is one of the most important elements of sustainable waste management. The details of the Zero Waste Project, which is supported on the high political level in Turkey and included in the national plans, were conveyed, and data regarding the circular economy document included in the Green Deal announced by the European Union were shared. Information was given about Zero Waste Scotland, which is an organization working in the field of circular economy in Scotland, and a comprehensive framework was drawn for the economic development model that takes care of the environment and society. In addition, the projects carried out with the motto "Making Things Last" in Scotland, focusing on the reusability of the products and involving all stakeholders in the process, were conveyed. In the Vancouver experience, the city's public programs for the prevention of food waste and its unique strategies such as the minimum use of materials in the construction of buildings and the goal of maximum recovery in building demolitions were examined. The Vancouver case provided a comprehensive overview of sustainable waste management as a roadmap to local governments, with the transfer of innovative methods of local governments that ensure effective participation of citizens and models of cooperation with civilian initiatives.

In the session enriched with the contributions of İZAYDAŞ and Evreka platform from Turkey, the importance of separating waste at its source and designing residential and industrial areas according to waste management criteria was emphasized. It was underlined that waste management processes cannot be carried out independently of training and awareness activities. In addition, data-based analysis, research, and decision-making processes were other topics of the session. All discussions strongly emphasized the importance of creating a sustainable awareness both on an individual and society level through trainings starting from the basic level.



- **1.** The newly established Turkish Environmental Agency may be a good opportunity for the issue.
- 2. This agency may be authorized not only for the purposes of packaging and deposit laws, but also for the purpose of disseminating training and inspection services.
- 3. Since the indicators in the Sustainable Development Goals also provide benefits in the calculations of carbon footprint, water footprint, chemical footprint, and ecological footprint on the basis of products, services, and individuals, the calculations made according to these indicators should be used to show where the average Turkish people are within the framework of their habits.
- 4. In the context of the Green Deal, especial-

- ly textile waste, alongside cement, iron and steel industry, and electronic wastes should be given importance.
- **5.** Significant work should be done in terms of recycling, separate collection of wastes should be ensured to increase efficiency.
- **6.** The understanding of waste should not be limited to household waste, it is necessary to have a holistic approach and make value chain analyses or life cycle analyses.
- **7.** Stakeholder analysis should be taken seriously in the life cycle ranking.
- **8.** In order to achieve sustainable production and consumption in a healthy way, suppliers, producers, and consumers need to work together.
- **9.** Since every recovery process may not always be appropriate, biogas and compost should be obtained from green wastes instead.

158 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **10.** Food waste should be reduced within the scope of zero waste.
- 11. If the export of the produced product is to be carried out in a sustainable way, it is necessary to determine whether the hygiene of the product in the packaging is ensured, the ratio between the quantity of the product and the packaging is compatible, and what percentage of the product would be wasted when the product is removed from the packaging.
- 12. Using the life cycle assessment methodology; the product's water use, toxic effects, eutrophication effect, acidification amount, and protection of human and ecosystem health should be considered throughout the whole process, from supplying raw materials until disposing the product.
- **13.** Data analysis should be provided in cities, at local and regional levels in the context of waste management and circular economy.
- **14.** Investments should be made in new systems and technologies.

- **15.** Recycling systems should be developed at regional and local levels.
- **16.** The solutions should be in cooperation with the society and a zero-waste approach should be adopted in all parts of urban life.
- **17.** It is necessary to abandon the concept of "throwing".
- **18.** Life cycle analyses should be performed in all resource use and consumption should be directed to recycling.
- **19.** A new business concept should be created with waste facilities.
- **20.** It is necessary to act in accordance with legal requirements, both by auditing the industrialists as waste managers and recording the wastes, and by auditing companies in the waste management ring such as İZAYDAŞ.
- **21.** A reward-punishment system should be implemented after a properly prepared foundation and training work.
- **22.** The focus should be on waste avoidance, waste reduction, and reuse.

You manage waste until it is created, once it is created it manages you.







# LET'S CLOSE THE LOOP: CIRCULAR ECONOMY FOR INTER-GENERATIONAL JUSTICE

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 17:00-18:30 90 min

#### Moderator

Didem Eryar Ünlü Sustainability Coordinator, Dünya Newspaper

#### **Speakers**

**Emrah Alkaya** Dr., Managing Director & Partner, GTE Sustainability Research and Consultancy

Şeyda Dağdeviren Hill Project Executive, BCSD Turkey

**Piotr Barczak** Senior Policy Officer for Waste and Circular Economy, European Environmental Bureau

Marion Guénard Senior Officer, Circular Development Team, ICLEI

#### **SUMMARY**

The understanding of the linear economy; which ignores the limitedness of the resources and materials offered by the planet and operates according to the steps of processing the raw material into a product, consumption, and then disposal, has created great difficulty in terms of the natural cycle. The destruction of linear economic models on the earth, climate, and ecological cycles has led to the questioning of ongoing production and consumption models and paved the way for the development of a circular economy that both reduces resource consumption and enables sustainable waste management.

The circular economy aims at minimizing waste generation and preserving materials and resources within the product cycle even after their lifespan is completed, thus creating a multi-stakeholder ecosystem that creates value on both economic and social grounds. In the session, good practices and projects that adopted the circular economy perspective shaped in the triangle of city, industry, and agriculture, in which all stakeholders act in cooperation, were conveyed; and it was emphasized that this

economy model aims at preventing waste and reducing emissions rather than recycling. In terms of waste prevention, it was stated that it is important to review all processes related to plastic design and production and a systemic transformation should be made through material substitution. Plastic, which is used extensively in many sectors due to its low-cost production and high durability, becomes a waste load in a very short time due to its very short service life and the fact that cannot be recycled which causes a serious economic loss. When the scenario of minimizing the use of plastic with the change of production methods is compared with the current system, it is predicted that if plastic use is minimized, the volume of plastic leaking into the seas and oceans will decrease by 80% until 2040, an annual saving of 200 billion dollars will be achieved, greenhouse gas emissions will decrease by 25%, and employment will be created for 700 thousand people.

In the search for solutions to the climate crisis, the fields of energy and transportation come to the fore in the studies carried out to reach the zero carbon target. The circular economy approach, on the other hand, considers the causes of the climate crisis with a holistic view, and offers integrated solutions that center on the efficient use of resources and minimize the waste and damage caused by agriculture, forestry, construction, and industry sectors. Therefore, companies, SMEs, and NGOs from all sectors in the city play a role in the construction of a sustainable economic structure; and the adoption of circular design strategies in the aforementioned sectors is of great importance.

The fact that cities account for only 3% of the global continental area but are the main culprits for the consumption of natural resources, global emissions, and global waste demonstrates the urgency of adopting circular economic models by cities. As cities are also home to universities, research, and innovation, they have the potential to be catalysts for transformations in the context of circularity. Therefore, it is necessary to support circular approaches with national and local policies by considering the local dynamics and needs of cities, and carrying out institutional and regional integration studies. The knowledge and experiences conveyed from different geographies and contexts throughout the session emphasized that all stakeholders, from actors in the production chain to local and national systems, should be included in the solution for the circular economy to come to life.

- **1.** The circular economy should be evaluated from a holistic perspective in the fight against climate change.
- 2. Initiatives should be undertaken not only through voluntary agreements, industrial initiatives, or individual actions but also at the legislative level.
- **3.** First, mandatory targets should be set at the national level, and states should act quickly alongside companies by supporting circular economic development.
- **4.** A holistic perspective is necessary in order to develop integrated solutions in the transition to the circular economy.
- **5.** In a circular economy, resources should be used efficiently, less consumption should be made and recycling should be encouraged.
- **6.** In the circular economy, all ecosystem stakeholders should act in cooperation.
- **7.** More natural-oriented solutions can be used in the circular economy to ensure and preserve biodiversity.
- **8.** In order for the circular economy to be localized and addressed within the scope of cities, a platform where data is collected in a single network should be established.
- **9.** It should be ensured that the products produced have a long lifespan.
- **10.** When the lifespan of a product has expired, it should be given a new value and waste generation should be prevented.
- **11.** In order to raise social awareness, trainings should be given especially for sustaina-

- ble production, mobilization, and all kinds of other industries.
- **12.** Steel and food production should be substituted with recyclable energy sources.
- **13.** For the reuse of waste containing phosphorus and nitrogen, one possibility is that it is used in the production of struvite fertilizer.
- **14.** Products that are no longer used can be used in the arrangement of public spaces or in the design of city furniture.
- **15.** Capacity can be maximized by functionalizing the waste collection infrastructure and supporting it with recycling technologies.
- **16.** All processes and designing in plastic production need to be reviewed with the support of the business world.
- **17.** Platforms should be created to bring together different actors for circularity in the plastics issue.
- **18.** The use of disposable plastic products should be halted to reduce the use of plastics.
- **19.** The use of plastic packaging can be controlled by water distribution in schools and public places.
- **20.** Materials that are more durable and more compatible with recycling processes can be used in the construction industry.
- **21.** Before the buildings are demolished, an inspection should be made and the usable parts should be determined.
- **22.** Necessary studies should be carried out on the field of biowaste in Turkey.

162 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



# HABITAT MATTERS: PRESERVING BIODIVERSITY FOR SUSTAINABLE ECOSYSTEMS

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 11:30-13:00 90 min

#### Moderator

Ayşegül Selişik Assistant Representative, FAO Turkey

#### **Speakers**

Neil McCarthy CEO, World Urban Parks & Mosaic Insights

**Nilüfer Oral** Dr., Director of the Centre for International Law, National University of Singapore

**Dursun Baş** Project Coordinator, Istanbul Policy Center, Sabancı University **Zeynep Bilgi Buluş** Deputy General Manager, Nature Conservation Centre

#### **SUMMARY**

Scientists estimate that there are 8.7 million species in the world. Considering that the Earth is 4.5 billion years old, humanity, which has existed for a very short time, has caused irreparable damage to climate, ecological systems, and biodiversity in this short period of existence. The guiding power of human activities on earth systems changed the direction of even the geological chronology and started the Anthropocene era, that is, the human age. Disasters due to the climate crisis, global warming, deterioration in ecological balance, and the disappearance of many species reveal the urgency of implementing practices and legal instruments that protect biodiversity and repair existing destruction. In the session, in which the impact of cities on biodiversity was examined in a historical context, a comprehensive framework was drawn for the protection of urban and marine ecosystems through city planning and legal instruments.

Environmental problems arise as a result of complex relationships between social and biophysical systems and cause many spatial and social effects as well as endangering biodiversity. Developing countries mostly consider public lands as commodities and interventions that change the

purpose of use of terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems are carried out with profit-oriented approaches. In the session, in which the historical process between cities and ecosystems was examined, it was emphasized that cities leave great damage not only to their own ecosystems but also to cross-border ecosystems and it was stated that practices that repair the ecosystem and increase urban resilience should address geography with a holistic approach. The role of urban planning tools in protecting biodiversity and projects for the implementation of ecosystem services have been explained and a road map was drawn for the potentials and responsibilities of local governments.

In the session, which also examined the loss of biodiversity in the oceans and the Mediterranean, the importance of international agreements in the protection of the aquatic ecosystem was underlined and information was given about the current legal framework. The discussions in the session showed that biological diversity is also of great importance in the social, cultural, and economic context and public health and environmental justice will only be possible through the protection and sustainability of biodiversity. In the session, which criticized the planning approaches that separate people from the non-human components of the ecosystem, the effects of cities on the physical and mental health of individuals were examined through good practices in the world.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. The existing tree assets that are effective in regulating the local climate should be preserved, and the tree inventory should be produced locally.
- **2.** It should be ensured that the tree database includes data such as age, breed, leaf retention, etc.
- **3.** The existing tree assets should be preserved in urban transformation activities.
- **4.** While afforestation is carried out, it is important to select the tree types according to the location. Researching the wind paths and determining the air channels of the city

- should be considered and the plans should be prepared accordingly.
- **5.** Carbon-retaining areas of cities should be identified.
- **6.** Evaluation of ecosystem services must be included in the zoning plans.
- **7.** Stakeholders should be increased by creating employment in this field instead of waiting for local governments to manage all processes alone.
- **8.** Educational processes need to be planned in order to understand the current ecosystem correctly and to prevent the spread of misinformation.
- 9. Actions should be taken by the relevant

institutions in order to increase the permeability of areas such as mines and highway infrastructures that cause division in areas where urban and rural areas meet, and to increase this permeability.

- **10.** Natural infrastructure should be increased within the urban space and the cities and streets should be planned in harmony with the ecosystem of the region.
- **11.** Permeable floors should be increased by reducing hard floors in the parks within the city.
- **12.** Parks should be enriched with natural vegetation and vegetation projects should be carried out to strengthen the living ecosystem.
- **13.** The water retention function should be increased in green areas.
- **14.** It should be ensured that the impermeable surface amount in the lower basin ecosystems is reduced and the areas that will

improve the water drainage are increased.

- **15.** The water holding capacity of covered streams should be improved by ecological restoration.
- **16.** Ecosystems providing flood prevention functions in upper basin neighborhoods should be secured.
- **17.** Recreation areas should be equipped with pocket parks and parks should be increased.
- **18.** In order to protect public health and to ensure environmental justice, it is necessary to recognize biodiversity correctly and processes such as agricultural production and plant production need to be progressed accordingly.
- **19.** New international negotiations should be organized to increase resilience and provide protection in the maritime areas as well.

More than 50% of young people feel sad, angry, powerless, helpless, and guilty. 4 out of 10 teenagers say they don't want to have children, which shows their hopelessness for the future. What are these young people concerned about? Rising temperatures and health problems due to this temperature, forest fires, sudden and heavy rainfall and floods, drought, food and water crises, and habitat losses...





# ARTS AND CULTURE FOR ECOLOGICAL TRANSFORMATION

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 12:00-13:00 60 min

> PARTNER IKSV

#### Moderator

Derin Altan Co-Founder, Esmiyor

#### **Speakers**

**Hande Paker** Assoc. Prof., Political Science and International Relations, Bahçeşehir University

Yasemin Özcan Visual Artist & Writer

Güneşin Aydemir Strategy Council Member, Bugday Association

#### **SUMMARY**

The devastating consequences of the ecological crisis in the environmental, economic, and social fields, which emerged with the gradual disappearance of the systems that make the vitality of the earth possible due to anthropogenic reasons and the inability to lift the pressure on nature, have made ecology the research and study area of many disciplines The solution to the irreparable damage caused by the ever-deteriorating relationship between humans and nature for hundreds of years will be possible with the restoration practices and radical transformations that will allow this relationship to be reconstructed. In the face of the ecological crisis, which needs to be addressed holistically with its social, political, cultural, and economic dimensions, cultural and art practices emerge as a powerful tool of radical systemic transformations with the power to create a space for communication and dialogue. In the session examining the critical role of culture and art in solving today's crises, the subject of ecological transformation was examined in the context of the responsibilities of cultural art actors, creative forms of expression, and the power of art to create social interaction.

In the session where the necessity of ecological transformation was discussed, the social manifestations of the divide between humans and nature were emphasized and it was stated that a radical change in this area

could only be possible with a mental transformation. In the face of the devastating consequences of the climate crisis, emphasis was placed on the inevitability of an ecological paradigm change and a research area was opened on the opportunities offered by culture and art in the effort to repair the existing destruction. Later, information was given about the "Culture and Art for Ecological Transformation" report of IKSV, which was published in 2021 and offers culture and art actors a comprehensive analysis and roadmap on sustainability and the starting point and findings of the report were shared. It was stated that the report was built on two main axes: reducing the ecological footprint of cultural and artistic actors and the transformative power of creativity inherent in culture and arts. It was emphasized that the communication power and the creation of dialogue, which are inherent in culture and art, can activate the communities by initiating the transformation that will make it possible to overcome today's crises, and it was stated that the concept of justice lies at the basis of this transformation. In the session, where the climate crisis and ecological crisis were evaluated as social and cultural issues instead of just environmental problems in terms of the impact they have on disadvantaged groups, art was discussed as a channel that allows thinking about equality, justice, and ecology together.

Diversity is essential in nature, and equality is only possible with diversity in nature. The ecological crisis is not the only crisis that exists right now. Humanity was already in a methodological crisis in many senses such as science and art, the climate crisis pushed us to rethink all of this and develop a new paradigm.



- **1.** For ecological transformation, first of all, a multidimensional and holistic transformation must be achieved.
- **2.** A participatory approach should be established for ecological transformation.
- **3.** Since the intersections of ecology, equality, and participation are also connected to culture and art, culture and art can be used

- as a tool in ecological transformation.
- **4.** We need to accelerate nature's regeneration ability through adaptation by analyzing nature's ability to repair itself and reinterpreting it with human-generated technology.
- **5.** Thanks to digital facilities, it is possible to reduce the ecological footprint by reducing the use of energy by cultural and art actors, making the space more ecological, and minimizing waste production.



168 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



### CULTURAL SPACE CURATED BY DIVERSITY

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 18:00-19:00 60 min

> PARTNER IKSV

#### Moderator

**Feyzi Baban** Prof., Political Studies and International Development, Trent University

#### **Speakers**

**Kemal Vural Tarlan** General Coordinator of the Center for Migration and Cultural Studies, Kırkayak Kültür

Omar Berakdar Founder & Director, arthereistanbul

Sabine Küper-Büsch Artistic Director of Mahalla Festival, Diyalog Association

#### **SUMMARY**

The fact that the understanding of the nation-state on a global scale defines the state of coexistence of social diversity through a homogenizing framework has given impetus to research focusing on the possibilities of peaceful coexistence of different cultural, ethnic, and religious identities. The clash of monistic understanding that is inadequate to understand diversity and the demand for visibility of diversity in the public sphere simultaneously creates both risks and opportunities in increasingly diversified communities. The visibility demands of marginalized groups or groups that have newly joined the society through immigration and the problem of coexistence have taken their place as one of the most up-to-date concerns in the world. Since 2011, Turkey has been home to a large population who have had to leave their country due to social traumas and transformations in Syria. Discussing the experiences of communities seeking the possibilities of living together in a multicultural and multi-identity society, the healing and unifying power of culture and art was explored in the session.

It has been observed that culture and art have a great role in voluntarily bringing people together as they provide a basis for different groups living in the city to understand and get to know each other. In the session, information about different initiatives such as Arthere Istanbul, a culture and art center established by Syrian artists who settled in Istanbul due to

the war; Kırkayak Kültür that allows Syrian and Turkish artists to create side by side; and Mahalla Festival, a traveling art festival, was shared and the importance of cultural space as a means of communication between different groups was highlighted. Each initiative feeds on the notions of diversity and multiculturalism, adopts culture and art as a common language, and is shaped around the idea that newcomers to the city bring their own historical and cultural heritage with them. Additionally, the experiences shared throughout the session emphasized the importance of immigrant artists being recognized and supported by their "artist" identities rather than their "refugee" identities, and the strength of projects put forward through an intercultural art space to ensure the inclusiveness of the city. Culture and art as a language of reconciliation and agreement allow for the formation of a network of mutual understanding and solidarity between the city's new inhabitants and local residents. Using culture and art as tools to find ways to live together in peace, the three experiences demonstrated the power of cultural production in the development of pluralism by bringing together foreign communities, different stories, and identities on an empathy-based journey.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Since art and culture are the means that best solve the problem of the coexistence of different cultural, ethnic, and religious identities, such as immigrant groups and groups that are marginalized as a result of the monistic systems of nation-states, the meeting of local and international artists for common goals can break social fears and prejudices and provide mutual understanding.
- 2. Multilingual events in culture and arts centers and the production of multilingual

- materials can facilitate bringing together many different groups, including refugees.
- 3. Events covering different topics such as human rights and migration can be organized in culture and art centers, and through such events a platform for conversation between different groups of the society can be created, contributing to the sharing of historical and cultural heritage.
- **4.** Although the cultural permeability of artistic activities has decreased during the pandemic, efforts should be made to expand such activities to digital platforms in order to popularize and reach different parts of society.

### **CITY AS A LIVE CANVAS**

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 10:00-11:00 60 min

> PARTNER IKSV

#### Moderator

Nilüfer Ergin Doğruer Prof., Sculpture Department, Marmara University

#### **Speakers**

**Hüsamettin Koçan** Prof., Founder & Member of the Board of Trustees, Baksı Culture and Art Foundation

Ayşe Erkmen Artist

#### **SUMMARY**

Public spaces are pluralistic urban spaces that encompass the whole of society, enable the expression of differences inherent in the nature of social life, and allow interaction between different groups. Artistic practices carried to the public space, which are the common experience production spaces of the city, allow the community to interact with the works of art as well as add aesthetic value to the space and contribute to the construction of the cultural memory of the city by creating a connection between and art. The issue of art in the public sphere entered the Turkish agenda in the 1960s, and the processes, mostly perceived and carried out through monumental sculpture, brought many dead ends.

In 1972, twenty sculpture projects aimed at increasing public contact with artworks were launched in the 50th year of the Republic as an initiative that changed the direction of the politically based monument sculpting trend in Turkey. The second major step of the new paradigm, which began in 1973 with the placement of the works of twenty sculptors in various public spaces of Istanbul, was the The Competition of Placing Three-Dimensional Contemporary Art Works in Open Areas by the Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality in 1992. Thanks to this competition, the works of ten sculptors, which will play a major role in shaping the public spaces in the future, have been placed in different parts of the city, and one of those important works is Ayşe Erkmen's, who was one of the speakers of the session, sculpture named "Open Column" located in Tünel Square. In the session, which criticized the

lack of initiatives to introduce original works of art to Istanbul for many years and produced strengthening suggestions about this issue, a multi-dimensional discussion area was opened by examining Turkey's experiences in the process of producing art in the public space.

Criticizing how cities are shaped with profit-oriented approaches that disregard art and culture instead of being treated as centers of life and culture, the session offered many solutions and presented a perspective that protects the cultural heritage and opens a space for contemporary art practices in the city. It was stated that the strengthening of artistic practices in the public sphere would only be possible if the understanding of common authority is adopted and with management systems that benefit from the accumulations of independent and civil spaces. It was emphasized that individual initiatives to strengthen public art should be remembered as a part of the local memory and similar attempts should be encouraged and a comprehensive framework was drawn for public art practices that go beyond the understanding of monumental sculpture. It was stated that the profession of architecture and architectural education should open up space for different perspectives and forms, and that they should increase the cultural significance of the city by connecting architecture, art, and design. Discussing many international examples such as public space exhibitions from around the world and practices that make it mandatory to allocate a budget for works of art, the ways of encouraging practices that will bring art to the urban spaces, and the responsibilities of local governments in this process were examined.

> It is very important that art is not found only in specific destinations but also in the streets you walk every day and where you live. Then, we can see the benefits of art becoming widespread in social life.



- **1.** The definition of public space should be expanded to ensure that the civil sphere is more involved in responsibility.
- 2. It is necessary to keep the channels of objection and suggestion active, to be innovative, and to work on providing the necessary infrastructure.
- **3.** Budgets should be provided for municipalities to establish arts councils.

- **4.** Budgets for art should not be used for folkloric objects, but for original works of art.
- **5.** In order to expand the areas of freedom and self-creation offered to young people, municipalities can make an open call and organize competitions with an evaluation committee consisting of experts.
- **6.** More platforms that are open to the public such as MARUF should be created and the works and projects should be introduced to the public.

When a person begins to reflect outwards, he becomes part of the public sphere.



Artistic works in public only make sense when they are integrated with people.





## AUTHENTI-CITY: HOW A SYMBOL IS BORN

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 16:15-17:45 90 min

#### Moderator

**Aslı Ceylan Öner** Assoc. Prof., Department of Architecture, Izmir University of Economics

#### **Speakers**

**Paul Knox** Distinguished Professor, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University

Andy Pratt Professor of Cultural Economy, City University of LondonDavide Ponzini Assoc. Prof., Architecture and Urban Studies, Politecnico di Milano

**Celal Abdi Güzer** Prof., Architecture, Middle East Technical University **Y. Erdem Güzelbey** Deputy Mayor, Gaziantep Metropolitan Municipality **K. Bülent Köstem** Technical Coordinator, Cittaslow Turkey

#### **SUMMARY**

One of the biggest effects of globalization on today's cities shaped in line with rapid urbanization and global flows is that it causes cultural and economic homogenization. It is thought that the authenticity and local identity of the cities face the risk of disappearing in the face of such homogenization, and urban authenticity is mostly attributed to historical and cultural heritage. However, today, the concept of urban originality also has a contemporary dimension that includes creative economy and activities related to local production as an important component. In the session where the concept of urban authenticity and the symbolic values of this concept in the structural, cultural, and social environment of the cities were examined, a theoretical framework on authenticity and urbanization was presented and two examples from Gaziantep and Izmir were examined through this perspective.

In the session, which provided a comprehensive view on the protection of the local identity and authenticity of cities, the relationship between symbolism and authenticity was examined and the role of creative efforts

of cities in the construction of urban authenticity was underlined. According to the discussions, public art forms the basis of dialogue in the city; it multiplies the meaning of the public space and provides the diversity of representation in the urban area through participation. In the session, it was criticized that cities, which are the living spaces of millions of people, have homogeneous city representations and it was stated that the branding of cities and their shaping with tourism-oriented approaches create a uniform city perception. Contrary to this approach, the importance of building a pluralistic city image that includes the power of art, participation, and multi-stakeholders was emphasized. Discussions on equipping different cities with similar projects, which is a reason for homogenization, showed that each project should be produced according to the context and that homogenization and differentiation depend on the context. Even if the policymakers who have a say over the city cannot prevent transnational projects, they should establish the relations of these projects with the context and the actor and analyze the effects of these structures on different scales.

The theoretical framework presented in the session, which was shaped around the idea that the concept of authenticity at the city scale constitutes a multi-layered and complex structure that covers the city's food culture, the way urbanites produce and consume space, urban structures, and urban life, was carried to the practical level through the examples of Izmir and Gaziantep. The case study in Gaziantep, which was recorded as the ninth oldest city in the world, revealed the role of gastronomy festivals and locally oriented innovative practices in reproducing the city's identity, original value, and traditional food culture. The example of Izmir, on the other hand, presented a toolkit on the possibilities of urban life with a high quality of life in big cities through the Cittaslow (Slow City) model, where micro-economies are supported and its culture, tradition, and local differences are preserved.

As buildings such as shopping malls and luxury towers start to appear in cities, uniqueness and identity are lost.



### Public art is a participatory activity that breaks down the wall between producer and consumer and creates dialogue.



#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. In the representation and promotion processes of cities, all stakeholders living in the city should come together, and instead of a uniform city image, pluralistic and heterogeneous city representations that reflect all stakeholders in the city should be created.
- 2. For success and permanence, it is necessary to conduct physical and theoretical studies in the society and city and the behavior of the city residents should be observed.
- **3.** Policymakers need to be made aware that in the case of unique buildings, the architect himself cannot make the building iconic and homogenization depends on the context.
- **4.** Cities should be built with processes and projects where designers, planners, and mayors work together.
- **5.** Against the risks of loss of local identity and marketing-oriented structuring of public relations, cities should be planned

with a perspective that respects local and aesthetic values and allows the hosting of tradition, and their authenticity should be preserved.

- 6. In order to preserve their originality in the face of globalization, cities should return to their traditions with the support of local municipalities and reproduce them with new techniques and the participation of stakeholders in the city.
- **7.** Artistic creativity should also be utilized to preserve the authenticity of cities.
- **8.** The idea of active participation of the audience, especially in modern art, will help preserve the authenticity of cities.
- **9.** Public art should be embraced as an area that creates dialogue and provides the diversity of representation of the city and should be actively involved in urban life.
- 10. The quality of life in large cities should be improved with a calm, simple, and local perspective brought by the Cittaslow (Slow City) model instead of a speed and consumption-oriented understanding.
- 11. In line with the Cittaslow philosophy; it

176 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

is necessary to create durable cities that preserve their tradition and culture, have a comfortable pace of life, where the feelings of festivity and hospitality dominate, local differences are preserved, the sense of place is strong, the micro-economy is supported, and the urban identity is protected.

12. In line with the Cittaslow philosophy, cities should be ensured to return to their local values, but this transformation should not be limited to city boundaries but within an international network and technological opportunities.

- 13. New models should be developed in which the Cittaslow philosophy is also applicable to big cities, and cities should be ensured to provide a quality life for everyone by protecting their own identities and benefiting from technological opportunities.
- **14.** It may be useful to create long-term criteria set model to be applied throughout the city and to try the slowness in pilot neighborhoods.
- **15.** Self-sufficient, healthy, and safe neighborhoods where residents can access basic goods and services effortlessly should be established.
- **16.** Urban models should be developed in accordance with the spirit of the city with public participation and problems should be identified well and solutions to problems should be found together with stakeholders.
- 17. Neighborhoods that are self-sufficient in areas such as culture, art, and sports, where people can interact, meet people on their streets, and be happy should be designed

with the residents of the neighborhood.

- **18.** Although policymakers, architects, and city planners cannot oppose transnational projects, they should relate these projects to the context and the actor, understand the scale of their impact, and focus on globalization problems rather than the globalization narrative.
- 19. In the post-truth, that is, intervened information world, attention should be paid to the fact that our perceptions of architectural works are also directed, and it should be ensured that expertise does not lose its importance in the face of popular culture.

A single building can represent the whole city, but what creates authenticity is accumulation.





# DESIGNING PARTICIPATORY SOLUTIONS TO CITIES' COMPLEX PROBLEMS

#### WORKSHOP

3 October 2021 Sunday 14:30-18:00 210 min

> PARTNER ATÖLYE

#### **Facilitators**

Begüm Ural Architect, ATÖLYE

Ecem Çınar Interior Architect, ATÖLYE

Deniz Dönmez Senior Design Strategist & Service Designer, ATÖLYE

Emre Erbirer Creative Hub Lead, ATÖLYE

Aslı Sevinç Daver Sr. Lead, ATÖLYE

Barbaros Kaptanoğlu Learning Designer, ATÖLYE

#### **SUMMARY**

Numerous complex problems, unpredictable situations, and struggles faced by cities under the influence of rapidly changing and transforming global conditions in recent years clearly reveal the necessity of adopting a paradigm change in urban planning and design. As a design method, the community-powered design approach goes beyond the one-way decision-making processes of the experts regarding the environment in which the citizens live, and emerges as a collaborative approach that benefits from the participation and creativity of the communities. In the community-powered design approach, communities identify problems related to the environment they live in and can directly contribute to the processes that lead to solutions through the guidance, support, and toolkits provided by experts. This approach, with the facilitation of experts, aims to receive feedback from users regarding the urban space, collect requests and suggestions regarding the city, and position the residents as a part of the spatial design processes. Within the scope of MARUF21, which aims to create new discussions, expansions, and insights on urban problems by thinking together and co-acting, a workshop was organized by ATÖLYE looking at MARUF's main theme of "Cities Developing Solutions" through a community-powered design lens.

In the first part of the workshop, a presentation was made on the community-powered design approach and community theory developed by ATÖLYE. The meaning of the concept of community has been shaped and evolved according to many dynamics throughout human history; sometimes community meant providing security or creating an impact, other times it was based on the blood relations between the members of the community or common interests and it could be based on a single place or more fluid and without boundaries. The concept of community, which is as old as the history of humanity, continues to change and transform today as the human-oriented design concept is replaced by the planet-oriented design. ATÖLYE aims to create creative communities by trying to understand the dynamics that affect the concept of community and design solutions to different problems of cities and the world through these communities and to create an impact.

Participants from local governments, academia, creative industries, and civil society participated in the workshop, which was facilitated by ATÖLYE experts, who aim to create social, economic, and ecological impact with community-powered studies and work processes. The workshop started with an introduction to the fundamentals of community-powered design and examples of good practices in participatory urban design. Then, the workshop continued with activities for the participants to identify the complex problems in their own cities and to construct community-powered research, idea generation, implementation, and impact measurement processes that could go to a solution instead of suggesting solutions.



### GET TO KNOW: AGA KHAN AWARDS

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 10:00-11:00 60 min

#### Moderator

Süha Özkan, Prof., Middle East Technical University

#### **Speakers**

Saif Ul Haque Principal, Bengal Institute

Ahmed Al-Ali Co-Founder, X Architects

Farid Esmaeil Co-Founder, X Architects

Emre Arolat Co-Founder, Emre Arolat Architecture

Han Tümertekin Co-Founder, Mimarlar and Han Tümertekin

#### **SUMMARY**

Aga Khan Architecture Awards are given every three years in the fields of architecture, planning, landscape design, and conservation by the Aga Khan Foundation, which was established to improve and develop the built environmental quality of the Muslim geography. The awards, which aim to meet the needs of local communities while making highly qualified designs visible and sustainable in the geographies where the awards are given, are followed with interest by the international architectural community. In the session, which was attended by architects who won the Aga Khan Award for Architecture and served as a jury members on the award committee, the award-winning projects, nomination and competition processes, and the contributions of the Aga Khan Architecture awards to the world of design and architecture were discussed.

The aim of the session is to introduce the Aga Khan awards to young architects in Turkey and to pave the way for this award, which has a great meaning for the architectural profession, to be reflected positively on cities through new generations. In the session, in addition to sharing the processes and details of the awarded projects, the speakers touched upon the importance and value of the Aga Khan Award in their professional journeys. In addition, the discussions regarding the integration between nature and ar-

chitectural projects through the award-winning projects showed that architecture and design can have a restorative effect, with an approach that considers the natural cycle and methods inspired by nature. The speakers emphasized the uniqueness of the Aga Khan Award for Architecture and the process by sharing the experiences they had after winning the award. It was stated that this award not only inspires young architects, but it also has an important function of creating strong networks and bringing people together.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. The Aga Khan Awards and its process should be conveyed to young generations in a way that could inspire them, and necessary studies should be carried out without ignoring the process of social existence and the nature/architecture relationship.
- 2. It should be ensured that the Aga Khan Awards are better recognized by young architects studying architecture and design in Turkey.
- **3.** Efforts should be made in Turkey and all over the world to ensure that this award continues to exist and that the values of the contributors are more reflected in society.

- **4.** Architectural studies should be a means of development.
- **5.** In architectural studies, the issues related to the protection of natural structures in cities should be emphasized.
- **6.** The natural beauties should be protected with interventions to nature.
- **7.** Young architects should be given inspiration by presenting them with a more balanced and esteemed perspective of architecture.
- 8. It is necessary to open new channels for young architects, where they can fully protect the mechanisms and values they have established spiritually and intellectually, and at the same time keep up with the mechanisms of the new world

### Receiving a reward represents the end of something. But Aga Khan was a beginning.



Aga Khan is a system in which preserving and advancing this world, demographically, socially, intellectually, and ecologically, is positively rewarded.







# COMMUNITY KNOWS BETTER: INNOVATIVE WAYS OF SPACE AND POLICY DESIGN

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 14:30-15:30 60 min

#### Moderator

Atılım Şahin Director of Communities, ATÖLYE

#### **Speakers**

Tahir Can Yarımoğlu Founder & General Coordinator, EKA

Gülşah Eker Head of Solutions Mapping, Accelerator Lab, UNDP Turkey

Emre Güzel Co-Founder, Roof Coliving

Tuğçe Akbulut Founder, Cross Change

Yaşar Adnan Adanalı General Coordinator, Center for Spatial Justice

#### **SUMMARY**

The design processes for inclusive, fair, sustainable, and accessible urban spaces use interaction-oriented and participatory research methods instead of existing and fixed production methods due to their nature. A lasting social impact in urban planning processes is only possible with processes and actors acting with the understanding of co-production by prioritizing the knowledge and need of the local. Focusing on local communities, in the session, civil participation, interdisciplinary research practices, and participation practices that enable local communities to be involved in urban space-related processes were evaluated.

During the session, it was stated that the concept of community design was a topic that was first raised in the 1960s when the sense of responsibility towards the physical environment revealed the need for collective action. Nowadays, participation processes are organized more efficiently and participants are involved in various stages of implementation processes in accordance with their own fields of expertise. In particular, it was mentioned that the integration of technology and design has greatly changed the tendency of communities to act collectively. Today, social impact and

community-oriented groups are using the opportunities of technology effectively and conducting innovative processes on social equality.

It was emphasized that the way to build community-owned spaces is primarily through understanding and knowing the community. It was stated that it is possible to design common living spaces that belong to the community and are inherent in the process of building the community here and now, without ignoring the past taking the future for granted. The main ideas presented in the session were that the common living spaces of communities can be built with processes that allow the dialogue of the multitude of segments of the society instead of being created by a single designer and that it could adopt a transdisciplinary approach by going beyond the boundaries of interdisciplinarity. According to the discussions in the session, the public space has the power to be a dialogue space that will allow bringing together individuals of different identities and backgrounds around similar values. The issue of participation, which cannot be considered separate from the issue of community, is a right and an empowering practice for all citizens of the city.

Cities can only offer something for everyone when they are created with everyone's participation.



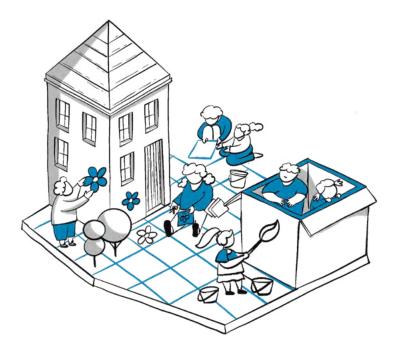
Without ignoring the past and taking the future for granted, the community must be built here and now.



#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Design processes should be planned to respond to the needs of local communities.
- 2. Policies that allow communities to design cities together should be produced as a preliminary step to change the centralist and proprietary understanding.
- **3.** Just like common living spaces, in order for cities to be sustainable and accessible to everyone, they should be designed together through dialogue.
- **4.** Before making decisions about urban space, various workshops should be organized in which city residents are actively involved in the process so that the opinions of as many people as possible about the urban design are heard.

- **5.** In projects produced in the urban area, the feedback phase should be one of the main stages of the process.
- **6.** Interdisciplinary methods should be adopted in the planning and design processes related to the city.
- **7.** Original methods belonging to the local community should be discovered by using various methods in the design processes.
- **8.** The understanding of socialization should not be considered only in the context of a person's relationship with another person; it should be taken into account that socialization is also a concept that expresses a person's relationship with nature and other living beings.
- **9.** Spaces and communities should first be imagined by prioritizing this connection that humans have established with different living beings and nature, and then built accordingly.





## STREETS AS THE MILIEU OF SOCIAL ENCOUNTERS

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 16:15-17:30 75 min

#### Moderator

Alexis Şanal Partner, SANALarc

#### **Speakers**

Hayrettin Günç Program Manager, NACTO

Carlos Urrego Urban Project Coordinator, Bloomberg Initiative for Global Road Safety

**Zeynep Yıldırım** Urban Planner & Chief, Izmir Metropolitan Municipality **Yılmaz Büyükerşen** Prof., Mayor, Eskişehir Metropolitan Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

Streets are the strongest element that reflects the identity of cities as both the veins that make the flow and mobility of urban life possible and the diverse public spaces where the different communities of the city come together. The role of the streets, which are a meeting place, in improving the quality of urban life is gaining importance day by day. In the session held with the participation of the city stakeholders from the USA, Colombia, and Turkey, the streets, which are the scene of daily encounters of urban residents from different social segments and different age groups, were examined through good practice examples in various cities of the world.

Focusing on who and what the cities are designed for, the session was shaped around the spatial inequalities created by the design of streets and avenues with an approach centered on motor vehicles, and the methods to eliminate these inequalities. Streets were described as the basis of urban public life, as they contain social ties and relations and are the spaces of many urban services. In addition, it was stated that collective awareness of public space during the pandemic made the effect of streets on public health and urban life quality visible. The contradiction of approaches that prioritize the requirements of motorized transportation rather than the needs of urban residents was discussed and the transformation of streets

into inclusive and accessible public spaces was examined through local practices.

The importance of correctly determining priorities and participation in decision-making processes related to the design of streets in the axis of Bogota, Izmir, and Eskişehir examples was emphasized; it was noted that decisions on physical space also make efforts to change social habits necessary. The goal of expanding the use of bicycles and public transport by changing the culture of using the street of communities requires a multi-stakeholder, collaborative and participatory process. The environmental, social, and economic sustainability dimensions of the street, alternative forms of transportation, biodiversity in design, and the potential of the street to be a place for culture and art were also emphasized in the session. In addition, the economic dimension of vehicle-oriented approaches in street design was discussed and the effect of channeling the budget allocated to motor transport infrastructure to services that will benefit society was highlighted.



#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. An integrated and balanced approach should be ensured between mobility, accessibility, environmental sustainability, social equity, public health and safety, livability, and quality of life.
- 2. Requirements for the transformation of streets as places of encounter, and for improving the quality of life of all users by focusing on the needs of the society, individuals, and local communities are as follows:
- · Creating healthy streets,
- Creating reliable streets that enable children and the older people to walk in safe and healthy environments,
- Ensuring a transition from accessible spaces to active spaces,
- And ensuring the transformation of how streets are used, which includes different means of cooperation tools related to street use and issues such as active transportation and waste management.
- 3. In a transportation approach where most of the taxes are allocated to infrastructure services for motor vehicles such as automobiles, the citizens who do not use such vehicles are disregarded and economic development is negatively impacted. This is why most of the taxes should be used for different services that will benefit the society, such as agricultural production.
- **4.** The streets should be given back to the city residents and their ownership of the streets should be ensured.

- **5.** The use of bicycles and public transportation should be increased.
- **6.** In street design processes, accessibility and safety of disabled individuals, biodiversity, and economic sustainability should be taken into account, and the participation of the city residents and civil societies should be ensured.
- **7.** Jurisdictions for inspections should be established and inspections about accessibility should be carried out in all places where people access the streets, starting from subways, bus stops, and parks.
- **8.** In high-density traffic areas near school districts, it is necessary to design areas that will ensure the safety of pedestrians and safe school roads that start at certain distances to schools and slow down vehicles.
- **9.** Activities that bring together urbanites and remind the importance of the streets for social bonding can be organized.

The streets are like the capillaries of a city, and the citizens are the nerve endings.



188 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

### **BLURRING METROPOLITAN EDGES**

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 16:30-18:00 90 min

**PARTNER** AURA İstanbul

#### Moderator

**Eda Ünlü Yücesoy** Assoc. Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University

#### **Speakers**

**Lakshmi Rajendran** Dr., Senior Research Fellow, Future Cities, Anglia Ruskin University

**Veronica Albarran Carrillo** Researcher, Autonomous University of the State of Mexico

Sinan Logie Lecturer, Architecture, Bilgi University

**Tansel Korkmaz** Assoc. Prof., Architecture, Bilgi University, AURA Istanbul Researchers

#### **SUMMARY**

The concept of the urban periphery, which has come to the fore with the increasing interaction between urban morphology and planning and has started to be discussed outside its traditional context both in Turkey and in the world, refers to the old city boundaries buried in the city due to the growth of the city in the historical process. Although urban peripheries have a very different character from urban centers due to the difference in land use, they are buffer zones that minimize the destructive effects of urban centers on ecology. Considered an integral part of urban history and urban ecology, urban peripheries may face the pressure of urbanization and the risk of losing their original identity due to the need for construction, which is a result of the rapid population growth in Turkey and the world. This session focused on the blurring edges of metropolises, which are culturally and economically developed centers, and the changes in these areas. In the first part of the session, information was given about various metropolitan peripheries from around the world. In the second part, the outputs of the workshop "Mapping the Marmara Region: A Preliminary Biopsy", conducted by AURA Istanbul and aiming to define new potential strategies for rural and

urban development at the point where the climate crisis has reached, were shared.

In the session, it was stated that while a serious investment and support were provided for the development of urban centers in developing countries, the development of the city peripheries was neglected and it was emphasized that this contradiction necessitated new policies and planning. It was stated that the urban peripheries have the characteristics of hosting urban and rural features at the same time and that they offer a serious contribution potential for the food production of the city because they have suitable areas for urban agriculture. With the contributions of international researchers and expert representatives, a detailed presentation of examples of different urban peripheries from India and Mexico was made and the difficulties faced by urban peripheries in developing countries were discussed in the context of these examples. Looking at the findings, evaluations were made to determine the priority intervention areas. It is stated that an innovative perspective that centers on new scales, relationship systems, governance models, and resilient and inclusive development should be adopted in the planning of peripheries.

It was stated that looking at the city peripheries only through the lens of development and progress may lead to wrong results; It was emphasized that the peripheries should be considered as a whole at relational and local scales. These areas should be observed and planned with an approach that takes into account the actors within themselves, daily life and lifestyles, economic and cultural dynamics, land uses, and current activities. It was stated that the city peripheries are struggling with two main crises, capitalism and the climate crisis; it was stated that both crises should be addressed with a historical dimension and a comprehensive perspective. It was pointed out that these different perspectives should include the relational approach that enables understanding the different flows and the phenomenal approach that centers on individual experiences. In the second part of the session, within the scope of the "Mapping the Marmara Region: A Preliminary Biopsy" workshop, the results of the studies dealing with the city peripheries in Dilovası-Altınova, Orhangazi-Gemlik, Biga, Gelibolu, and Çorlu regions were presented together with detailed analyses and evaluations.

When we are looking for a beginning to an intervention, we should not expect it to be creative, the beginning is already there, in the threats and the potentials. The important thing is to be able to read and understand it well.



#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Urban periphery studies, in which different processes are observed as a result of studies carried out in different parts of the world, should be discussed together with all their similarities and differences.
- 2. The urban peripheries should not be looked at only through the lens of development and progress, but this urban area should be considered as a whole, together with the actors and land uses.
- **3.** During the monitoring and planning phase of the process, everyday life and lifestyles should also be part of the evaluation.
- **4.** While the development of the city center receives serious support in developing countries, new policies and plans should be emphasized because such support is often not given to the urban periphery.
- 5. To make sense of formal and informal

relationships at the everyday level, lenses of rural and urban dichotomies should be used.

- **6.** In order to imagine the future, the trends and breaking points of transformation and the potential threats, as well as the possibilities and potentials that arise with these transformations, must be understood.
- 7. To understand different perspectives, relational thinking that enable understanding networks and flows, and phenomenal approaches that we understand and define through our individual experiences should be studied.
- **8.** It is necessary to think together without sequencing interventions at different scales, and to establish a system of thought that manages to switch between the two.
- **9.** If the borders of the Marmara Region in the 2020s are to be understood, the mutual relationship and transformations of the city and the countryside should be examined from a historical perspective.

### **YOUNG PLANNERS 4 CHANGE**

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 12:00-13:30 90 min

> PARTNER ISOCARP

#### Moderator

**Zeynep Günay** Assoc. Prof., Board Member & Director of Young Professionals Programme, ISOCARP

#### **Speakers**

Viviana Cordero CEO, Huasipichanga

**Gamuchirai Mutezo** Founder, Madam Waste Urban and Energy Planners **Mahak Agrawal** Public Policy Officer, ITACUS

Khanh Nguyen Architect & Urban Designer, Except Integrated Sustainability

Pierre Renault, Urban Planner & Designer, Egis Company

**Tathabrata Bhattacharya** Consultant & Project Manager, Odisha Bridge & Construction Corporation

#### **SUMMARY**

ISOCARP (International Society of City and Regional Planners) has been bringing together young planners from all over the world through various platforms since 1991 and enabling the exchange of ideas and experiences among young professionals at the beginning of their professional journey. In the session, which explored ways to re-think and co-act for more livable, sustainable, inclusive, innovative, and healthy cities, the role of young planners was discussed and the contribution of knowledge-sharing platforms such as ISOCARP to young professionals was evaluated.

In the session, the role of young planners was expressed as providing urban residents with the necessary tools to improve their living space, being sensitive to global crises, and building new approaches that go beyond traditional planning methods. In addition, it was emphasized that young planners should be a part of the change instead of accepting the change, be brave in planning livable cities and produce innovative ideas by going beyond the ordinary.

It has been stated that networks such as ISOCARP have many contributions to young planners such as enabling them to meet with planners

from different countries and providing the opportunity to exchange ideas and experiences, support in overcoming individual difficulties, and enabling communication with different disciplines.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. The way cities are designed determines inequalities as well as equalities, so citizens should be provided with safe spaces and cities in order to ensure justice.
- 2. Children and young people should also be included in the decision-making process as they are citizens who are part of cities and aware of city life.
- **3.** In order to ensure social inclusion, it is necessary for young planners to prepare plans that cover all segments of society with an integrated approach.
- **4.** The process of designing sustainable cities should not be done from the top down, the process should be carried out from the bottom up, with the participation of households.
- **5.** The knowledge gained from the migration experience should be used when working with disadvantaged groups.



### CHANGING DYNAMICS OF REAL ESTATE IN TIMES OF COVID-19

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 16:30-18:00 90 min

#### Moderator

Ozan Önder Özener Assoc. Prof., Architecture, Istanbul Technical University

#### **Speakers**

**Kathy Pain** Prof., Real Estate and Planning, University of Reading & Associate Director, GaWC

Mahir Mermer Senior Director, JLL Turkey

**Erkan Sümer** Deputy General Manager, Harmoni Real Estate Valuation & Consultancy

Ali Türel Prof., City and Regional Planning, Çankaya University

#### **SUMMARY**

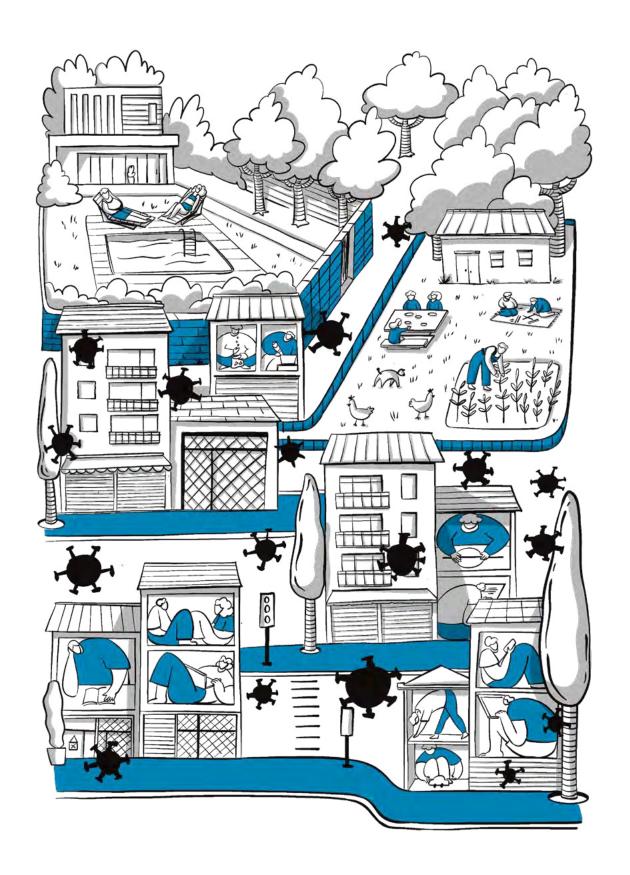
The profound transformations created by the COVID-19 pandemic on all of the basic uses that shape urban structuring, such as housing, work, and commerce, have directly affected the real estate sector on a global scale and have led to the change of many dynamics in the sector. The opportunity to work online has led to a decrease in the density of use in the office stock in cities, and the dynamics of the interior spaces of the offices and the resource they should offer have greatly changed. People's expectations of houses and the open spaces around them have changed; residences and the open spaces around them have become the places where people spend most of their time during the day. Digital tools that enable working from home and access to urban services during the pandemic, and e-commerce systems that directly change shopping habits, are building a social life with a low external dependency that will continue after the pandemic. In the session examining the effects of the COVID-19 pandemic on the real estate sector, the relationship of all the dynamics changed by the pandemic in Turkey and Istanbul with the real estate sector was evaluated. In the session, it was emphasized that the real estate sector operates as part of economic development and human planning. The behavioral deviations that emerged in the COVID-19 period and the changing working order in the future of office and residential production were discussed through hybrid business life, satellite offices, and transforming needs. It was stated that real estate investments in cities are moving towards areas with high livability and lower carbon emissions. It was explained that the flexible office use brought by the hybrid working order, which is becoming increasingly widespread in the world and in Turkey, will transform many established habits related to office design. After the pandemic, it was stated that the indoor air quality and social facilities of the offices gained great importance. With the prioritization of fresh air and openable windows, it was stated that office buildings with terraces, balconies, and fewer floors gained popularity instead of high towers.

The reflections of e-commerce in the real estate sector were evaluated during the session and it was stated that the demand in the industry and storage sectors increased considerably despite the decline in the retail and store sectors. In addition, the impact of global energy and greenhouse gas consumption in determining the vision of real estate investors in the future was also among the topics discussed. Evaluations were made about the house price index, the status of loan-interest rates in recent years and their future and, lastly, the effects of pandemic conditions on the construction market were extensively analyzed.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Turkey needs to carry out alternative projects at different scales in order to make progress on the issue of housing.
- 2. Density should be considered differently from being a mass of people living together and specific to a certain area, and how the density progresses in which city and in which areas should be examined.
- 3. Houses and residences should have good

- indoor air quality and they should be positioned at the center of an urbanization model that will provide a healthy environment.
- **4.** Although there is a return to offices, especially with the hybrid working style, it should be taken into consideration that with the decreasing office use, the use of houses and residences for different purposes as well as accommodation will become widespread.
- **5.** Offices should be designed with high quality for flexible use.







# SORRY FOR THE INCONVENIENCE: URBAN CONSTRUCTION SITE WORK

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 12:00-13:00 60 min

#### Moderator

M. Cemil Arslan Dr., Secretary General, Marmara Municipalities Union

#### **Speakers**

**Beste Ardıç Arslan** OHS Commission Chair, Istanbul Branch, Turkish Chamber of Civil Engineers

İbrahim Edin General Manager, UGETAM

Görkem Akyol Board Member, Yaya Foundation Istanbul Initiative

#### **SUMMARY**

Due to the ever-increasing population of cities, which are constantly rebuilt, changing, and transforming according to the diversifying needs, it is inevitable that the need for new housing, working and rest areas, as well as new transportation infrastructure is constantly increasing. Therefore, this need for new roads and structures introduces urban construction work in settlements that already have an active urban life. While new areas are being constructed in order for the cities to be sufficient for the increasing population, the existing infrastructure and superstructure need to be repaired and thus the cities surrender to continuous construction activities. Construction sites of all sizes established in dense urban fabric put both urban residents and construction workers under very challenging conditions unless necessary and sufficient measures are taken. In the session, in which the effects of the increasing number of construction sites on the city and its inhabitants were examined in the context of health, safety, and urban aesthetics, the subject of "urban construction" was evaluated from the perspective of city residents, construction workers, policy makers, and employers and the issues of pedestrian movements, urban environment quality, occupational safety were discussed.

The construction sites established in areas with already existing structures carry much greater risks compared to the construction activities carried out outside the city, and this situation necessitates taking serious precautions as an obligation to be in direct contact with urban life. In the session, the impact of the construction activities carried out in the city centers on the daily lives of the people living in the city was examined and the damaging consequences of the processes that started without taking sufficient measures were explained. In line with the experience of the institutions that carry out important projects on urban construction, the ideal management, planning, and coordination processes of the construction processes were shared. It was emphasized that the construction activities can be carried out successfully without jeopardizing the safety of the city residents and employees. It was underlined that urban construction is a participatory and comprehensive process and it was stated that provincial and district municipalities should work in cooperation due to the differentiation of their areas of responsibility. In the session where international standards related to the subject were also mentioned, it was emphasized that construction site inspections should be carried out by independent organizations and the lack of inspections in Turkey was mentioned.

Another topic discussed in the session was the safety of pedestrians and cyclists, who are often neglected in discussions about urban life, during the construction projects. The pedestrian and cyclist rights were evaluated through the European Declaration of Pedestrian Rights. During the session, it was emphasized that the image of urban construction sites should change from being isolated and frightful elements of the urban life, and that it was possible to plan participatory, transparent, traceable, and auditable construction sites in urban areas. Finally, a comprehensive overview of the development of construction culture in Turkey was presented.

If there is a problem, our duty is not looking for the culprits, but developing solutions.



We must prioritize the problems of the pedestrian citizen and during the construction process, safety should come first, followed by aesthetic concerns.



#### **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

- **1.** Correct management of road works is very important in terms of preventing vehicle and human accidents.
- 2. More attention should be paid to safety precautions in construction sites that are on streets, near schools, around hospitals, and in the immediate vicinity of parks and monuments.
- **3.** In order to ensure the safety of the public, dangerous construction sites should be clearly separated from the public.
- **4.** Projects should be handled with a holistic approach during the preparation phase and construction and repair projects should be staged in coordination.
- **5.** When constructing the structure, it should be ensured that the construction does not harm the environment.
- **6.** Precautions should be taken against threats such as falling objects, collision of

- vehicles, falling of materials, noise, dust, vibration, asbestos, and hazardous chemicals and urban residents should be protected.
- **7.** Site ingresses and egresses should be kept under control.
- **8.** Large information and promotional signage must be placed at the entrances of the construction sites.
- **9.** Adequate lighting should be provided in cities.
- **10.** The construction sites should be illuminated so that they are noticeable at night.
- **11.** Scaffolding and gantry bridges should be installed.
- **12.** Traffic flow should be directed according to the construction sites.
- **13.** The driving process of construction equipment in traffic has to be well managed.
- **14.** Vehicle and pedestrian traffic should be handled in terms of safety, accessibility, and transparency.
- **15.** Road closures and pedestrian crossings have to be planned.



# WALKING THE FINE LINE BETWEEN PRIVACY AND SECURITY

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 18:00-19:00 60 min

#### Moderator

Ceren Sezer Dr., Research Associate, RWTH Aachen University

#### **Speakers**

Viviana Cordero CEO, Huasipichanga

**Christa Reicher** Prof., Chair of Urban Design and Institute for Urban Design and European Urbanism, RWTH Aachen University

Ethan Kent Executive Director, PlacemakingX

#### **SUMMARY**

Climate change, disasters, global crises, digitalization, and social and demographic changes are constantly transforming public life and public spaces; in turn, this transformation has a huge impact on the daily life of urban communities. The transformation process of public spaces has opened many research areas on ensuring the relationship between security and privacy, overcoming tensions and dilemmas, and the boundaries and possibilities of structuring urban public spaces with a sustainable approach based on privacy. Offering a comprehensive overview of public life and the construction of public spaces considering the boundary between privacy and security, the session examined the social capital-oriented urban design approach with examples from different geographies and communities.

Following the idea that public spaces form the backbone of the city, the session focused on the place-making movement and the role of place-making in creating safe and inclusive cities. As a collaborative process, place-making reverses the dominant trends in urbanization; and it refers to democratic processes that enable the reproduction of public spaces by strengthening the connection between individuals who use the same space. Accordingly, the issue of security was primarily addressed in the con-

text of groups that are vulnerable and in need of protection such as the elderly, children, and homeless individuals, and practices were introduced to make the city safe and inclusive for them. It was emphasized that design applications that ensure the safety of urban spaces are a long-term and multi-layered process that adopts the human scale and requires working with the community that is the user of the space. In addition, the critical role of local governments in ensuring that these projects go beyond creating a temporary impact and achieving a radical transformation was addressed.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Public spaces need to be revived with the right strategies shaped by a holistic and multidisciplinary perspective.
- 2. Cooperation is needed to create safe areas and cities
- **3.** In order to ensure security in the public sphere, the users of the area should be analyzed thoroughly and processes should be carried out to create a bond both between users and between users and the place.
- **4.** Local governments should adopt a community-oriented urban design approach and work in cooperation with teams working in this field.
- **5.** The Marmara Region should become a part of the Place Making in Europe network.

Everyone has the right to live in a great place, but more importantly, everyone has the right to contribute to already perfect living spaces.



### **20TH CENTURY HERITAGE @RISK**

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 17:00-19:00 120 min

PARTNER
DOCOMOMO
Türkiye

#### **Moderators**

**Nilüfer Baturayoğlu Yöney** Prof., Architecture, Mustafa Kemal University & Secretary General, DOCOMOMO Turkey

Yıldız Salman Assist. Prof., Architecture, Istanbul Technical University

#### **Keynote**

**Aziza Chaouni** Assoc. Prof., Coordinator of the Designing Ecological Tourism Lab, Daniels School of Architecture Landscape and Design

#### **Speakers**

**Hatice Ayataç** Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University

Olcay Aydemir Dr., Advisor to the Mayor, Zeytinburnu Municipality

Ümran Aydın Architect, KUDEB, Şişli Municipality

**Sema Yırcalı** Architect, Directorate of Historical Cultural Heritage, Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality

**Dilṣad Ergin** Head of Development and Urbanization Department, Tekirdağ Metropolitan Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

Modern Architectural Heritage has emerged as a subject of discussion in the field of architectural restoration since the beginning of the 1990s as a cultural property in which different countries and international specialization organizations could not reach a clear agreement on its definition. DOCOMOMO (DOcumentation and COnservation of Buildings, Sites, and Neighborhoods of the MOdern MOvement), an international initiative, was established in 1988 to address the modern architectural heritage with a holistic approach, to raise awareness about the prominent modernism of the 20th century, and to document and preserve the products of modern architecture, design, and urban planning. In 2002, the Turkey Working Party was formed within DOCOMOMO which was a major step taken toward documenting and preserving modern architectural examples in Turkey.

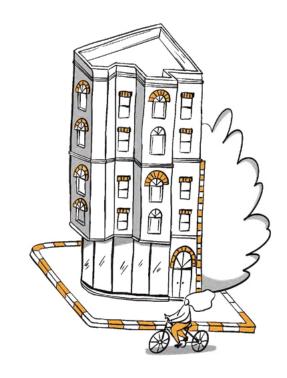
In the session organized by DOCOMOMO Türkiye, experience on the protection of modern architectural heritage in national and international fields was shared and the studies of local administrations in the Marmara Region in this field were conveyed. In the first part of the session, the process related to the preservation of the Sidi Harazem building in Fez, Morocco, and the outputs of the process were shared, and through this example, the importance of the participation models carried out by understanding the local people in the conservation process was emphasized. During the conservation works in the region, where the literacy level and trust in the local government are low, a process that aimed to build public awareness and trust in the users of the area was adopted, and alternative participation practices were produced through visual materials and games. With the trainings given to children and women and collaborations with artists, the Fez experience revealed the importance of research, dialogue, participation, and multi-stakeholder processes for local understanding in the protection of cultural heritage.

In the second part of the session, the approaches, practices, and projects of the local governments in the Marmara Region on the protection of the modern heritage were conveyed by the metropolitan, provincial, and district municipalities in the region. The remarks of local governments showed that the common challenges encountered in conservation processes are the obstacle created by the rent-oriented approach in front of the registration processes, the lack of inventory, and the lack of awareness in the public. It was stated that making decisions with a profit-oriented approach regarding the functioning of the buildings, which are architectural heritages and make up the memory of the cities, creates a great danger and that another issue as important as registration in the conservation process is local actions. For this reason, awareness studies should be carried out at the local level to create the perception that these structures are worth protecting and it should be ensured that the city residents living in the conservation areas take an active role in the process.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTION

- 1. Policies and actions should be taken to make the public, decision-makers, and other relevant authorities aware of the importance of historical buildings and modern architectural heritage, and to adopt a conservation approach.
- 2. It is necessary to think with the local in order to find a common solution to all natural, structural, and socio-economic risks that may affect the modern architectural heritage.
- 3. Cultural heritage should be protected in a healthy way by prioritizing conservation, open and participatory processes instead of fragmentary and closed processes, demolition, and reconstruction.
- **4.** First of all, in order not to destroy the sense of belonging of the citizens to the city, architectural and cultural heritage should be protected, a holistic approach sensitive to original values should be taken, and detailed inventory studies should be prepared for the existing artifacts by local administrations.
- **5.** The awareness of local people about modern architectural heritage should be increased and they should be included in the process through surveys, workshops, and similar activities.
- **6.** In the projects to be prepared to make the heritage visible, all stakeholders, especially universities, artists, local governments, the government, users, and non-governmental

- organizations should come together and find common ground in solving natural, structural, and socio-economic risks.
- **7.** Efforts should be made to include the issue of modern architectural heritage in the conservation legislation.
- **8.** Inventory studies on modern architectural heritage structures should be increased and heritage structures should be registered.
- **9.** Criteria for registration should be determined, participation in these processes should be ensured and inter-agency cooperation should be established.
- **10.** Cultural routes should be created in order to build awareness about 20th-century heritage.



204 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



# DESERVE IT TO HAVE IT: URBAN HERITAGE AND CONSERVATION POLICIES

#### DISCUSSION

1 October 2021 Friday 16:00-17:00 60 min

#### Moderator

**İrem Kurtuluş** Urban Policy Expert, Architect, Marmara Municipalities Union

#### **Speakers**

A. Ege Yıldırım Dr., Owner, Ayşe Ege Yıldırım Heritage Planning
 Murat Gül Prof., Dean of the Faculty of Architecture, Istanbul Technical
 University

M. Ergün Turan Mayor, Fatih Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

The areas that are inherited from the ancient city history of Istanbul are the areas that carry the traces of the diversity of people, space and time and are formed by the spatialization of the collective memory. When evaluated in the context of the concept of the spirit of place and the relation between place and cultural memory, the historical peninsula and Fatih district appear as the most well-established urban and cultural heritage sites of Istanbul. Examining the concepts of urban heritage and preservation in the historical peninsula and Fatih; conservation approaches, sustainable development goals, and issues related to the transfer of heritage to the future were discussed from the perspective of local governments.

In the session, the conservation experience of Fatih Municipality was shared, and it was emphasized that local governments should work in cooperation with experts and take an active role in all processes with a holistic approach to the protection of cultural heritage. Another topic emphasized in the session is that the conservation of urban and cultural heritage can only be possible by recognizing all the civilizations hosted by the region and by observing the human factor that makes the works meaningful. As a space of memory accumulation juxtaposing the long-established history of Istanbul and today's social and cultural dynamics, the example of Fatih reveals

the inadequacy of a physical conservation approach where only monumental artifacts are preserved and clearly shows that cultural heritage can only be preserved by addressing tangible and intangible values in a holistic way. The historical peninsula is a living museum with its structural and social richness, diversity, and ever-present human mobility; the preservation of its heritage is possible with a participatory approach that prioritizes not losing the concepts of memory and place and takes into account the historical and cultural accumulation as well as today's living conditions.

In the session where the conservation practices of Fatih Municipality were shared, the importance of coordinated cooperation and multi-stakeholders in cultural heritage projects was underlined and it was stated that the continuity of the heritage could be ensured by good designs that established close relations with the urban context. As a phenomenon that cannot be evaluated independently of its social dimension and social memory function, urban conservation should be a bridge between past and future communities, and should involve all local actors and city residents in the process by providing a strong social dialogue platform.

Conservation of urban heritage is possible by recognizing all civilizations hosted by the region.



Cultural assets are also resources. We must protect them and use them sparingly. The previous generation must be respected and the next generation must understand us. It's about balance, it's about good design that can establish a good relationship with the context within the urban phenomenon.



#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Policy makers and practitioners should prioritize the needs of the city and its inhabitants when making decisions and planning projects for the city.
- 2. Effective promotions should be made on the conservation of the urban heritage and coordination should be ensured with the relevant stakeholders.
- **3.** It is necessary to take reference from and interpret history in the conservation of urban heritage and in policy making.
- **4.** Necessary and functioning systems have to be established to ensure conservation.
- **5.** It should be emphasized how urban heritage studies add value to socio-economic

development.

- **6.** Activities that damage the heritage under the name of development should be avoided.
- 7. It should be ensured that conservation is adopted by all components of society.
- **8.** The duty of protection must be fulfilled by respecting future generations and as communities that act as a bridge in continuity.
- **9.** The human factor that makes the works meaningful and adds value to them should not be forgotten.
- **10.** The participation of the local people in the conservation process should be ensured in the plans and projects that preserve the historical texture.
- **11.** Conducting building stock studies should be prioritized.



## DIGITAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR CULTURAL HERITAGE

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 16:30-18:00 90 min

#### Moderator

Yunus Uğur Assoc. Prof., History, Marmara University

#### **Speakers**

**Bülent Aydemir** Coordinator of Culture Portal, Turkish Ministry of Culture and Tourism

ismail Erkam Tüzgen Secretary General, Istanbul Development Agency
Nil Tuzcu Information Design Lead, Growth Lab, Harvard University
Almila Akdağ Assist. Prof., Information and Computing Sciences, Utrecht
University

#### **SUMMARY**

For countries and cities, cultural heritage refers to all the structures that have existed in those geographies throughout history, the accumulation of teachings, experiences, and social relations, the unwritten knowledge of history, the social orders built from the past to the present, that is, all political, social, and cultural accumulations. Cities are the spatial projection of all these accumulations that construct the collective memory of societies. Therefore, this accumulation of cities and cultural heritage, which includes tangible and intangible values, should be both protected and transferred to future generations. The fact that cultural heritage cannot be renewed and has the ability to shed light on the future with the teachings of the past makes it essential to ensure the protection and sustainability of cultural heritage. The works that will provide open access to cultural heritage, which is the most important part of urban and social memory and the most important element contributing to the sustainable development of cities, make the past of cities and societies visible, ensures the development of social welfare, and provides the basis for the formation of common collective consciousness. Today, many different theoretical and applied studies are carried out to protect the cultural heritage and make it compatible with the

daily life of the city as a living richness. It is seen that the rapidly developing digital approach, methods, and tools will play a very key role in presenting cultural heritage to everyone in an accessible and interactive manner and thus in the integration of heritage with urban life. In the session, which considers cultural heritage as an integral part of urban sustainability, the possibilities offered by developing information technologies and digital tools and the issue of making the heritage of the past accessible through platforms that city residents can easily access were discussed in the light of current practices.

In the session, it was stated that studies on cultural heritage have mostly been carried out with a conservation approach until today, but approaches that focus on the accessibility of the heritage and its interactive sharing with the residents of the city have gained importance. It has been emphasized that the studies carried out in this direction have a great role in raising the awareness and consciousness of the decision-makers who have a say in the future of the cities, as well as their importance for the belonging and memory of the city. Details of different digital applications, especially the Turkish Culture Portal and Istanbul Urban Database, and three different studies supported by the Istanbul Development Agency were shared. The Turkish Culture Portal, which was prepared by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism, is a database that provides users with data on the rich historical and cultural accumulation of all provinces in Turkey in an up-to-date and comprehensible way. Istanbul Urban Database is an online urban database that conveys the planning history and urban memory of Istanbul through comparative maps and a wide variety of data. In the session where many application examples were shared, the possibilities offered by digital tools in the field of living heritage were examined in detail and a comprehensive overview of the potentials offered by the physical access capacity of digitalization in the field of cultural heritage was presented.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Although many digital opportunities have started to be offered in the name of access to cultural heritage today, it is necessary to increase the awareness and demand for this access in society.
- 2. It is necessary to think more about what the cultural heritage to be left to future generations is and how it should be protected, to carry out studies, and to record and digitize them.
- **3.** More contributions can be made to the projects carried out in the field of cultural heritage and digitalization and the aware-

- ness of the completed projects can be increased.
- **4.** The number of digital platforms created should be increased using the already accessible platforms as an example and new transfers should be provided by improving the digital opportunities offered.
- **5.** "Turkish Culture Portal", which was established by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism and is a digital transfer platform in the fields of art, culture, and tourism, can be considered a case study.
- **6.** Drones, which make a digital contribution to the protection of cultural heritage, can be used in various ways, especially in damage assessment in buildings.

210 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



## GOOD PRACTICES ON DIGITALIZATION OF CITIES

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 12.00-13.30 90 min

#### Moderator

Aslı Deniz Helvacıoğlu Assoc. Prof., International Trade & Application and Research Center for Innovation and Competition Oriented Development Studies Director, Boğaziçi University

#### **Speakers**

Şadi Yazıcı Mayor, Tuzla Municipality

Turan Hançerli Mayor, Avcılar Municipality

Fatih Gündoğan Dr., General Director, Asis Electronic and Information Systems

Suzanne Hoadley Senior Manager & Traffic Efficiency Coordinator, POLIS

Veysel Çıplak Head of Strategy Development Department, Sakarya

Metropolitan Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

Digitalization brings numerous advantages to the urban area, especially benefits such as increasing resource efficiency, saving time, strengthening the capacity of institutions, and improving the quality of services. Focusing on the role of digitalization in the construction of smart cities and the opportunities it offers, the session brought together representatives from local governments, the private sector, and international urban networks who are working on this issue.

In the session where the differences between sustainable, smart, and digital city concepts were examined, the concept of a smart city was defined as livable cities that include efficiency-oriented digitalization processes and environment-oriented sustainable practices. Digitalization and smart city approaches enable the effective and efficient use of limited resources, the spread of environmentally friendly practices with low carbon footprints, and increase the well-being of city residents.

In the session, where discussions were carried out within the frame-

work of the digitalization of cities and data, governance and democracy, efficiency, effective resource management, and risk management, the application areas of information and communication technologies in cities, and the historical process of smart city technologies were examined. Research and application projects carried out by local governments were shared and the areas where smart city applications can be used at different scales are mentioned. The general framework of good practice sharing consisted of projects that serve to increase the efficiency of urban services by digitizing the archives of local governments, facilitating governance models, and improving the digital literacy of citizens. It was emphasized that smart urbanization should be handled as a process by local governments and that it should be planned and managed with a strategic point of view. The need for qualified human resources in the process was highlighted. The value of data and the added value it can create in the transformation of cities into smart cities were explained through examples.



#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Data is needed beyond all other components to fully and accurately realize governance and democracy and technology is needed to provide data.
- **2.** Risks should be managed well and solutions should be designed by determining priorities, problems, and resources.
- **3.** By creating a consensus environment with large participation in the city, priorities and the desired developments in the future regarding technological advancements should be determined.
- **4.** Although it is important to use technology, essentially, the focus should be on coming up with practices that will make the citizen happy and solve the problems in the city.
- **5.** It should be ensured that citizens benefit from applications that communicate with

- each other in the city utilizing the Internet of Things.
- **6.** It is necessary to consider the smart city approach as a tool to ensure the highest level of citizen satisfaction and a way to make people's lives easier.
- 7. It should be ensured that users, who are the most important layer of smart city applications, can use the relevant technology, have access access to internet and to open data.
- **8.** By establishing big data teams and analyzing the data correctly, important problems such as data abuse or missing data can be prevented.
- **9.** It is necessary to share data and facilitate data access between institutions.
- **10.** It is important that the data is digitized in the process of making it readable, analyzable, and meaningful.
- **11.** It is necessary to carry out studies aimed at increasing data literacy.

A poorly planned smart city investment can turn the city into a technological waste yard.







# DIGITAL TRANSFORMATION JOURNEY TOWARDS SMART CITIES

#### 2 October 2021 Saturday

10:00-11:30

90 min

#### Moderator

**E. Emre Kanaat** Dr., Managing Partner, Radiant Management and Consulting Services

#### **Speakers**

Özlem Kestioğlu Chief Enterprise Business Unit Officer, Vodafone Turkey
Gülşah Öztürk Municipal Vertical Sales Head, Siemens Turkey
Tina Martino Head of Strategic Marketing and Intelligence, OCTO Telematics
Emre Özdal Director of Corporate Sales, Innova
Bülent Alabaş Deputy General Manager, ISBAK

#### **SUMMARY**

According to the United Nations estimates, while today's cities are home to 55% of the world's population, this rate will increase to 68% in 2050. The ability of cities to produce solutions to the problems that will arise from the pressure of the increasing population on existing limited resources will depend on the ability to use developing information and communication technologies in urban planning and management. The concept of Smart City refers to cities that have the capacity to solve problems that affect urban life deeply through the possibilities of digitalization and can adapt to rapidly changing conditions using the possibilities of technology.

Held with the participation of national and international representatives who are experts in the digitalization of cities, in the session, current smart city approaches were evaluated and the importance of the capacity of cities to generate and share data was highlighted. The necessity of installing infrastructure systems for 5G and IoT (Internet of Things) technology was emphasized for cities that are on the way to becoming a smart city, and the role of this technology -which connects objects uninterruptedly- in

monitoring air quality, effective use of energy resources and combating disasters was explained. Another focus of the session was efficient infrastructures and smart decision systems that can be designed with data processing and data mining.

In the session, which focused on the investments that need to be prioritized in order to achieve the smart city goal and the adaptation of cities to digital transformation, it was underlined that the COVID-19 pandemic gave a great impetus to the digitization process of cities. It was stated that digital transformation will provide benefits on issues such as urban risk management, disasters due to climate change, city planning, creating market space, creating subsystems, or identifying urban attraction areas. Finally, the beneficial capacity of digitalization to solve problems caused by urban population growth was emphasized and the necessity of connecting cities to each other with a digital infrastructure that allows data sharing was highlighted both for a more livable world and for economic and social development.

A great acceleration has been gained in digital transformation with the pandemic. We have no chance of rejecting digital technology and opting for the traditional. Here "digital" is decisive and we should consider what kind of innovations are making our lives easier.



#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** It is necessary to use technology and create smart cities to solve urban problems caused by population growth.
- 2. Four main principles must be adopted to reach smart cities: sustainability, quality of life, adaptation to changing technologies and systems, and creating value.
- **3.** Digitalization should be used to better plan cities for the future.
- **4.** In order to increase the sharing of information in the process of achieving smart cities, the necessary investments in the field of communication should be prioritized.
- **5.** Cities should be connected with fiber infrastructure that allows data sharing both for a more livable world and for economic and social development.
- **6.** It is necessary to design integrated systems that will consume less energy by building smart buildings.
- 7. Mobilization should be increased in order

- to produce more flexible solutions in cities.
- **8.** With applications such as loud steps and emergency buttons, it is ensured that the problems faced by disabled citizens are solved quickly.
- **9.** It is possible to perform digital competency analysis with applications in smart traffic systems.
- 10. With the help of data processing and data mining; traffic density, where people live and work, which roads they prefer, which direction they go, should be observed by looking at traffic maps and cooperation should be made with municipalities to optimize these aspects of urban life.
- 11. With Skyway city, sample projects were implemented in the cities of Antalya and Kars, and with these projects, smart intersections, lighting, parking lot, Wi-Fi, camera management systems, and information kiosks were launched. These projects have accelerated the correct decision-making process in the cities. Such practices can serve as an example to other institutions.

We need to implement communication technologies so that we can manage our business more efficiently, without interruption, and error-free.







## DATA! DATA! DATA! WE CAN'T MAKE BRICKS WITHOUT CLAY

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 11:30-13:00 90 min

#### Moderator

**Samet Keskin** Urban Policy Expert & Data Working Group Leader, Marmara Municipalities Union

#### **Speakers**

Erol Özgüner Dr., Head of IT Department, Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality İlker Şahin Head of IT Department, Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality Bilal Eren Chair, Open Data and Technology Association

Hüseyin Can Ünen Dr., Board Member, Yer Çizenler Mapping for Everyone Association

#### **SUMMARY**

Mathematician and data scientist Clive Humby described the dimensions and importance of the potential of data in today's world with the phrase "Data is the oil of the new age". Just like oil, data gains meaning and produces value only if it is skillfully processed and refined. Today, the gradual increase and diversification of urban problems as a result of the fact that more than half of the world's population lives in cities have brought with it a tendency to solve urban problems with data-based strategies. Before the 2000s, data use in urban studies was limited to areas such as zoning, land use, and transportation. However, today, the dynamism of social, political, and economic variables has increased the expansion of urban policies to cover all issues inherent in social policies and the use of data-oriented measurement and evaluation methods in urban studies. The process of transforming data into urban policy consists of four basic stages: collecting raw data, transforming the data into evidence to meet the expectations of citizens, using the evidence to support decisions about the city, and finally sharing the data with all stakeholders of the city. The sharing of urban data is as important as the production of data, and this reveals the importance of the concept of open data, which expresses the urban data made accessible to the public by local governments. In the session, which was held with the participation of non-governmental organizations and municipality representatives, the contributions of data, data production, open data, and data-based policy making to urban life were examined in detail in the light of the experiences and good practices of different actors.

Open data means data that can be freely used and distributed by anyone, without any control mechanisms such as copyrights and patents. Publishing urban data on open data platforms in a way that can be understood and used by stakeholders from different sectors by local governments ensures the development of effective urban policies, thus producing more inclusive and qualified urban services. In the session, open data, which has many potentials for participation and cooperation, was discussed from the perspective of different stakeholders, and the importance of citizens' access to data in terms of openness, transparency, auditability, and providing feedback on policies was emphasized. The health and infrastructure problems caused by the limited data during the COVID-19 pandemic were discussed. It was stated that open data applications also provide great financial savings and make an important contribution to cities economically through the employment they create.

In the session, the projects carried out by Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality and Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality in the data field and the findings they have obtained as a result of these projects were conveyed and the role of online municipal applications in identifying the problems of city residents and then solving these problems quickly and effectively was emphasized. The reports from both municipalities show that open data platforms have greatly improved the quality of life of the residents of the city, and the data of the past sheds light on the future. The effective use of data by the municipalities, which are responsible for every dynamic in the cumulative settlements of many diverse geographies, enables the creation of an urban information library in a wide area, from the transportation, traffic, and pollution problems of the city to the creation of an inventory of plants grown in rural areas. Yer Çizenler Association, an NGO that supports the use of open and free geographic data for use in humanitarian aid social studies, explained the role of open data culture on practices in the field of humanitarian cartography at the national and international levels. In addition, the potential of free cartography in reducing risks in endangered areas, facilitating humanitarian aid during natural and man-made disasters, and meeting the needs of the disadvantaged and vulnerable groups of the city was explained with examples.

- 1. Effective access to public data should be provided for openness, transparency, auditing, participation, self-empowerment, improving the efficiency of government services, and providing feedback on policies.
- 2. The employment creation capacity of data, data management, and open data applications should also be considered and necessary steps should be taken in this direction.
- **3.** Since the municipality should be more practical and produce solutions quickly in order for the city residents to live more comfortably, the data management capacity of public institutions, especially local governments, should be increased.
- **4.** Participatory data production processes should be handled meticulously as well as openly licensed presentation of data.
- **5.** Participatory data collection methods need to be adopted and developed in order to collect data quickly and effectively.

220 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS





# RE-THINKING LOCAL GREEN POLICY WITH DATA

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 16:15-17:45 90 min

**PARTNERS** TESEV, İYTE

#### Moderator

**Koray Velibeyoğlu** Assoc. Prof., City and Regional Planning, Izmir Institute of Technology

#### **Speakers**

Itır Akdoğan Dr., Research Director, TESEV

**Cristian Mateo Loaiza Alfonso** Secretary of Mobility, Manizales Municipality Özlem Taşkın Erten Dr., Director of Cycling-Pedestrian Access and Transportation Planning, Izmir Metropolitan Municipality

**Johannes Müller** Scientist, Digital Resilient Cities, AIT Austrian Institute of Technology

Haluk Gerçek Prof., Istanbul SUMP Local Team Leader, Arup

#### **SUMMARY**

It is predicted that 70% of the world's population will live in urban centers in 2050, and this reveals the necessity of strengthening the resilience, inclusiveness, and relationship with nature of the cities that will host a very high population in the future. Many metropolises in the world are looking for ways to create livable and sustainable cities and they are developing plans and approaches that are sensitive to the climate crisis and ecological destruction. In the session organized jointly by Izmir Institute of Technology and Turkish Economic and Social Studies Foundation (TESEV), data-based urban green policy generation and data-based smart mobility policies for an error-free Sustainable Urban Mobility Plan (SUMP) were examined.

The fact that the effects of the global climate crisis have reached a critical level has made it inevitable to develop a vision of the future in the urban areas with the help of technology and to produce fast solutions through innovative approaches. At this point, "data" comes into play as a tool to determine the current situation and the vision of the future. In the session, which focused on the areas of data use and data-based policy production,

the process of shaping sustainable smart mobility and data-based green policies was examined in a wide framework with examples ranging from Manizales city in Colombia to Vienna and Izmir. It was emphasized that the data alone does not present useful information, and the competence of the experts in processing the data correctly is as important as obtaining the data. The key role of data in determining decision-making processes and green policies related to smart urban practices was discussed, and data-generated zero-emission transportation systems, good traffic management, and innovative solutions concerning nature were shared with examples of good practice.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** In the context of our country, it is necessary to pay attention to the approach to smart urban technologies in two aspects:
- The necessity for our cities to transfer technology quickly in order to compete with cities that transfer technology
- Clear definition of the purposes for which the relevant technology is used for the benefit of people and society
- 2. Although technology can be seen by administrators as a fast and practical solution for smart cities, studies on smart cities should not only be technology-oriented, as such wrong and unnecessary solutions can turn cities into technology dumps.
- **3.** It is necessary to start designing decision-making processes, and to process the existing information by turning it into an anonymous material..
- **4.** It is important for local governments to adopt the understanding of providing management services in a transparent and

- equitable way in terms of smart city applications and data sharing.
- **5.** Instead of the existing closed system in the public sector, a system that cuts all units in horizontal and vertical planes should be established.
- **6.** What kind of a system will be used to share the data, who the data will be shared with and by whom, and who will be responsible for these processes should be clearly defined.
- **7.** Since data alone does not mean information, it is important that the data is processed by people who know how to process it and that necessary precautions are taken to protect sensitive data.
- **8.** Smart city applications should be decided by negotiating with stakeholders in participatory processes.
- **9.** When preparing and implementing plans and policies that form the basis for smart mobility, it would be useful to get in contact with cities that have implemented similar projects before.

- 10. Useful data for improvements in public transport can be obtained through the use of smart tools and the management of data.
- 11. It should be taken into consideration that the Sustainable Urban Mobility Plan (SUMP) planned for one city may not be suitable for other cities as each city has its own specific dynamics, and those direct adaptations may not give the desired results since there is no general pattern in this regard.

It is not possible to carry out any smart city planning before the processes related to data sharing and data handling are completed.



Data is a treasure and it does not have any meaning when you keep it behind closed doors.





## DEMOGRAPHIC COMPOSITION AND URBAN STATISTICS

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 14:30-15:45 75 min

#### Moderator

**Alim Arlı** Assoc. Prof., Humanities and Social Sciences, Istanbul Technical University

#### **Speakers**

Ahmet Sinan Türkyılmaz Prof., Social Research Methods, Institute of Population Studies, Hacettepe University

Yunus Uğur Assoc. Prof., History, Marmara University

Esra Huri Bulduk General Coordinator, Istanbul Planning Agency

#### **SUMMARY**

The emergence of cities and the phenomenon of urbanization, in the most basic sense, are associated with the increase in the population of a settlement and its mobility. Population mobility in settlements has important traces and meanings regarding the historical, economic, political, and social memory of places and societies. For this reason, effective analysis of the demographic data of cities both opens a comprehensive analysis area for the socio-economic development of cities and serves as an important guide for the preparation of today's urban policies. In the session where the relationship between the population structure of cities and statistical data was discussed with its historical and current dimensions, the main factors affecting population dynamics, migration-based processes that require re-thinking the city definition with the increase of national and international mobility, and the support that statistics can provide to governing decision-making mechanisms were emphasized.

In the session, it was stated that Turkey is a young country in terms of demographics and it was stated that especially in the 2000s, the young and productive population became quite prominent. It was explained that demographic data studies have not yet reached a sufficient level and that creating a consistent system consisting of integrated data by clari-

fying the definitions of the demographic structure of the country will create a great potential for studies in this field. In addition to the census used in the address-based population registration system in Turkey, it was stated that the census areas called "Grids" should be established; thus, the sub-districts in the provincial-district-neighborhood regions can be determined in a healthier way.

Another topic of the session was the use of data on past societies within the framework of cultural heritage and the relationship of the demographic history of the city with the memory of the city and conservation was opened to discussion. The mostly conservation-oriented approach to cultural heritage was criticized, and the possibilities of building a living cultural heritage that the residents of the city can relate to were explored. It was stated that the memory of the city can be revived with the data related to the space and the issue of structuring historical data to establish a connection with the present day was explained with detailed suggestions.

The relationship between the correct analysis of urban demographic data and social policy was another focus of the session. Demographic data-oriented studies carried out by the Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality during the COVID-19 pandemic and the policies produced based on this data were shared. The importance of demographic data in spatial decision-making processes regarding the city was emphasized. It was stated that the decisions regarding regional employment offices, kindergartens, and social aid processes are taken in the light of these data. It was emphasized that as long as demographic data is not processed, it cannot be turned into policies. Finally, it was stated that a holistic approach that establishes a connection between the urban space and the historical process of the city should be adopted in the process of data processing.

- 1. Counting areas should be created.
- 2. By creating grid areas, it can be easier to distinguish between rural and urban areas in the provinces and districts.
- **3.** Although grid method is too mechanical, it is possible to compare variables with new computing technologies and reach a healthier result by integrating information from different data sets.
- **4.** Information confusion caused by the definitions in the TSI system should be eliminated.
- **5.** A consistent system of official statistics should be established.
- **6.** Cultural heritage should not be focused only on the past and a living heritage should be created using past data.

- **7.** A multi-layered data system should be built at the stage of policy production, without relying solely on official statistical data.
- **8.** The historical data of the cities should be digitized and presented live to the city residents and tourists.
- **9.** A dynamic link should be established between past and present. Multi-layered analyses should be made by combining multiple resources and all qualitative or quantitative resources.
- **10.** A decision support mechanism should be established not only by focusing on numbers but also by identifying real demands and needs in the field.
- 11. With open data portals, multi-layered datasets should be constructed that can provide information both about the city as a whole and its small elements with data from multiple sources.

226 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



## RE-THINKING RURAL HUMAN DEVELOPMENT

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 14.30-15.30 60 min

#### Moderator

Jonathan Robinson Director, CIVIC & Co-Founder, Impact Hub

#### **Speakers**

Haydar Çorum Mayor, Mihalıççık Municipality

Kemo Fatty Head, Community Engagement, CIVIC

K. Bülent Köstem Technical Coordinator, Cittaslow Turkey

#### **SUMMARY**

Focusing on three highly related and important issues of agriculture, living conditions, and migration concerning rural human development, in the session, examples from Turkey and Africa were examined from the perspective of Cittaslow, an international city network. The experience of both Turkey and Gambia shows that migration from rural to urban areas is caused by environmental problems, social inadequacy, and inefficiency in rural areas; moreover, the practice of the "Slow City" movement internationally all over the world proves that the problems observed in the countryside have a global nature. As a global issue, increasing the quality of life in rural areas can be possible by adopting agricultural methods that are highly productive and are not harmful to nature. The pioneering and supporting activities of local governments are of vital importance in the transition to these agricultural methods. Local governments and local initiatives should take the necessary action in this direction and a cooperation and solution-oriented cooperative model should be adopted in which the people produce together in order to ensure rural development. With the said cooperative model, the income obtained from agricultural production would encourage the local people to act together and would enable the decision-making processes regarding the solution of problems to be carried out with effective local participation.

Rural areas should not only be planned in a self-sufficient manner with an effective and sustainable agricultural production, but also established

with a planning model that can respond to the needs of the city with producer markets, has a strong management and solidarity infrastructure, and provides production diversity and continuity. In this session, suggestions were shared on supporting the production in rural areas with tools, creating opportunities for the sale of products, and strengthening the social and cultural opportunities in the rural area, and discussions were held on the increase in migration from the city to the countryside after the pandemic period and the negative effects of climate change in the rural areas. It was presented that the local governments are insufficient in solving climate change, which restricts living spaces as well as negatively affects agricultural production, and that there is a need for calls on a global scale and international solution methods. With these methods, the causes of migration from the countryside to cities and even to continents can be eliminated, and the continuity of the rural population can be ensured, which would, in turn, prevent the radical population growth in the cities.

When people find the platform to come together and express their opinions; that becomes the most important factor for development.



- 1. The countryside should be approached from a holistic perspective, the re-adoption of agricultural methods that protect the land and the people should be ensured, rural production should be freed from the pressure of companies so that the farmers can make a profit.
- 2. Regional initiatives should be undertaken and cooperation should be established with existing initiatives to raise awareness about climate change, efficiency, and agricultural laws.
- **3.** Various trainings should be provided to the villagers with technical teams consisting of experts and support should be provided for the management of the processes.
- **4.** By communicating the face-to-face with people living in rural areas and presenting practical examples, the adoption of the newly developed models can be achieved.
- **5.** The villagers should be given training and provided capital support to create product variety.
- **6.** An agricultural and distribution model should be created for small producers in order to deliver the products to the city and facilitate their sales.
- 7. In order for products to reach consumers' plate without having to travel long distances, the products produced by the municipality as well as the products from the villages should be sold in the village market.
- 8. Local governments should provide incen-

tives to facilitate and encourage agriculture.

- **9.** Suitable idle lands of the municipality should be leased to the villagers who want to use them for agriculture and benefit from them, ensuring production.
- **10.** Those who want to start planting should be supported with fruit seedlings prepared by the municipality.
- **11.** Cooperatives can be established for producers.
- 12. In order to reduce the reliance on the city, the access of people living in rural areas can be facilitated by approaches such as establishing municipal service stations in central villages, building social facilities and cultural centers, meeting the machine needs such as windmills and truck scales, and establishing a cold chain that will make it easier to collect milk in mountain villages and sell the products.
- 13. In terms of housing production, opportunities can be created for people who want to settle in the countryside (reverse migration) both by offering ready-made, uniform housing projects to the public and by providing support such as facilitating earthmoving and construction works.
- 14. Since the models work more efficiently in a community that has learned to cooperate and co-act, it should be ensured that people are brought together and act with community awareness in order to increase solidarity in the countryside.

With the pandemic, it became apparent that neither the cities nor the countries were sustainable or selfsufficient. Without the shipping companies, the access to fruit and vegetables is limited; and if bakeries are closed, access to bread is difficult. For this reason, it is imagined that these inadequacies will be seen within 3 years and their cities will have a selfsufficient and more productive lifestyle.







# SCAR-CITY IN ABUNDANCE: RE-THINKING FOOD POLICIES

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 10:00-11:30 90 min

#### PARTNERS IPA

**IPC** 

#### Moderator

**Ümit Şahin** Dr., Climate Change Cluster Coordinator, Istanbul Policy Center, Sabancı University

#### **Speakers**

Fikret Adaman Prof., Economics, Boğaziçi University

Florence Egal Urban-Rural Linkeages Expert, UN-Habitat

**Hilal Elver** Prof., Global Distinguished Fellow, Resnick Food Law and Policy Center, University of California

**Zerrin Güleş** Environmental Protection and Control Manager, Nilüfer Municipality

Berkan Özyer Researcher, Vision 2050 Office, Istanbul Planning Agency

#### **SUMMARY**

Although the right to food as a human right was recognized for the first time in the 1948 Universal Declaration of Human Rights and then in the 1966 UN International Convention on Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights, today approximately one billion people live unaware of the existence of this right or by struggling with hunger without the opportunities presented by this right. Research and reports show that nearly one billion people in the world struggle with hunger and undernutrition and more than two billion people struggle with malnutrition. While the climate crisis, wars, economic fluctuations, and finally the hunger crisis and food insecurity triggered by the pandemic affect the whole world, the free market economy's handling of food as a commodity rather than a right is the source of many problems. While producing agricultural and food strategies in the face of crises, the system as a whole should be handled with a multidisciplinary perspective. In the session, where the current conditions were described as a global crossroads, it was emphasized that production methods should be re-evaluated with the awareness that food is a right, not an economic commodity and the importance of strengthening the consumer's relationship with food pro-

duction chains was underlined. It was stated that food policies cannot be handled independently from pandemics, disasters, economic crises, and ecological problems. It was noted that ignoring ecology due to the monoculture approach focusing on continuous productivity increase has led to problems such as deforestation and loss of biodiversity in recent years. It was stated that food improvement processes should be handled in a holistic way and an effective transformation should be created in the consumption phase as well as in the production phase and the awareness of the consumer about the food cycle and the necessity of a consumption approach focusing on local food were emphasized. In the session, in which solutions were offered for the invisibility of the producer and the lack of agricultural data, the project initiated by the Nilüfer Municipality with the aim of accessible, equal, and healthy food for everyone was shared. The practices carried out by the municipality in order to direct all segments of the society to agriculture and to support the farmers in the region where two-thirds of the lands have agricultural potential is a strong example of the work of local governments in the field of food.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Existing food systems need to be transformed and this process should be designed in a way that does not prevent access to healthy nutrition.
- 2. Efforts should be made to prevent food policies from turning into a fashion, becoming sporadic practices, and being used as a tool of daily politics.
- 3. When determining agricultural and food strategies, it is important to consider the ecosystem and not just think of them as technical matters or jobs that only agricultural and food engineers can handle.
- **4.** While determining agriculture and food strategies, different perspectives, different disciplines, and experts should be brought together.

- **5.** It is necessary to consider agriculture as a holistic system at the center of life.
- **6.** Strategies that give priority to nature and people in the food chain, protect the rights of producers and consumers fairly, give importance to income and gender equality, comply with the principles of transparency, and involve all parties should be followed.
- **7.** Lawyers should take part in commissions where food policies are determined
- **8.** Fresh and local food use should be ensured in public institutions, for example, in public buildings such as schools and hospitals.
- **9.** Information should be given about the short food chain. Awareness should be created about where food comes from, especially starting with children.

- **10.** Community-supported agricultural models should be developed, consumers should be encouraged to buy their food directly from local producers.
- **11.** The number and quality of producer markets should be increased and local markets should be given importance.
- **12.** The issue of farmers' participation in reliable food supply needs to be addressed.
- 13. What is happening in small and intermediary cities that provide links between the local and the global should not be overlooked. In such cities, allowing for the development of local democracies, the establishment of principles of decentralization, and the inspection of corporatization according to the accountability principle should be ensured.
- **14.** It is necessary to consider social and ecological costs and to examine how industrial agricultural costs are distributed to which groups.

- 15. The advantages and disadvantages of modernization should be evaluated together, and the relationship between labor and technology should be examined, since technology users are as important as the technology itself.
- **16.** It is necessary to support environmentally friendly and stable agriculture that is resistant to the climate crisis.
- 17. It should not be forgotten that the problems experienced were also experienced in other geographies. That is why, it is necessary to cooperate, share experiences, and look at other examples to overcome similar problems.
- **18.** Soil quality can be improved by making compost with wastes from fruit and vegetable markets.
- **19.** Studies on agriculture and food should be carried out as there is a lack of data.
- **20.** Instead of mono-culture, poly-culture should be put on the agenda.

It is imperative to look at the food issue in a multidisciplinary way. It is not just a technical matter or something that can be handled by agriculturalists or food engineers, nor can it be done by entrusting it to a group. It must be handled through mechanisms that are much more participatory.









# WHAT GOES AROUND COMES AROUND: RE-THINKING SOCIAL POLICIES AT THE LOCAL LEVEL

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 14:30-15:30 60 min

#### Moderator

Hasan Taşçı Dr., Deputy Mayor, Esenler Municipality

#### **Speakers**

Volkan Yılmaz Assoc. Prof., Public Policy, Dublin City University

Kemal Deniz Bozkurt Mayor, Esenyurt Municipality
İnci Parlaktuna Assoc. Prof., Economics, Eskişehir Osmangazi University

Osman İpekçioğulları Founder, Kalbiselim Education Culture and Solidarity

Association

#### **SUMMARY**

Social policy, which is the most important tool to establish social justice by eliminating the increasing income inequality, unemployment, poverty, and inequalities in access to urban services in the face of today's crises, has become one of the main areas of study of local governments as a result of the changing municipal practices in Turkey. Local governments, which were established to meet local and common needs, are the local units that are closest to citizens and local institutions and organizations, and they are the governing mechanisms that have the highest level of knowledge of the local experience. Therefore, the increasing need for social policy in cities due to the problems brought about by the phenomenon of urbanization makes it necessary for local governments, which have a major role in determining the functioning and future of cities, to work in the field of social policy. Social policy initiatives at the local policy level, on the other hand, require the resources and services in the local area to be provided with an effective governing and the needs to be determined on site; at the same time, they contain a diversity that should be considered by focusing on different experiences and communities. In the session, which took place with the partici-

pation of speakers from local government, academia, and NGOs, social policy was examined on a theoretical and practical level. The role of local governments in social policy was explained and equivalents of the concept of social policy at the social level were discussed.

In the session where the studies on social policy were described as one of the main duties of the state, it was emphasized that social policy was the most important step towards eliminating income inequality and injustices in accessing services that would meet basic needs. Social policy was regarded as a regulation area that should be managed within the framework of the principles of public interest and sustainability and it was stated that one of the main objectives of the programs in this field was to make the lives of citizens predictable in the face of poverty. Localization of social policy, which is a tool that eliminates inequalities and improves the conditions of disadvantaged groups, was emphasized and the issue of localization was explained through the principles of efficiency, democratization, and sustainability. In addition, it was stated that the aspects of social policy and profitable private sector activities that pose a threat to human health can be eliminated systematically. In addition, it was stated that prevention practices against risks such as climate change, pandemics, and natural disasters were also within the scope of social policy.

The session emphasized the importance of adopting a rights-based approach and acting on legal grounds in social policy studies and functional differences between central and local governments on social policy were discussed. The subject of social policy was examined in terms of governance and participation and it was stated that the governance approach that opens up space for civil society and institutionalizes participatory democracy was the key to sustainable development. According to the discussions in the session, good local governance and building social resilience can only be possible by increasing the existing social capital.

- 1. The management of local resources should be carried out with a governance model in which democratic participation can take place.
- 2. In order to keep up with social change, citizens need to be provided with the necessary education and information.
- **3.** Necessary practices should be carried out in order for the citizen to be able to question and to express their expectations and dissatisfaction concerning the quality of services.
- **4.** Efforts for the development of collaborations carried out at the local level should be supported, and environments should be created where teams that can cooperate can be brought together.

- **5.** Opening channels, creating interfaces and tools to increase the existing social capital accumulation of municipalities, or to create new social capital are steps to be taken for improvement.
- **6.** Since the principles of governance are critical in minimizing the deficiencies of social capital, principles such as participation, transparency, and accountability regarding governance should be given importance to reduce inequalities.
- **7.** The establishment of social capital by governments with a robust and democratic governance structure will make governance stronger.
- 8. In order to have social capital accumulation, municipalities should assume roles such as acting as a catalyst instead of controlling, guiding instead of imposing restrictions, and facilitating accessibility instead of being a supplier.

Social policy is the way to systematically eliminate inequality in society by eliminating the aspects of profit-oriented private sector activities that pose a threat to human health.





# DISCOVERING TURKEY WITH CITIES: OPPORTUNITIES AND CHALLENGES

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 10.00-11.30 90 min

PARTNER IPC

#### Moderator

**Ayşe Köse Badur** Dr., Urbanization and Local Governance Cluster Coordinator, Istanbul Policy Center, Sabancı University

#### **Speakers**

Fuat Keyman Prof., Director of Istanbul Policy Center, Sabancı University
Fırat Genç Dr., Sociology, Istanbul Bilgi University
Çağlar Keyder Prof., Sociology, Koç University

**Berrin Koyuncu-Lorasdağı** Prof., Political Science and Public Administration, Hacettepe University

#### **SUMMARY**

In the last thirty years, Turkey has rapidly urbanized due to the globalization dynamics changing the direction of the existing economic systems and then the impact of intense migration flows from rural areas to cities and has become an urban country with three-quarters of its population living in cities. The change and transformation process that Turkey has experienced in a short period of time has been examined mostly in terms of metropolises that attract population, workforce, and capital, and the lack of studies on the transformation process of cities located in the Anatolian geography on an urban scale has created a gap in the literature. With the participation of researchers and academics, the session was shaped around the books titled Kentlerin Türkiyesi: İmkanlar, Sınırlar ve Çatışmalar (Turkey of cities: Possibilities, Borders and Conflicts) and Sekiz Kentin Hikayesi: Türkiye'de Yeni Yerellik ve Yeni Orta Sınıflar (The Story of Eight Cities: New Locality and New Middle Classes in Turkey) which go beyond Istanbul-based urban studies and focus on Anatolian geography.

In the session, the importance of Istanbul in analyzing both the Marmara Region and Turkey was emphasized and the historical development

of the city as a global city region was explained. In addition, pointing out that globalization is dependent on location, the issue that the existence of urban coalitions in cities is not sufficient to achieve economic growth and social development was discussed by comparing the cities of Konya and İzmir. With the new concept of locality, the central role attributed to the economy in evaluating cities was criticized and it was emphasized that the main factor in solving the problems of cities in the 21st century is through governance that is more just and democratic. In addition, it was emphasized that in order to understand Anatolian cities methodologically, they should be placed in the global and regional context and studied comparatively. It was argued that a governance model that is more inclusive and gives importance to climate policies should be put into practice, as centralization and neo-liberalization hinder the development of cities. In the session, it was emphasized that citizens' assemblies are an important mechanism for participation in the city.

### The global city creates a region around itself and affects the region around it.



### Cities must be places of emancipation, rather than enslavement.



- **1.** In order to understand globalization, the local, that is, the unique dynamics of each location, should be analyzed.
- 2. In order to understand the local, rather than focusing on Istanbul, Anatolian cities should also be studied.
- **3.** A more just, democratic way of governance is needed in handling cities.
- **4.** Central administrations need to be restructured in accordance with the urban methods that are the focus of the world's development.
- **5.** Although not necessarily successful in all cases, urban growth coalitions are essential for achieving economic growth.
- **6.** In order to understand contingencies and contradictions, the character, internal composition and structure of urban growth coalitions should be examined more closely.
- **7.** The level of women's participation in the city should be improved in order to create a community based on rights and responsibilities at the city level.
- **8.** For global transformation, there must be an understanding of governance that focuses not only on vulnerable groups or social equality, but also on climate change and global warming.

240 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS





### INTERCULTURAL CITIES: LIVING TOGETHER IN DIVERSITY

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 14:30-16:00 90 min

> PARTNERS ICC RESLOG

#### Moderator

Nihal Eminoğlu Dr., Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University

#### **Keynotes**

**Irena Guidikova** Head of Inclusion and Anti-Discrimination Programmes, Council of Europe

M. Sinan Özden RESLOG Turkey National Project Manager, SKL International

#### **Speakers**

Mary Linch Integration Officer, City of Dublin
Lluís Torrens Director of Social Innovation, Barcelona City Council
Mustafa Dündar Mayor, Osmangazi Municipality
İpek Sabah Aynal Advisor to the Mayor, Adana Metropolitan Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

For many years, political instability, internal turmoil, and wars in many parts of the world, especially in the Middle East, have left millions of people faced with the obligation to leave their country and seek refuge in different countries. The phenomenon of global mass migration has prompted many European countries, and especially Turkey to look for comprehensive solutions regarding social cohesion and cohabitation models. After the civil war that broke out in Syria in 2011, more than half of the refugees who had to leave their country took refuge in Turkey, and local governments in Turkey faced the responsibility of supporting a vulnerable population who was forced to migrate and meeting the needs. More than a decade since the beginning of the migration, almost all of the refugees who have taken refuge in Turkey have established a settled life in the cities and local governments have assumed the responsibility of finding solutions to many urban and social problems caused by migration. The responsibility of municipalities has

expanded beyond the issues of service delivery and urban planning to include processes that build models of dialogue and cohabitation between different components. In the session, which was held with the participation of mayors and municipal representatives of cities that receive intensive immigration in Turkey and Europe, the role of local governments in ensuring social cohesion, creating opportunities for cohabitation, and providing inclusive services was examined through the concept of interculturality and the "Intercultural Cities Programme".

The concept of interculturality is an approach that considers the cultural diversity that increases with migration as a richness and it foresees that urban governments will produce methods that will pave the way for different communities living in areas with intense migration to come together and interact. "Intercultural Cities Programme" launched by The Council of Europe and the EU Commission, is based on the intercultural model and it includes strategies for transforming the existence of different ethnic, religious, and cultural structures into an advantage, and aims to help local governments to manage differences. In the session in which the experiences of the municipalities that are members of the Intercultural Cities Programme were conveyed, it was stated that the way for the municipalities to maintain their resilience in the face of multi-layered and sudden shocks such as migration, pandemics, and disasters was through the construction of a favorable environment that would enable the formation of coexistence practices. Social cohesion was defined as each community in the society preserving its own identity, as opposed to a practice of living together where it is expected that the newcomers adapt to the local residents or the minorities adapt to the majority. It has been stated that municipalities should provide suitable environments that will allow the formation of active citizenship, and the responsibilities of the municipalities regarding their strengthening, facilitation, mobilization, and trust-building roles in the projects to be carried out in this direction were explained.

It was stated that great progress was made in governance, security, and employment in the cities that are members of the Intercultural Cities Programme, where projects are carried out to create an environment for different groups to get to know each other, understand each other, and work together. It was mentioned that intercultural integration has three basic principles: diversity, equality, and interaction. Suggestions for reshaping public spaces to increase interaction were shared. The Dublin and Barcelona experiences have

demonstrated the important role of city councils working effectively in ensuring dialogue between local governments and refugees Similarly, the experience of Osmangazi Municipality and Adana Metropolitan Municipality from Turkey has clearly shown the vital importance of establishing a migration agency by preparing a migration master plan, participation studies carried out with NGOs, and providing employment opportunities to immigrants.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Local governments should prepare migration planning to reduce the impact of mass migrations in cities.
- 2. In order to prevent mass migrations, solutions should be produced for the source of the problem in the home country of immigrants.
- **3.** Municipalities should conduct a resilience assessment to meet the impacts of migration and reflect this assessment in their migration master planning.
- **4.** When preparing migration planning, it is necessary to take into account the COV-ID-19 pandemic, natural disasters, and other such events that may have sudden effects on communities.
- 5. Since one of the most important tools for coping with multi-layered shocks is living together, local governments should create the appropriate environment for living together. Since cohabitation is one of the most important means of coping with multi-layered

- shocks, local governments should create a suitable environment for cohabitation.
- **6.** Municipalities should strengthen mutual understanding by ensuring communication in order to prevent social conflict during the migration process.
- **7.** Municipalities should provide an environment suitable for active citizenship for cohabitation.
- **8.** In order to ensure resilience in the city, it is necessary that all actors co-act.
- **9.** Municipalities should change their behavior and rebuild their services regarding this issue.
- **10.** Municipalities should be open to voluntary work, collaborations, and innovative ideas.
- 11. The concept of citizenship and the issue of providing services in the existing regulation need to be rearranged in order to strengthen the services that are insufficient due to the fact that the central government allocates a budget based on the urban population without including the immigrant population in this budget.

#### SYRIANS BAROMETER

#### DISCUSSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 18:00-19:00 60 min

#### Moderator

**Merve Ağca** International Cooperation and Migration Policy Expert, Marmara Municipalities Union

#### **Speakers**

**M. Murat Erdoğan** Prof., Political Science and International Relations, Turkish German University

**Kemal Kirişci** Prof., Senior Fellow, TÜSİAD & Turkey Project Director, Brookings Institution

**Ayhan Kaya** Prof., International Relations & Director of European Institute, Istanbul Bilgi University

Elif Selen Ay Head of Istanbul Field Office, UNHCR

#### **SUMMARY**

As one of the most important actors in the mass migration process that started after the civil war in Syria, Turkey has been the country that has hosted the highest number of immigrants in the world for the last five years. Since 2011, Turkey, despite having a social structure familiar with humanitarian movements and an intense internal migration dynamic, has faced the responsibility of managing a process that it has not experienced before. In order to manage migration, cooperation and shared responsibility at local, national, and global levels are required. Accordingly, the study called Syrian Barometer, which is carried out in order to understand the common social life practices of Turkish citizens and Syrian immigrants, aims to provide a framework for living together in harmony by measuring the thoughts and perceptions of the society and to develop political suggestions to ensure social harmony. In the discussion session inspired by the Syrian Barometer, which is the most comprehensive social adaptation research in this field in Turkey, local governments and social adaptation processes were discussed in the light of the impact of COVID-19 on immigrants and current data.

Almost all of the Syrians in Turkey live with Turkish citizens as urban refugees, and this state of coexistence, which has spread to 81 provinces,

clearly shows that a new sociological reality has emerged in the country. In the session, migration management in Turkey, social perception towards Syrians, the attitude of local people towards the reality of migration, and the political divisions created by the refugee issue were discussed through the data of the Syrians Barometer 2019. Barometer studies show that immigrants were accepted with hospitality in 2017, but they show that the attitude of the locals became sterner in 2019 as the new residents of the city were understood to be permanent. At this point, it was emphasized that the social cohesion process should be carefully designed for both the migrating community and the local people of the migrated geography, and that the adopted migration policies should be shaped according to the local characteristics. Emphasizing that migration, refugee and social cohesion issues are independent from politics, it was underlined that social cohesion processes should be carried out with a rights-based approach and cohesion policies shaped from the local scale to the national scale, starting from the neighborhood level.

It was stated that local governments, which have the most important role in social cohesion, should cooperate effectively with non-governmental organizations and that another purpose of social cohesion studies carried out within the framework of human rights is to transform the adaptation process into a common benefit. In the session, the inadequacy of financial opportunities in projects related to migration management and social cohesion was addressed, and a framework for international funds and the projects carried out through these funds was presented. Another focus of the session, which mentioned that one of the most important steps in terms of ensuring social cohesion is to reduce social distance, was the employment of immigrants and the role of local governments in employment.

In order to develop a culture of living together despite differences, it is necessary to support cohesion in refugee policies.



- 1. Issues related to refugees should not be politicized, local governments and central government should cooperate in adaptation processes.
- 2. Since the number of refugees is not evenly distributed in each region, cohesion processes that are specific to regions should be developed instead of a single cohesion policy.
- 3. In the 70th year of the 1951 Convention, it has become inadequate in addressing the current situation and since it cannot respond to today's refugee problems, Turkey and other countries similar to Turkey need to work together to put pressure on the international community and update the binding nature of the Convention.
- **4.** The burden of hosting Syrian migrants should be made fair between countries and cities.
- **5.** The recommendation about employment in the Global Compact adopted in 2018 should be followed.
- **6.** For a healthy future, refugee inflows should be brought under control by Turkey and integration efforts should be focused on Syrians under protection living in Turkey since 2011.
- 7. Since the Syrians have started to leave the refugee camps and disperse throughout Turkey, serious integration studies should be carried out, especially on the basis of municipalities, regarding the risk of ghettoization

- and rising racist discourses that may be seen in the future due to the accumulation in certain points.
- **8.** Since projects conducted all over the world on cohesion do not show the same effect, the issue of cohesion should be carried out locally and adaptation studies should be strengthened.
- 9. These projects should be increased by benefiting from the experience of exemplary municipalities that carry out important projects for cohesion policies. Municipal unions, NGOs, and especially neighborhood representative should actively operate in this regard.
- **10.** Migration and refugees should be included under a special heading in the strategic plans of the municipalities.
- 11. Cohesion projects should be carried out to prevent cultural segregation, and cohesion should be prioritized in refugee policies in order to develop a culture of coexistence despite differences.
- 12. Data should be shared with researchers in order for the academy to conduct more effective and competent studies about refugees.
- **13.** Refugees in Turkey should be legally included in the employment market rather than being unregistered workers.
- **14.** Refugees should be permanently employed in the agricultural field, not seasonally.

246 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



# REFUGEES UN-MUTED: MEANINGFUL PARTICIPATION IN PUBLIC LIFE

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 12:00-13:30 90 min

#### Moderator

**Josephine Whitaker Yılmaz** Policy and Program Development Advisor, Oxfam KEDV

#### **Speakers**

**Zakira Hekmat** Dr., Founder & President, Afghan Refugees Solidarity Association

Sana Mustafa Director of Partnerships, Asylum Access

Mohammed Badran Founder & Director, Syrian Volunteers Netherlands

Paul Power CEO, Refugee Council of Australia

#### **SUMMARY**

One of the most important steps of ensuring inclusiveness and building social cohesion in cities, which are the places of intersection and encounters between immigrant communities and local people, is to strengthen the sense of belonging of immigrant residents in the city. Developing this sense of belonging can be possible by ensuring the participation of the immigrant population in the city's management and their representation in the decision-making processes. In the session, in which the difficulties faced by refugees in participating in public life and management mechanisms were conveyed, a comprehensive view was presented on practices that will prevent social polarization and establish social justice.

Social cohesion and inclusion are concepts that include not only providing opportunities for new residents of the city on a spatial scale but also involving immigrant communities in decision-making processes related to the city and helping them take an active role in society. In the session, which was shaped around the experiences of refugee rights defenders, it was pointed out that refugees face great obstacles in terms of benefiting from human rights, working, and practicing their profession in the countries

where they settled, and it was stated that there was a necessity to re-think the mechanisms for refugees' participation in public. The fact that the phenomenon of migration is always presented in a way that causes a negative perception was criticized. It has been stated that immigrants bring their professional competencies with them and therefore these competencies can be beneficial for society.

According to the discussions in the session, first of all, a multi-layered participation process starting from the level of streets, neighborhoods, and cities and extending to the national level should be built, and effective policies should be produced to ensure that the voice of the immigrants is heard. In addition, it was stated that the language adopted by the media, which has a great influence on this issue, on migration, immigration, and refugee issues as well as the portrayal of immigrants and refugees as passive subjects must be changed. The perception created on migration, immigration, and refugee issues in all communication channels, especially in the media, should be changed and information and awareness projects should be carried out with the support of these communication channels. The existence of platforms where refugees can make their voices heard can only be realized under the coordination of municipalities and in line with processes carried out in cooperation with all other public institutions, non-governmental organizations, and international organizations.

Meaningful participation cannot be expected to take place as long as refugees are excluded and considered a burden.



- **1.** Due to the many negative effects of anti-refugee discourse on the participation process, the voices of opinion leaders should be heard in this process.
- 2. Refugee participation should start locally and local cohesion and cooperation should be ensured so that perceptions are not spread incorrectly.
- 3. It should be taken into account that not all refugees, who are usually depicted as uneducated, poor, and destitute, are the same, there are also highly educated and self-sufficient people who are part of the asylum process.
- **a.** In particular, based on the example of Turkish residents' involvement in politics in Germany, the right to representation should be ensured in accordance with the humanitarian and democratic rights of refugees, as they will also contribute to the countries from which they come.
- **4.** In order for refugees to be included in the system with financial support, the focus should be on projects that support social cohesion and increase participation in education.
- **5.** Despite the fact that the process is strategically drawn into problematic areas, institutions working with refugees need to be impartial.
- **6.** Most of the work to be done in the field of refugees should be based on awareness training.
- 7. Refugee policies should be reshaped in a

- way that takes into account the abilities of refugees and by allowing refugees to participate in the process.
- a. The most important point here is that the rhetoric has changed, especially in some EU member states such as the Netherlands, which are trying to make room for refugees. In terms of employment, it is necessary to break the vicious circle that refugees are in and ensure the transfer of power within the system while allowing them to be involved in decision-making mechanisms.
- **8.** First, urban policies should be renewed in accordance with the fact that refugees are also a part of cities.
- **9.** Studies should be conducted on the demographic structures of refugees living in cities and their possible contribution to society.
- **10.** Local NGOs should be reinforced and all of their employees should be equipped with the necessary knowledge about refugee law.
- **11.** All public institutions, private sector, and civil society employees should be informed about refugees in a legal and sociological context.
- **12.** All policies supporting refugee participation should be impartial, with a people-centered approach, and should take into account the opinions of refugees.
- **a.** Municipalities are important actors in the process of making and implementing policy decisions at this point. For this purpose, they can create platforms for refugees to express themselves by cooperating with the

Directorate General of Migration Management and municipalities.

- **13.**A systematic transformation should be achieved through effective cooperation toward governance, which provides for the active participation of refugees in decision-making processes.
- 14. Whether or not the refugee groups have the opportunity to represent themselves at the local level should be investigated and their demands should be listened and they should be given an opportunity to change the perception towards refugees.
- **15.** Efforts to increase the visibility of refugees in the media and social media can also contribute positively to this interaction and provide opportunities in policy-making processes.
- **16.** To realize the meaningful participation of refugees for a systemic transformation, it should be determined which applications have been successful so far and what needs to be done next should be evaluated.

It is only fair for refugees to make their own voices heard.





## ACTIVE CITIZENSHIP IN THE FACE OF MIGRATION

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 16:00-17:30 90 min

> PARTNERS RESLOG SKR

#### Moderator

Marléne Hugosson Project Manager, SKL International

#### **Speakers**

M. Sinan Özden RESLOG Turkey National Project Manager, SKL International Souraya Hammoud RESLOG Lebanon, National Project Manager, SKL International

Abdulilah Zakaria Head, Union of Municipalities of Jurd al-Qayta
Saad El-Din Wajih Saad El-Din Mayor, Kherbet Dawood Municipality
Akif Kemal Akay Mayor, Seyhan Municipality
Muammer Keskin Mayor, Şişli Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

Migration, as a phenomenon that makes transformation inevitable by constantly changing the stability and status quo of cities, offers a teaching that allows local governments to accept the continuity of change and conduct research on the possibilities that come with living together. Municipalities can manage the phenomenon of migration only by creating conditions that will make it possible to live together within the framework of the principles of peacefulness and inclusivity. One of the most effective ways to create these conditions is to create the notion of "active citizenship", which means building favorable environments for the local residents of the city and immigrants that will allow them to produce common public benefit side by side. Active citizenship is a leading element that ensures the adaptation of urban society to constant change and a building block that makes it possible to live together.

The session, in which the phenomenon of active citizenship is examined in depth through the experiences of Turkey and Lebanon, can be evaluated as an impact assessment of practices launched in different geographies within the scope of the RESLOG project. Resilience in Local Gov-

ernance Project (RESLOG) is a project that aims to improve the migration policies of local governments in Turkey and Lebanon, which are heavily affected by global human mobility, to reflect local realities and needs and to improve holistic planning and governance at the municipal level. Within the scope of the session, the studies carried out by Turkey and Lebanon, whose urbanization history has been shaped mainly by migrations, within the scope of the RESLOG project were evaluated in a multidimensional way by discussing the difficulties encountered during the process.

The experiences of Lebanon and Turkey have many commonalities, despite the diverging difficulties and dynamics of both countries. In the session, local administrators from Lebanon and Turkey emphasized that they paid equal attention to the local residents and immigrant residents of the city while developing policies in accordance with active citizenship and shared their efforts to build a peaceful coexistence culture by ensuring that elimination of social duality. The common experience of the two countries has shown that the most powerful tool for communication and dialogue between the resident population and refugees are environments that make it possible to produce and learn together. Şişli Municipality, which hosts Syrian immigrants as well as many immigrants from different countries of Asia and Africa, creates these dialogue environments through models that allow locals and immigrants to learn and produce together; Information Center, Sewing Center, Women's Solidarity Center, and Social Kitchen Project are among such projects.

In the Lebanese experience, the refugees who arrived in the city were quickly integrated into society without having any camping experience thanks to the effective work of the locals and volunteers. With the active participation of the local residents, various data collection studies were carried out to determine the true needs in the process of developing the active citizenship model, and the studies that would help students to receive quality education were prioritized. Having considered the issue of social cohesion with a holistic view, according to the information discussed in the session, the primary condition for municipalities to carry out activities that will expand the area of active citizenship is to establish a model that will enable city councils, NGOs, community centers and individual initiatives to work together and in harmony.

- **1.** It is necessary to work and cooperate more actively with municipal associations on governance.
- 2. In order to further accelerate social cohesion and integration, it is an important step to provide data and information about the competencies of the incoming foreign population in a healthy manner to the units engaged in integration studies.
- **3.** Municipalities can manage the phenomenon of migration by providing conditions for living together. One of the best ways to do this is to provide active citizenship and favorable environments.
- **4.** Whether they are from the local urban societies or immigrants, active citizens are the building blocks of establishing a coexist-

- ence by acting as dynamic and pioneering agents. As the actors who govern the city, municipalities should create space for this dynamism.
- 5. Municipalities are required to enrich the activity area of their citizens, and to enlarge, enable and enrich the public benefit with the services they create in the city. This is possible by increasing the number of citizens and activity areas. City councils, community centers of municipalities, associations, and NGOs are some of the important areas in this respect.
- 6. Various studies are carried out to help refugees adapt to life here, and these studies are generally carried out through training. It is foreseen that more social cohesion will be built, especially, in the trainings where participants create products together, and it would be beneficial to expand such practices.





# REFUGEE ENTREPRENEURS: PIONEERS FOR DEVELOPMENT AND SOCIAL COHESION

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 14:30-15:45 75 min

> PARTNER INGEV

#### Moderator

**Burcuhan Şener** International Cooperation Coordinator & Migration Policy Center Director, Marmara Municipalities Union

#### **Speakers**

Vural Çakır President, INGEV

**Arda Saygın Köstem** Syria Crisis Response and Resilience Program Portfolio Manager, UNDP Turkey

Mahmut Osman Board Chairman, Syria International Business Association Sima Al Kanawati Board Chairman, Syria International Business Association Razan Atassi Owner, Salt & Sugar

#### **SUMMARY**

At the present point of global human mobility, one of the main areas in which refugees who have had to leave their country are struggling is the obstacles they face in terms of labor force participation. Migrants in need of work and in search of a job are considered cheap labor and are mainly employed in labor-intensive jobs with difficult conditions. In order to talk about a holistic and real social cohesion that covers the whole society, it is necessary to draw an economic and legal framework that goes beyond the social aid system at the local level and that enables all immigrants, especially women refugees, to gain their economic independence. Turkey, one of the countries with the highest migrant population in the world due to its hosting of over 5 million refugees in the last decade, is home to hundreds of migrant and refugee women who have established their own businesses. The session, which was held in partnership with the Human Development Foundation (INGEV), a non-governmental organization that works to improve the living standards of vulnerable groups, provide decent business

and economic growth, and reduce inequalities, was the scene of experience sharing by refugee entrepreneurs who are pioneers of development and social cohesion.

It was stated in the session that it is possible to build an economic approach that prioritizes social cohesion by adopting a humanist perspective, setting aside political arguments, and ensuring that all actors who have a role in this field work collaboratively. An economic development based on coexistence is a political issue but requires local governments, NGOs, universities, and international organizations to act together. It was stated that the participation of refugees in the workforce and employment in the city will ensure both social cohesion and economic development. While revealing the creativity and potential of individuals, it was emphasized that a formula should be developed that opens up space for refugee entrepreneurship, especially women's entrepreneurship. Eliminating all economic, political, and social barriers that can be encountered along this path will be one of the main steps to ensuring social cohesion. During the session, solutions were presented for the challenges faced by refugee initiatives in Turkey such as language barriers, legal regulations, and bureaucracy. The participation of migrant women as entrepreneurs in different sectors has been an important inspiration as well as being part of social cohesion.

### Entrepreneurship is the antidote to cheap labor.



We are not in need of help, we are not a burden to the state. We are able to stand on our own two feet when appropriate conditions are met.



- **1.** Entrepreneurship, vocational training, and language training that are specific to urban life are necessary.
- 2. For a peaceful and virtuous city that transcends politics and centers around human development, a strategy that includes both the former and the new residents of the city needs to the developed.
- **3.** It is necessary to evaluate the process on a human scale and increase employment opportunities that will positively affect the refugee adaptation process.
- **4.** All actors need to come together and cooperate.
- **5.** Arrangements should be made to encourage on-the-record work in trade.
- 6. Entrepreneurs can be supported and

- entrepreneurial activities can be increased with low-interest or interest-free repayment loans.
- 7. The legislations and regulations in the field of business should be translated into different languages and the language problem experienced by entrepreneurs should be solved.
- **8.** Since language learning is a major barrier to refugees' participation in business life, programs aimed at teaching languages should be increased.
- **9.** In order to make coexistence easier, refugees should not be seen as a threat and discriminatory language should be avoided.
- 10. The past experience of refugees in business life should not be ignored, and they should be encouraged to work in their own specialties both for successful results and contribution to development.

256 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS





# LOCAL DEVELOPMENT AND MIGRATION: REFUGEES IN LABOR MARKETS

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 16:30-18:00 90 min

> PARTNER UMT

#### Moderator

Sümeyye Gedikoğlu Doğan Migration and Cohesion Center Coordinator, Union of Municipalities of Turkey

#### **Speakers**

Gökçe Uysal Assoc. Prof., Researcher, BETAM, Bahçeşehir University Ömer Faruk Sarı Projects Manager, Ankara Metropolitan Municipality Seda Rass-Turgut Head of Integration, Social Services and Civic Engagement Department, City of Osnabrück

Yasemin Soysal Chief of Integration Centre, Ham Municipality

Halil İbrahim Akıncı Social Support Services Manager, Sultanbeyli Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

In the ten years that have passed since the beginning of the most serious migration and refugee crisis in world history, the issue of social cohesion has spread to every layer of the social life of cities that host immigrants. Employment, on the other hand, is one of the most important parts of the social cohesion process, regardless of the voluntary or compulsory, individual or mass nature of migration. The right to work is a fundamental human right. According to Article 23 of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, every person has the right to work, to free choice of employment, to just and favorable working conditions, to protection from unemployment, and to receive equal pay for equal work without any discrimination. Millions of Syrian refugees have been forced to leave their countries and settled in neighboring countries while some of them went to Europe and faced great difficulties in entering the working life due to the language barrier. Therefore local governments play a key role in the inclusion of immigrants in the

employment market. In the session organized in cooperation with the Union of Municipalities of Turkey, the processes of inclusion of immigrants and refugees in the employment market and the role of local governments in this process were evaluated from the perspective of local development and examples of local and international practice were shared.

In the session where the obstacles preventing refugees from accessing the labor market were analyzed, the problems related to education level and language barrier and the high unemployment rate in Turkey were mentioned as the main reasons for the existing obstacles. It has been stated that local governments have the mission of facilitating and mentoring in the employment market, due to their competency in local dynamics and their advantageous position in identifying areas open to employment and refugees in need of employment. In Turkey, where the unemployment rate is higher than in developed countries, municipalities have a very decisive and critical function in terms of refugees' access to the labor market. In the section where the practices in which local governments act as very effective stakeholders in accessing the labor market, Osnabrück Municipality from Germany, Ham Municipality from Belgium, Ankara Metropolitan Municipality and Sultanbeyli Municipality from Turkey shared their experiences on the employment process of the refugee population.

The prominent activities of many projects carried out by Ankara Metropolitan Municipality have been language education, vocational trainings, cooperatives, and efforts to empower women and young people who are disadvantaged in social life. The Sultanbeyli municipality, which hosts twenty thousand refugees, carries out many simultaneous projects through international funds and has also established the Refugees Association, conveyed the practices carried out in the career center established for both local and refugee residents in order to provide employment. Another issue that Sultanbeyli Municipality strongly emphasized was the importance and effectiveness of migration data and the conduct of these studies with a data-based approach. Osnabrück Municipality, which is experienced in migration due to the fact that 30% of its local residents have an immigrant background, talked about the competence centers established since 2015 and language and integration trainings, as well as effective cooperation with the actors in the field of business.

Ham Municipality, which carries out many projects on the integration of migrants and refugees, came to the fore with career centers, language and social adaptation activities as well as a structured social integration process in the form of matching each immigrant with a voluntary citizen. The transfers made during the session made it clear that employment is one of the most critical elements in the process of establishing social cohesion.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. In order to ease the working life conditions of those with a low level of education, the level of vocational education should be increased and informal employment should be prevented by establishing a system in Turkey that will include refugees in the labor market.
- 2. Volunteering should be supported by local governments and the roads to employment should be opened to refugees by cooperating with national, international, and public institutions with a holistic approach.
- **3.** A matching system that will enable business owners in need of staff and refugees in need of work to find each other should be supported, especially municipalities should be a part of the process.

- **4.** Studies and activities to support entrepreneurship should be increased.
- **5.** Since the background, quality follow-up, and evaluation elements of projects and the practices supporting the activities are disregarded, integrity should be ensured in the selection of trainees and branches in vocational training studies, orientation to employment, development of general and soft skills, and career and vocational counseling processes.
- **6.** Young refugee women who are afraid of being included in the labor market must the particularly supported by expanding language education, strengthening social cohesion, and taking measures against exclusion.
- **7.** The relevant legislation should be revised and local governments should be legally relieved.



## POST-COVID-19 ECONOMY AND IMPACTS ON CITIES

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 10:00-11:30 90 min

#### Moderator

Yiğit Evren Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Yıldız Technical University

#### **Speakers**

Myounggu Kang Prof., Urban Planning and Design, University of Seoul Seher Alacacı Arıner Assistant Representative (Programme), UNDP Turkey Güven Sak Prof., Area Studies Program Director, TEPAV

#### **SUMMARY**

Cities, which are the main centers of globalization, production, and capital accumulation, have been the actors who have experienced the destructive effects of the economic crisis after the COVID-19 pandemic in the deepest way. As 90% of COVID-19 cases were recorded in cities, UN-Habitat described cities as the epicenter of the pandemic. The dynamics of cities that host more than half of the world's population, such as high population density and human mobility, have created a suitable environment for the spread of the COVID-19 virus transmitted through interaction, and the vulnerabilities of cities in many areas have been revealed in the face of increasing cases. Within the scope of the session, the urban and social changes faced by the cities struggling with the effects of COVID-19 were evaluated in the economic context and suggestions that will guide the future of the cities were shared in the light of the experience gained from the pandemic process.

Throughout history, there has been a very close relationship between pandemics, cities, and urban planning. In the session held based on the idea that the urbanization practices used today have been shaped as a result of the lessons learned from the pandemics throughout history, it was stated that the COVID-19 pandemic could be a step towards building resilient and inclusive cities for today's cities. It was emphasized that there was a very high correlation between the negative consequences of the pandemic,

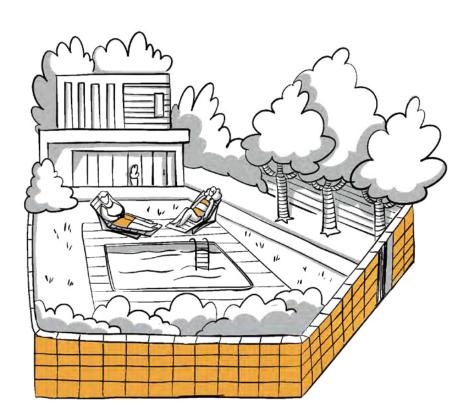
which caused the inequalities in the cities to increase and become evident, and weak local governance and weak infrastructure. During the pandemic, many disadvantaged groups appeared in cities and the asymmetrically spreading disease caused more serious effects in more fragile and non-resistant cities. Within the scope of the session, suggestions for strengthening local coordination were shared by stating that the fight against inequality is only possible at the local level. The session focused on the importance of constructing a structure at the local level in combating the consequences of the pandemic, and local strategies based on local production and consumption and circular economy models designed for the needs of the local were emphasized. Many developments such as the shift from a linear economy to a circular economy, programs for refugees, transition to new employment areas, and entrepreneurship opportunities for disadvantaged groups were described as the gains of the pandemic era.

The challenge for Turkey is that it is a very centralized unitary state. Local government reform is crucial. A stronger local coordination mechanism is crucial.



- **1.** Governance mechanisms, social protection, green economy, and digitalization processes should be redesigned.
- **2.** There should be a transition from a very central state order to a locally focused administration.
- **3.** Governments should pay attention to structuring at the local level in order to be able to directly respond to the needs of everyone and provide services to the residents of the city.
- 4. Institutional infrastructures should al-

- ways be monitored for crises and moments of shock and local coordination centers should be strengthened.
- **5.** Institutions and regional organizations should form a homogeneous network to increase resilience.
- **6.** Thinking about production and consumption on a local scale, the supply chain should be shortened as much as possible.
- 7. Projects concerning internet infrastructure and transportation infrastructure should be increased and maps showing the inequalities in the city should be created to contribute to policy production.



262 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



### START-UPS THROUGH THE EYES OF INVESTORS

#### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 10:00-11:00 60 min

#### Moderator

Semi Hakim Co-Founder & CEO, Kök Projekt

#### **Speakers**

Cécile Lavigne Inward Investment Manager, Business France
Aslıhan Kurul Türkmen Secretary General, Endeavor Association
Gülsüm Çıracı Co-Founder, Startupfon
Cem Baytok Co-Founder & Managing Partner, idacapital

#### **SUMMARY**

Economic growth and social development of countries depend largely on entrepreneurial activities and the growth performance of enterprises. Entrepreneurs identify existing problems and develop businesses that will solve these problems; therefore, they create new jobs and positively affect the quality of life of individuals and communities while increasing economic efficiency. It is stated that the biggest obstacle for entrepreneurs, who are creative and productive, is access to funds and financing. In this session, representatives of organizations that were established to support the innovative ideas of entrepreneurs and provide both financing and mentoring support to start-ups came together and evaluated the entrepreneurship ecosystem from an investment perspective.

The main emphasis in the session was on the importance of the function of start-ups to provide an environmental and social added value and it was stated that responsive and responsible initiatives that are sensitive to current problems come to the forefront for institutions that provide investment. It was underlined that the entrepreneurs should consider not just the size of the problem that they face but also the size of the population that will benefit from the solutions they will produce. The discussions in the session clearly demonstrated the importance and potential, at the national and international level, of start-ups that are sensitive to global crises, prioritize

responsible production and consumption, reduce carbon emissions, focus on energy efficiency, and fight inequality and poverty.

#### **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

- 1. Turkey can be used as a good testing ground when it comes to traveling and learning about the world, expanding one's worldview, learning the size of the world market and its basic needs as well as its common denominators, and producing a business model.
- 2. When in need of an investment, an entrepreneur should work on questions such as how much money do I need for this venture, how long can I continue with this money, and who are the investors who can give this amount.
- **3.** Entrepreneurs can seize new opportunities in all sectors that have not yet been digitized.
- **4.** Since investors invest in a timeline rather than a specific moment, entrepreneurs should meet investors at the earliest possible time.
- **5.** The most competent person on the team should be the one to meet the investors.
- **6.** When meeting investors, it is necessary to know which investors are at what stage and how much they are investing in the investor space.
- **7.** It should be understood that it is very important to receive feedback even if the investor interviews are not positive.

**8.** For those who want to open up to the French ecosystem, government support can be gained in France by taking part in markets in various fields such as the environment, smart city, food, aviation, health, and digital, where the government offers incentives for innovation and start-ups.

For an entrepreneur, the size of the problem and the size of the population that will benefit from its solution is very important. That population should not be our neighborhood, city, region, near geography but the whole world.



264 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS





### THE START-UP WORLD: AN ECOSYSTEM OF OPPORTUNITIES

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 18:00-19:00 60 min

#### Moderator

Mehmet Onur Partal Director, Finance Office of the Presidency of Turkey

#### **Speakers**

Serdar Gürbüz Board Member, Turkish Technology Team Foundation Nihan Atik Gedikli Member of the Board of Directors, AVVA Yehia Badawy Co-Founder, Rain Safaa Ouchen CEO, MediAlaoui Agency

#### **SUMMARY**

In recent years, "start-ups" have been becoming the defining component of global competitiveness through technology, creativity, human capital, and intellectual property. The impact of high value-added products and services on countries' competitiveness in the global economy leads governments to draw up strategies and action plans to increase the number of initiatives and support the entrepreneurial ecosystem. Playing a key role in transforming investments into economic benefits, innovative initiatives and start-ups are at the heart of regional development with the economic dynamism and employment they provide. Conveying the experiences of successful entrepreneurs from the Middle East, North Africa, and Turkey, the focus of the session was on the story and motivation of start-up founders in different parts of the world and a general framework for start-ups in developing countries. In the session, entrepreneurs and supporting organizations serving in the fields of textiles, communication, and cryptocurrency come together, allowing them to evaluate the establishment processes of startups from different perspectives. In addition to focusing on the problems identified by entrepreneurs and the methods of solving these problems, the session also touched on the struggles within this ecosystem and created a space of discussion about the experiences of actors who were outside the majority in terms of gender and age.

- **1.** The growth stories of start-ups and the lessons they have learned should be documented and made available.
- 2. The fear of failure about establishing start-ups should be overcome, and any failures that may occur in the process should be considered as experiences that lead to development.
- 3. To be able to give sincere answers to important questions such as "How much do you believe in a business?", "With whom do you continue your journey?", it is necessary to be satisfied with the dedication of the people one works with, in short, to establish the right team.
- **4.** It is important to make business plans with risks in mind, but what is more important is to take the next step.
- **5.** The fact that it is easier than ever to start a project today and that the physical restrictions on gathering information have been removed should be evaluated in terms of start-ups.
- **6.** Entrepreneurs need to find the field they are passionate about and work patiently in that field.
- 7. For start-ups, being patient, following the newest developments, and being innovative should be the most important characteristics.

Choosing the partners to embark on a venture is as critical as choosing marriage partners.





### DISCOVERING CITIES THROUGH SERIOUS GAMES

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 14:30-15:30 60 min

#### Moderator

**Koray Velibeyoğlu** Assoc. Prof., City and Regional Planning, Izmir Institute of Technology

#### **Speakers**

Ekim Tan Dr., Founder & Director, Play the City

James Delaney Chairman of the Board, Block by Block Foundation

Ulaş Akın Dr., Founding Partner, Urban EkoSystems Lab

Andrea Betancourt Senior Program Officer, Global Infrastructure Basel Foundation

#### **SUMMARY**

In this session, a research area was opened on the use of serious games in which all the stakeholders of the city are involved, as a tool on the way to the identification and resolution of urban problems. Developed with the assumption that all human activities are in fact a game, the concept of serious play and its effect on the city, public space, and general space design has also been evaluated. When embarking on a journey in the history of the concept of game, it is inevitable to encounter ancient games as an element of wisdom in many cultures. A sense of purpose, rules, feedback, and voluntary participation are the four main elements of the game concept. Factors such as the culture of playing games being a part of the human condition, including the element of entertainment, and revealing participatory and creative processes have been influential in the emergence of the idea of using games as a tool in solving serious problems of the city. Serious games are educational and interactive games that aim to present a roadmap for the solutions of serious problems by enabling participation and the coexistence of different views in areas such as city planning, education, health, engineering, and politics, in line with certain goals and objectives. The aim of the urban games, which started to be played in the USA for the

first time in 2005, is to ensure the active participation of the citizens and all stakeholders in the decisions regarding urban problems, the design, and plans of the cities.

In the session, which was held with the participation of urban game designers operating in different fields, urban games in which different stakeholders in the city had the opportunity to take on each other's roles were explained with examples from different cities of the world. The main goal of serious games is to ensure that scenarios based on real data are experienced together by experts and non-experts on a local and regional scale, and to build innovative and participatory approaches to common problems affecting different stakeholders. Ensuring the active participation of the citizens in the decision-making processes regarding the city plans and being a part of these processes can only be possible if serious games are introduced to the policy level by the local governments. A participatory process involving all residents of the city can be built through games designed with the use of today's developing technology.

In the session where the effects of serious games on urban design and planning processes were examined, it was emphasized that the building of a platform where the residents, designers, and local decision-makers will come together and communicate on the common ground created by the games will enable the existence of livable and accessible cities. Serious games play a critical role in creating a space for different stakeholders to negotiate decisions about the city.

We see two types of game cultures: in the first type of games, we come across people who consume natural resources and cultures. On the other hand, there are urban games based on human and ecology.



- 1. When producing urban policies in the field of urban planning, local decision-makers should make the negotiation processes in which residents and stakeholders participate more participatory and fun through games.
- 2. In order to facilitate the solutions to serious urban problems, in urban planning, preference should be given to accessible and easy games that everyone knows.
- 3. Games should be used so that local decision makers, designers and local residents can come together to discuss their own urban designs and agree on a common decision.
- **4.** In order to transform the great energy spent playing games into more useful human activities in a fun way, instead of playing games for entertainment or merely

- as a consumerist activity, games should also be utilized in constructive and creative projects.
- 5. In order to design cities in such a way that all residents feel a sense of belonging, ideas should be exchanged with other participants in the city before and after the games while playing games concerning urban planning.
- **6.** In order to have more creative cities for everyone, it should be encouraged that the residents of the city should assume the roles of different stakeholders in the city during the games, thus, a sense of empathy should be developed in the formation of urban problems and solution proposals.
- 7. In cities where the average age is getting younger, young people should be encouraged to participate in the decision-making processes of the cities they will live in in the future through serious games.

270 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



# CITIES ON FOOT: HUMAN CENTERED MOBILITY AND PUBLIC SPACE

#### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 11:30-13:00 90 min

**PARTNER** WRI Turkey

#### Moderator

**Bahar Aksel** Dr., Urban and Regional Planning, Mimar Sinan Fine Arts University

#### **Speakers**

Cansu Gaytancıoğlu Workshops and Projects Coordinator, Onaranlar Club Mário J. Alves Secretary General, International Federation of Pedestrians & Transport and Mobility Specialist

**Utku Cihan** Head of Transportation Department, Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality

**Iman Abubaker** Project Manager, Thriving Resilient Cities, WRI Africa **Ahmet Çelebi** Head of Transportation Department, Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality

Buket Atlı Coordinator, Right to Clean Air Platform

#### **SUMMARY**

The way to make a city livable and sustainable is to increase walkability and build qualified public spaces in the city. Providing walkability and rich public spaces, which are the physical prerequisites of the spatial quality of the city, will contribute to the physical and mental health of the citizens; will reduce energy consumption, air and noise pollution; therefore, it will strengthen social life. Walkability, which is a fair transportation method due to its availability to the whole society, contributes to the formation of social value in terms of providing inclusiveness, equality, and environmental justice in the city. In addition, walkable urban spaces and public spaces enriched by artistic interventions stimulate the commercial activities taking place in their region and encourage active modes of transport. In the session held with the participation of local government, academia, and civil society rep-

resentatives working for the construction of pedestrian-oriented transportation mechanisms and dynamic public spaces in cities, walkability and public space phenomena were examined in line with the conditions of today's cities.

The COVID-19 pandemic has clearly demonstrated the necessity of

The COVID-19 pandemic has clearly demonstrated the necessity of bringing pedestrian rights to the agenda and changing the transportation system by ensuring that transportation and public spaces, which form the backbone of cities, prioritizing pedestrians are at the center of daily life. In the session, it was stated that in order for the current conditions to be transformed in a way that respects pedestrian rights, low-speed zones should be established to increase the safety of pedestrians and vulnerable groups through measures that calm the traffic. Low-speed zones, which are an important strategy for speed management, will provide many different favorable effects such as, preventing traffic accidents, reducing noise and air pollution levels, increasing the areas where people can socialize, strengthening the spatial belonging of the city residents.

Another topic discussed in the session was the air quality of cities in Turkey and the relationship between current transportation mechanisms and air pollution and it is stated that approximately 20% of total carbon emissions came from transportation. The relationship of air pollution, which is directly related to transportation, with climate change was explained and a comprehensive framework has been presented regarding the importance of transportation policies in studies in this field. Pedestrian-friendly transportation practices of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality and Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality were conveyed, and the Sustainable Urban Mobility Plan (SUMP) prepared by the two local governments was introduced.

The discussion, which served as a roadmap for the improvement of vehicle-oriented transportation infrastructures with pedestrian-first policies, emphasized that everyone in the city is pedestrian and highlighted the universality and inclusivity of the concept of being a "pedestrian". It was stated that transportation mechanisms that give priority to pedestrians have critical importance in the construction of city democracy and that priority in the transportation pyramid should be given to pedestrians, bicycle transportation, and public transportation, respectively. The concept of pedestrians is always part of the solution to urban issues. Another topic of the session, which included suggestions on the measurement of walkability in pedestrian-centered transportation policies, was the construction of public spaces that would increase

the dialogue between the individual and space through design and restoration practices.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. In order to ensure the spread of fair and equitable transportation methods covering the entire city, studies should be carried out to raise awareness of the fact that pedestrian-oriented transportation mechanisms and qualified public spaces can be a means of political commitment for leaders who have authority over cities.
- 2. Policy makers should be reminded that pedestrians have rights in terms of urban democracy, and they should define an inclusive pedestrian profile (children, elderly, disabled, pregnant, etc.) rather than a vehicle-based approach to traffic, and urban areas should be structured accordingly.
- **3.** Transportation policies that give priority to pedestrians in cities should be planned strategically with stakeholders through a participatory approach.
- 4. City administrators should prepare a "Pedestrian Transportation Action Plan" that prioritizes pedestrian transportation and determines the strategy of walking and being pedestrian as a mode of transportation.
- **5.** As a requirement of pedestrianization policies, policies should be developed to reduce vehicle traffic in city centers and alternative public transportation, intermediate public transportation systems, and micromobility opportunities should be increased in cities

that have surrendered to private vehicles.

- **6.** Data on pedestrians should be measured systematically.
- **7.** In the development of applications for low-speed zones, the focus should primarily be on temporary measures that are low-cost.
- **8.** In the process of designing low-speed zones, all types of users must be taken into account and everyone who is a part of traffic such as pedestrians crossing pedestrian crossings, children playing in the streets, and drivers should be considered in a user hierarchy.
- To improve air quality in cities and take measures, accurate data is necessary.
- 10. Air pollution data should be systematically measured according to the criteria in accordance with the legislation of the European Union and the World Health Organization, and cities should create "clean air action plans" based on the current data (the source of the pollutant) they have obtained.

  11. In the face of problems related to urban
- spaces, individuals should first embrace the space they live in and should be able to intervene in these areas with humorous and creative practices based on their own internal dynamics with a participatory approach rather than being dependent on institutional structures.





# TRANFORMATION OF INFORMAL TRANSPORT IN TIMES OF COVID-19

#### SESSION

SESSION 3 October, Sunday 16:00-17:30 90 min

> PARTNERS UITP

#### Moderator

Kaan Yıldızgöz Senior Director, UITP

#### **Speakers**

Feyzullah Gündoğdu General Manager, Kayseri Transportation

Joachim Bergerhoff Team Leader, SMMR Project, GFA

Angel Molinero Advisor, Asociación Mexicana de Transporte y Movilidad

Sinem Dedetas General Manager, İstanbul Şehir Hatları

#### **SUMMARY**

The measures taken to prevent the spread of the COVID-19 pandemic have brought about radical changes in the settled urban systems and social life in all cities of the world, and the measures taken to maintain social distance individually and collectively have deeply affected the use of urban public transportation systems. As priorities such as maintaining social distance and avoiding interpersonal contact have become a part of social life, the demand for public transportation has decreased considerably and the tendency to turn to individual transportation vehicles has increased dramatically. This dramatic decrease in the demand for public transportation vehicles and the problems caused by the increase in the use of individual transportation vehicles clearly reveals the necessity of reconsidering the services related to public transportation according to the conditions of the present day. In the session organized in cooperation with the International Association of Public Transport (UITP), institutionalization processes of individually owned transportation companies were explained, accompanied by case studies from Turkey and the world; the effects of the COVID-19 pandemic on the public transportation sector were discussed and the principles that would shape the institutionalization efforts in public transportation services were shared.

In the session, experts and local government representatives working in the field of both land and sea routes from Turkey and the world discussed the common problems concerning public transportation faced by different cities such as concentration in the city centers, service quality, and security. Various problems faced by different cities and different modes of transportation in the process of institutionalization were defined, and a comprehensive road map was presented for solution proposals by sharing experiences related to this process. Experts emphasized the importance of multi-stakeholders in the institutionalization process and stated that it is necessary to provide policies based on integration, which takes into account the needs and expectations of business owners. It was stated that the policies produced should also be based on the principle of efficiency and attention was drawn to the benefits of efficiency such as gaining public resources and reduced carbon emissions. The adverse conditions experienced by the industry, especially with the COV-ID-19 pandemic, were examined in detail, and examples of the steps that decision-makers should take to support the industry were shared.

In addition, examples of the rapid adaptation and durability of individually owned transportation services to current conditions during the pandemic were shared, and practices that could set an example for the public sector were mentioned. Finally, the experts underlined that in addition to the common problems experienced, each region and city goes through different development processes and has different dynamics.

- 1. Since individually owned transportation systems concentrate in city centers and cause traffic and environmental problems, in the institutionalization process, individual systems should be connected to the centers through transfer stations to prevent excess supply in the center.
- 2. The number of vehicles in traffic should be reduced on the basis of efficiency, and the number of passengers per kilometer should be increased.
- **3.** The share of the transportation sector on carbon emissions should not be forgotten, and governments should determine their policies by considering climate change.
- **4.** The institutionalization process should be carried out in a multi-stakeholder manner in which individual operators also participate in the process.

- 5. The corporate transportation sector should benefit from the adaptation and resilience of individually owned enterprises and carry out the process by integrating it into the existing system instead of removing the informal system.
- **6.** The development process and dynamics of each region and city are different. For this reason, it should not be forgotten that there is no single prescription in the institutionalization process, and interdisciplinary transportation policies should be developed for local needs.
- **7.** The subsidy-based system causes public harm, so it must be replaced by a sustainable transport model.
- **8.** Fleet unity should be ensured by using similar vehicles in maritime transportation, and thus, service quality and efficiency should be increased.

276 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS





# RETHINKING THE FUTURE OF MOBILITY: AUTONOMOUS AND CONNECTED?

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 17:00-18:30 90 min

### **PARTNER** WISE-ACT

#### **Moderators**

**Eda Beyazıt İnce** Assoc. Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University

Nikolas Thomopoulos Dr., Chair, WISE-ACT

#### **Speakers**

**Amalia Polydoropoulou** Prof., Shipping, Trade and Transport, University of the Aegean

**Siegfried Rupprecht** Executive Director, Rupprecht Consult - Forschung & Beratung

Miloš Mladenović Assist. Prof., Built Environment, Aalto University

**Karel Martens** Prof., Transport Planning, Technion-Israel Institute of Technology

Floridea Di Ciommo Dr., Co-Director, cambiaMO

#### **SUMMARY**

The trends and expectations of cities and societies on transportation are transforming in parallel with the developments in information and communication technologies, and this constant interaction perpetuates the progress in smart transportation systems. Now on the agenda as a new mode of transportation after innovative methods such as alternative fuel vehicles and shared vehicles; autonomous vehicles are vehicles that are capable of driving by sensing the road, traffic, and environmental conditions with automatic control system equipment without the need for human involvement. In the session, the WISE-ACT group, an international network researching the wide-ranging effects and use scenarios of Autonomous and Connected Transportation (ACT), discussed the future of autonomous vehicles, focusing on issues such as transportation behaviors, transportation justice, gender, Sustainable Urban Mobility Plans (SUMP), and governance.

Predicting the scenarios for the future of new transportation technologies may be possible by collecting qualitative and quantitative data on passenger behavior and decisions and the correct analysis of passenger behavior. In the session where the data collected by the WISE-ACT team as a result of more than 80 rides carried out in different cities of the world in the last five years were presented, the subject of autonomous and connected transportation (ACT) was evaluated on the basis of transportation justice and it was stated that its features such as cost, the requirement to own a credit card, uncertainty about security may affect the inclusiveness of autonomous transportation vehicles. Considering that the transportation systems adopted by cities deeply affect the settlement patterns and the habits of societies, it is very critical to carry out a participatory process in which the needs of different communities are taken into account during the transition to ACT.

In cities, local governments play a transformative role in the adoption of sustainable transport modes using renewable energy resources. In the session, it was discussed that local governments should be more proactive in order to use this transformative role effectively and that ACT may be an important opportunity to make existing transportation systems safer. In addition, it was emphasized that ACT is not a magical solution that will solve the social, physical, and economic problems of the existing transportation systems in cities; yet attention was drawn to the potential it offers to make a radical change in the automobile-centered transportation systems in cities and to rethink the forms of planning and governance.

Transport policy should start from people, not from technology. Ask what the technology can do for the people who need it the most.

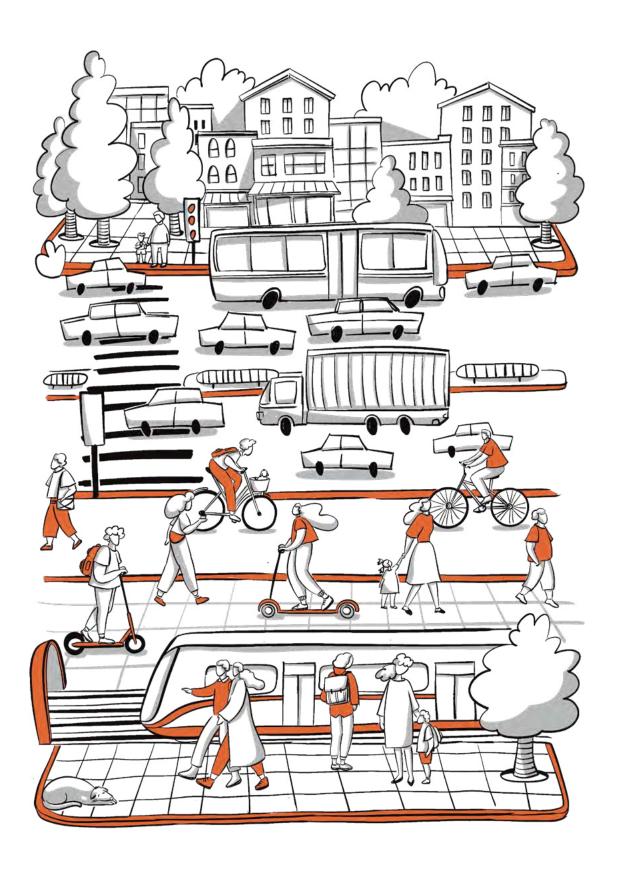


- 1. The backbone of the transportation system should always be through public transportation, and the ACT system should be established accordingly.
- 2. When designing autonomous systems, decision makers should think in terms of, "What problems can automation solve in cities and how can it be integrated into policies?"
- **3.** Planning for automation should be based on data analysis and all stakeholders should

be involved in the relevant processes.

- **4.** Within the scope of diversity-equity-inclusion (DEI), trained women should be included in the planning process.
- **5.** Although it is certain that ACT will be used in the future, it should already be designed as a system that is accessible to everyone, has a legal basis, and does not harm the climate.
- **6.** Since the approaches to ACT will change over time, practical field studies should be carried out to understand the environments in which autonomous vehicles will operate.

#MARUF21 2 / 9





### REDISCOVERY OF CYCLING IN TIMES OF COVID-19

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 14:30-15:30 60 min

#### Moderator

**Şule Serter** Vice Chair, Active Living Association

#### **Speakers**

Lucy Mahoney Dr., Senior Manager, Walking and Cycling, C40

**Fernanda Rivera** General Director of Road Safety and Sustainable Urban Mobility, Mexico City's Government

Seçil Öznur Yakan Co-Founder, Women's Cycling Initiative

Tanzer Kantık Sustainable Transportation Projects Coordinator, ISPARK

#### **SUMMARY**

With the participation of international non-governmental organizations, representatives from local governments, and activists, in this session, the discussion was about the transformation of bicycle transportation during the COVID-19 pandemic, which limited urban mobility. During the pandemic period, in which urban transportation methods were reevaluated on a global scale, bicycle transportation experiences also underwent radical changes compared to the previous periods. Ensuring the integration of bicycle transportation with other transportation vehicles by accepting it as a basic mode of transportation has been one of the transportation-related issues on the agenda of the COVID-19 period. During this time, developments such as the construction of pop-up bicycle paths, the increase in the effective use of public spaces, and the bicycle users of all ages and genders safely participating in bicycle culture appear as factors that accelerate the adaptation of societies to bicycle culture. In addition to these developments, it is thought that the bicycle-sharing programs, which have become widespread during the pandemic, may also be a solution to the problem of transport poverty. It is seen that training on bicycle use, especially on the issue of safety in bicycle transportation, through bicycle schools and non-governmental organizations operating in this field, ensures that indi-

viduals of all ages and genders take an active part in bicycle transportation. In addition, the development of a positive collective perception of bicycle use through various communication campaigns deeply affects the social tendency. In the session, which also included bicycle-related practices that were carried out and will be carried out in Istanbul, the theme of being a women cyclist in the city was discussed through the experience of the Women on Bicycle Initiative. These discussions on the application level clearly show the role of the bicycle against the climate and environmental crisis, its positive effects on individual and public health, its function in revitalizing social life as a socio-cultural tool, and the catalyst role of these effects in increasing the spatial quality of cities. In this session, the effect of policies on the use of bicycles that will encourage cycling as a tool that will increase the quality of life of the city and its inhabitants at both the social and the spatial level was highlighted, and it was stated that the remaining stakeholders in traffic should adopt the concept of bicycle culture.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Urban infrastructures should be prepared for the widespread use of bicycles.
- **2.** Bicycle sharing programs should be established to encourage the use of bicycles and make them economically accessible.
- **3.** Designated roads should be created for cyclists, and designated lanes for cyclists should be placed next to the lanes reserved for public transportation vehicles.

- **4.** Roads around school districts should be closed at certain time intervals and opened for bicycle use.
- **5.** In order to increase bicycle usage, pop-up bicycle paths should be created.
- **6.** Additional actions should be taken for the safety of female cyclists.
- 7. The existing bicycle transportation system on the coastline of Istanbul should be expanded into the inner parts of the city as well and it should be integrated with Marmaray and metro stations.



# SOLUTIONS FOR SUSTAINABLE CITIES: PROJECTS FROM ANKARA, BURSA AND ISTANBUL

#### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 15:00-16:30 90 min

### **PARTNERS**UN-Habitat

UN-Habitat UK FCDO Turkey ARUP

#### Moderator

Zeynep Karamanlı, Trade Manager, British Consulate General in Istanbul

#### **Speakers**

**Jamie Banks** Head of Prosperity Department, British Consulate General in Istanbul

Klas Groth Senior Urban Planner, UN-Habitat

Pınar Çağlın Senior Urban Planner, UN-Habitat

Cem Budak Director & Infrastructure Midlands Group Leader, Arup

Johnny Ojeil Director, Arup

Oliveira Tiago Associate Director, Arup

Ersoy Pehlivan Smart Cities and Communities Leader, Arup

Haluk Gerçek Local Team Leader for the Istanbul SUMP, Arup

Işık Süngü Project Coordinator, Arup

**Sertaç Erten** Assoc. Prof., Urban Design Skills and Planning Services Leader, Arup

**Ali Köşker** Geographical Information Systems Manager, Bursa Metropolitan Municipality

**Emel Günay** Transportation Planning Manager, Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality

**Ethem Torunoğlu** Culture and Social Affairs Manager, Çankaya Municipality

Ömer Faruk Yaren Urban Planner, Ankara Metropolitan Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

In this session, the discussion was about the projects implemented in Turkey within the scope of the "Global Future Cities Programme" funded by the UK Government and aiming to improve 19 cities from 10 countries. These projects are Participatory Urban Planning Project and Sustainable Urban Mobility Plan in İstanbul, Bicycle Master Plan and Healthy Streets Projects in Ankara, and Smart City Strategy and Action Plan in Bursa. The programme is a very strong example of cooperation and collective production between local governments and different stakeholders in terms of effectively involving the private sector, academia, and professional organizations in the process. Based on inclusive and participatory processes at all stages, the programme, is formed around three important pillars which are urban planning, transportation, and urban resilience. In the projects implemented within the scope of the programme, the aim is to eliminate the factors that prevent urban welfare, participatory economic progress, and gender equality. During the projects, which are carried out with the participation of all stakeholders and a sense of inclusivity, under-represented social groups were prioritized and efforts for the effective inclusion of these groups in decision-making processes were given great importance.

In the session, it was emphasized that although cities differ in terms of geography, topography, climate, economic situation, demographic and socio-cultural structure, they face similar challenges; furthermore, the necessity to make cities more resilient, to provide urban services in a fairer way, to make these services accessible to everyone and to carry out studies to "leave no one behind" in line with the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) was underlined. In order to ensure the projects to be prepared in this context to have the targeted effect; participatory planning approaches should be adopted, cooperation of different actors should be established and the principles of transparency and inclusiveness should be taken as a basis in the planning processes. Another issue mentioned in the session is the necessity of producing equitable and cost-effective projects to ensure sustainable urban mobility. For this purpose, in the session, sustainable transportation methods such as bicycle transportation and their adoption into the urban culture were detailed with examples, the SDG Assessment Tool prepared by UN-Habitat was introduced and practices about the localization of SDGs were mentioned.

- 1. In order to cope with challenges such as climate crisis, pandemics, and migration, it is necessary to make cities more resilient, more livable and make urban services accessible to everyone.
- 2. In order for the projects to be successful, they need to emerge from a participatory approach and the common views of the stakeholders.
- **3.** Information exchange and mutual support should be established among all stakeholders for the continuity and success of sustainable projects.

- **4.** Equitable and low-cost projects should be produced for sustainable urban mobility, the principle of stakeholder participation should be adopted, and the whole process should be managed with transparency.
- **5.** When it comes to urban mobility, it is necessary to pay attention that there is no exclusion between genders.
- **6.** For the adoption of cycling culture, the bicycle must be available for everyone. For this purpose, appropriate infrastructure should be provided, bicycle paths should be built, bicycle parks should be planned, and bicycle services for public use should be provided. In addition, financial support should be provided for bicycle ownership.







# THE ROLE OF UNIVERSITIES IN THE IMPLEMENTATION OF NUA AND SDG 11

#### **SESSION**

3 October 2021 Sunday 16:00-17:30

#### **Moderators**

**Gülden Erkut** Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University **Zeynep Enlil** Prof., Head of Urban Planning Section, Yıldız Technical University

#### **Speakers**

**Bruce Stiftel** Prof. Emeritus, School of City and Regional Planning, Georgia Institute of Technology

Roberto Rocco Assoc. Prof., Urbanism, Delft University of Technology

Hassan Radoine Prof., Director of School of Architecture, Planning and

Design, Mohammed VI Polytechnic University

David Evans Head of Capacity Development and Training, UN-Habitat

#### **SUMMARY**

Organized every twenty years by the United Nations, the third of the Housing and Sustainable Human Settlements (HABITAT) conferences, which aims to make an impact on a global scale through international cooperation on human settlements, urbanization, the construction of livable cities, the right to the city, and the right to housing, was held in Quito, the capital of Ecuador, in 2016. At the end of HABITAT III, the New Urban Agenda has emerged, which is a roadmap for sustainable urban development and development worldwide and is directly related to Agenda 2030. The New Urban Agenda aims to re-think the planning, design, governing, and financing of cities and settlements, to put an end to all dimensions of poverty and inequality in the world, to increase urban resilience by enabling an inclusive and sustainable urban development, and to ensure the protection of the environment. In the session focusing on the critical role of city and regional planners in the implementation of the Sustainable Development Goals, the reflection of the New Urban Agenda on the planning departments of univer-

sities was discussed. In the light of comparative detailed analyses of different cities, the capacity of the institutions that train human resources to manage the practices for the realization of the objectives of this declaration, which emphasizes being human-oriented, sustainability, transparency, inclusivity, locality, and governance, was evaluated and comprehensive recommendations were presented.

OECD countries and cities in Africa and Asia were evaluated in terms of developments regarding SDG 11. It was argued that the unsuccessful implementation observed in Asian and African cities was due to the lack of schools that train urban planners in these continents. On the other hand, it was stated that another main reason for the problems related to settlements was the lack of multi-stakeholder and diverse processes in the planning of cities and it was emphasized that planning education should be rethought with an approach based on stakeholder participation. The emphasis of the New Urban Agenda on ensuring the resilience and sustainability of human settlements directly points to social equality, and social and spatial justice. Therefore, the discipline of planning should go beyond physical space design and applications for economic development and it should be a tool to establish social justice and equality in cities and adopt an approach that will construct urban practices focusing on human rights. In the session where the components of sustainable development, which is the main emphasis of the New Urban Agenda, were examined, it was emphasized that it is not possible to talk about sustainability in a city that does not establish social resilience and social innovation. It was stated that the motto of "leaving no one behind" should be seen as an inseparable part of all processes concerning the concepts of planning, social justice, inclusiveness, and the right to the city.

Another focus of the session was locality and it was stated that planning should be designed as a holistic process that responds to the needs of the local and the time period, accompanied by comprehensive examples. Planning is not a set of fixed and stereotyped practices, instead, it is an inclusive process that prioritizes the participation of local stakeholders, benefits from local knowledge and experience, and integrates local dynamics into plans and projects. In this respect, localization of global trends such as Sustainable Development Goals is of great importance. Universities providing planning education should welcome this paradigm shift created by the New Urban Agenda, seek ways to adapt it to the education system, and turn their city planning departments into living laboratories equipped with creative and innovative thinking systems.



- **1.** Instead of master planning, emphasis should be placed on the process planning approach.
- **2.** Participatory planning should be prioritized over national leader planning strategy.
- **3.** Planning should take place from the bottom up, not from the top down.
- **4.** In the planning approach, local needs and synergy should be taken into consideration, not the wishes of the global north.
- **5.** Instead of physical designs, the land should be used by integrating with infrastructure, employment, and culture and

national resources.

- **6.** It is necessary to plan for the future instead of making projections.
- **7.** Fairness should be at the core of urban planning education.
- **8.** Planning processes should be participatory, and the link between sustainability and social sustainability should not be forgotten.
- **9.** International organizations and NGOs need to take steps to develop, train, and guide planners.
- **10.** A dramatic shift toward sustainability is imperative even though there are different challenges and this shift must be both urgent and fair.

288 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 11. Although metropolitanization sounds good, it raises many problems related to communication, social housing, and living. Therefore, we need to move away from metropolitanization and transform our cities into livable cities as much as we can.
- 12. Although it is said that professional planners should be included in the processes in NUA, this is not always possible and we do not have enough strength to implement NUA. Nevertheless, the principles in NUA should be followed in accordance with the 21st century.
- 13. Since the reporting rates related to the NUA are very low and the member states are dealing with various reporting challenges, the technical support provided to the member states by UN-Habitat and the NUA platform should be increased.
- **14.** Since research and resource support related to NUA is needed, academies and universities can be a part of the solution.
- **15.** In architectural planning schools, it is necessary to focus on how people's learning capacity can be developed and how new perspectives can be brought to new planning methods.
- **16.** It is necessary to focus on the social, economic, and ecological perspectives of planning instead of focusing on a single perspective.
- **17.** It is necessary to work on smart technologies by making region-specific observations.
- **18.** How districts or urban systems work, which is one of the most important issues

- today, needs to be specifically examined and addressed with a holistic approach.
- **19.** Consideration should be given to whether universities themselves can become living laboratories for sustainable cities.
- 20. As there it is not possible to talk about change or benefit if you do not develop your own local knowledge, ensure community engagement in an integrated way, and do not create an ecosystem around innovation and initiative, the issues that universities focus on should also be reconsidered.
- 21. Planning can be used to protect people's interests and rights in cities, so that lives, needs, and aspirations can be supported and the city can be conceptualized as a common ground.



### CITY'S LOGBOOK: VOLUNTARY LOCAL REVIEWS OF THE SDG JOURNEY

### SESSION

1 October 2021 Friday 17:00-18:30 90 min

### PARTNERS INGEV

INGEV UN SDSN Turkey UN-Habitat

### Moderator

Bahar Özay Coordinator, UN SDSN Turkey

### **Speakers**

**Jonathan Malagón González** Minister, Ministry of Housing, City and Territory of Columbia

Hüseyin Keskin Mayor, Sultanbeyli Municipality

Ramon Canal Oliveras Dr., Director of Agenda 2030 Barcelona, Barcelona City Council

**Ruhisu Can Al** General Coordinator, Izmir Sustainable Urban Development Network

Vural Çakır President, INGEV

Tamer Atabarut Dr., Director, UN SDSN Turkey

### **SUMMARY**

As a result of the COVID-19 pandemic, the fact that all cities in the world have been part of a global crisis, regardless of their geography, has made it clear that the borders between global and local issues have been abolished and that the strongest solutions to global crises are possible with local efforts. Therefore, the role of localization of the Sustainable Development Goals is critical in ensuring the resilience and sustainability of cities, which are predicted to host 70% of the world's population in 2050, against issues such as poverty, unemployment, migration, water scarcity, and natural disasters due to the climate crisis.

Localization involves identifying, implementing, and monitoring strategies at the local level for the development of SDGs in line with the needs and characteristics of cities. Localization, which includes concrete mechanisms, tools, practices, and processes to achieve results on SDGs, requires the cooperation of many different actors such as local NGOs, the private

sector, academia, research centers, and public institutions. Voluntary Local Reviews (VLR), which have started to be used as one of the systematic methods in the localization process of cities' SDGs, provide local governments with the opportunity to regularly record, monitor, and review their progress, as well as to share the difficulties encountered during the process.

In the session where the importance of Voluntary Local Review Reports was conveyed in the light of the experience of Colombian, German, and Turkish cities, the reasons for the importance of localization of SDGs, the importance of the interaction of local reports with national reports, and methods to ensure the involvement of local governments in national reporting processes were shared. The impact of the project and reporting processes, which embrace the principle of leaving no one, on human development and sustainable development was examined. Examples discussed in the session show that sustainable urban policies and local reporting processes for multi-layered problems of cities are only possible with data use, evidence-based policy production, and participatory methods.

Voluntary Review Reports (VLRs) is a logbook for us to monitor how close we are to global goals and where we are on the 2030 agenda.



### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** In order to achieve the 2030 Goals, it is necessary to start locally and move towards nationwide development.
- 2. In order to combat crises, the inclusiveness of the structures of cities should be prioritized.
- **3.** Localization of SDGs and indicators is necessary and this localization should be integrated with the authorities of local governments and the initiatives they take.
- **4.** For the healthy implementation of the method offered by SDGs in order to develop solutions to global problems locally and ensure local development, all institutions and organizations working independently of each other should cooperate with a holistic approach.
- **5.** Sustainable inter-agency coordination of all types should be ensured in order to achieve the 169 sub-targets of the SDGs.

Cities, like people, have a changing and evolving nature, and how we manage this change is very important.



292





### INTERNATIONAL EXPERIENCE EXCHANGE: GOOD EXAMPLES OF INNOVATIVE PLANNING

### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 11:30-13:00 90 min

### PARTNER Istanbul Planning Agency (IPA)

### Moderator

**Burcu Özüpak Güleç** Coordinator of the Vision 2050 Office, Istanbul Planning Agency

### **Speakers**

**Oriol Estela Barnet** General Coordinator, Metropolitan Strategic Plan of Barcelona

Rashid Seedat Executive Director, Gauteng City-Region Observatory

Yimin Wu Planner, Planning Research Lab, Beijing Municipal Institute of City

Planning & Design

### **SUMMARY**

With the globalization of the world, technology is developing, economic models are diversifying, and cities are receiving large migrations. In the face of both the increasing population and the many dilemmas brought about by climate change, cities are turning to sensitive, participatory, and innovative solution approaches to environmental problems at the local scale. In the session organized in cooperation with IPA, representatives of the strategic planning departments of the cities of Istanbul, Barcelona, Beijing, and Gauteng came together and they shared their creative and innovative approaches to prioritizing the local characteristics of cities and environmental sensitivity. The planning processes of each city were analyzed in terms of difficulties and experiences they had. Practices that take into account the issues of right to the city and participation, which are the focus of the plans, were shared.

With its economy that corresponds to 30% of Turkey's economy, the danger of earthquakes and floods, and its high immigrant population, it was said that the future of Istanbul cannot be shaped by purely technical plans; instead, the wide variety of issues and potentials Istanbul has as a

mega-city should only be addressed through scientific processes that consider joint participation. Information was given about the research and data analyzes carried out to determine the vision of Istanbul and the stages of producing an interdisciplinary plan covering all stakeholders were examined. Istanbul's innovative planning approach has made it a priority to take into account the demands and needs of all segments of society and to provide a flexible structure against unexpected scenarios.

In Barcelona, the large number and diversity of local governments within the city's borders have ensured that cooperation as well as public and private sector partnership, are the focal points of all strategies of the city. Barcelona's metropolitan strategic plan is an ecosystem that includes local and national governments, as well as many structures such as academia, unions, NGOs, and the private sector, and it puts importance on establishing platforms where citizens can participate in the process.

Beijing aims to achieve economic development through the support of scientific and technological innovations and adopts a sustainable urbanism approach that focuses on preserving the historical and cultural heritage of the city of Beijing. With its strategic plan aimed at building a healthy city through the city's harmony with nature and increasing public services, the Beijing experience is also an example of good practice in the context of international cooperation, as it is working in cooperation with Paris.

Gauteng's experience, on the other hand, stated that the 100th anniversary of the Freedom Charter, which was signed in 1955 and one of the turning points of the Apartheid struggle, is of great importance in the plan prepared for the year 2055. It was shared that the practices regarding this plan were carried out with the intense participation of citizens with different ethnic origins, demographic structures, and socio-economic statuses, and it was stated that the main axes of the plan were egalitarian growth, sustainable infrastructure, and social participation. In the preparation process of the Gauteng plan, which adopts egalitarian growth, social inclusion, good governance, and cooperation between stakeholders, all the factors affecting inclusive growth were examined from the perspective of causality and connections, and these analysis processes were carried out with a data-oriented approach and mapping method. The understanding of considering the planning process not as a linear process but as a flexible and participatory structure that always requires returning to the previous steps has come to the fore as one of the characteristic features of the Gauteng planning approach.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. In order to find cities that have already experienced the development processes in the city we live in and learn from them, good practices of other cities should be examined and information and experience should be exchanged.
- 2. In the process management of urban applications, information and experience transfer and data sharing should be ensured with all stakeholders.
- **3.** Representatives from related sectors should come together once a year to discuss strategic planning and share their plans and visions.
- For example, since there are a lot of municipalities in the Barcelona region of Spain, the relevant plans should be shared with all municipalities.
- **4.** It is necessary to interact with and discuss the problems on both national and international platforms by presenting data, expertise, and experience.
- **5.** While encouraging projects and actions to be produced together with policies, the focus should also be on virtual learning and democratic participation.
- **6.** Community platforms, participation platforms, media platforms, and observatories and research centers where people can listen and receive information can increase participation in planning processes.
- **7.** In order to think about and plan for the future, strategic planning models based on participation should be developed.

- **8.** Scientific and technological innovations should be supported and economic development should be kept up to date and reliable.
- **9.** It is necessary to increase the flexibility of cities against unexpected and sudden situations.
- 10. It is necessary to examine inclusive growth and causality relations with fields such as education, health, and social inclusion, to draw lessons from the past as well as future visions, and to consider both the impact of COVID-19 and potential crises that may occur in the future in the planning processes.
- **11.** The harmony between humans and nature should be increased with sustainable urban planning.
- **12.** Public services need to be increased and made better.
- 13 In order to increase living standards and quality, the existing areas of public facilities can be increased or new public facilities can be built.

Planning is sometimes not a very attractive field for some administrations. But without strategic plans, many of the challenges will not be overcome.



### #LocalGovernment #Cooperation #Sustainablity #Entrpreneurship #SocialImpact #SocialCohesion #LocalDevelopment #LocalGovernment

### **GOOD PRACTICE SHOWCASE**

### SESSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 12:00-13:30 90 min

### Moderator

irem Kurtulus Urban Policy Expert, Architect, Marmara Municipalities Union

### **Speakers**

**Erhan Akcan** Youth and Sports Services Manager, Esenler Municipality **Dilara Kara** Architect & Project Manager, Architecture for All

**Melda Horoz** Deputy Director of Transportation Planning, Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality

**Yasemin Gözkonan Kahveci** Social Support Services Manager, Izmit Municipality

**Zeliha Çürüksulu** Social Entrepreneurship Center Coordinator, Nilüfer Municipality

Öznur Sarıahmetoğlu Social Support Services Manager, Şişli Municipality İlknur Altıbağ Agricultural Engineer, Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality

### **SUMMARY**

The relationship that each of the Sustainable Development Goals establishes with cities demonstrates the role and obligation of local governments, which are responsible for cities and every component in the city, in the realization of the goals. In the session, which conveyed the projects carried out by local governments, one of the most important stakeholders of the Sustainable Development Goals, seven projects produced as solutions to social, economic, and environmental problems were shared as examples of good practice.

Representatives of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality, Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality, Nilüfer Municipality, Esenler Municipality, Şişli Municipality, Izmit Municipality, and Architecture for All presented their projects during the session. It was stated that each of the projects introduced in detail by the representatives of local government and non-governmental organizations was shaped around the principle of sustainability. Projects deemed as good practices were namely; Nadir Cafe, Boğada Project, Medicinal Aromatic Plant Cultivation Project (Tabip), Istanbul Sustainable Ur-

ban Mobility Project, Alzheimer's Life Home, Nilüfer Social Entrepreneurship Center, and Neighborhood Kitchens.

It was noted that the projects had functions related to issues such as public health, access to safe food away from industrial production, solidarity, women's employment, comprehensive solidarity during periods of illness, increasing the quality of life, supporting social entrepreneurship, contributing to agricultural development, and providing students with a field of practice. In addition, the projects and initiatives shared in the session took important steps in the areas of renewing public spaces, increasing efficiency, building low-carbon urban mobility and combating climate change, and played a very constructive role in local development.

### **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

- 1. More work should be carried out to increase awareness of good practices and ensure that such practices are pioneers for places experiencing similar problems.
- **2.** The impact of the projects should be expanded by increasing the participation of local people in the projects.
- **3.** The existence of subgroups should not be ignored in project designs, projects should

be designed to include all groups that can be supported within the scope of the project.

- **4.** Projects should utilize developing technology as much as possible.
- **5.** It is important at the projects that will contribute to the development are sustainable.
- 6. Considering that the effectiveness of a good practice may not be the same in every region, practices should be planned and carried out according to the need.



### URBAN FORUMS: CITIES' RETREAT FOR SETTING THEIR FUTURE DIRECTIONS

### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 16:15-17:30 75 min

> **PARTNER** UN-Habitat

### Moderator

**Burcuhan Şener** International Cooperation Coordinator & Migration Policy Center Director, Marmara Municipalities Union

### **Speakers**

**Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan** Marmara Urban Forum Program Coordinator, Urban Planning Coordinator & Urban Policy Center Director, Marmara Municipalities Union

Vanessa Vardon Director, Pritzker Forum on Global Cities

Norliza Hashim CEO, Urbanice Malaysia

**Mikhail Sverdlov** First Deputy Chairman of the Organizing Committee, IMBRICS Forum

Wataru Kawasaki World Urban Forum Coordinator, UN-Habitat

Katerina Belikova Deputy Programme Director, Moscow Urban Forum

### **SUMMARY**

Urban forums, which started with the HABITAT meetings organized by the United Nations in 1976 and are now held with the aim of building sustainable urban development in many parts of the world, aim to bring together all stakeholders and city residents who are experts in the field of local government, private sector, academia, and civil society. The last century has been the scene of rapid urbanization unprecedented in the history of cities, dramatic growth of urban population, the devastating effects of capitalism on cities, deep social inequalities, environmental crises, disasters, and large-scale global human mobility. Considering the prediction that urbanization will be the main trend that will transform the 21st century in 2050, the importance of urban forums that provide a basis for research, discussion, and cooperation for the construction of cities with sustainable and inclusive planning, governing, and employment opportunities are clearly understood.

#UrbanForums #KnowledgeTransfer #CityNetworks #Cooperation #Communication #PolicyMaking Aiming to investigate the impact of urban forums on urbanization and policy-making processes, representatives of regional, national, and international urban forums came together during this session. And, the contributions of urban forums to urban development and policy production at different scales, the rate at which discussions in which the forums are staged are taken into account in decision-making stages, and ways to increase the remedial impact of forums on urban policies were discussed.

In the first half of the session, information was given by the forum representatives about the content, concept, and purposes of the forums, and the concrete effects of the dialogue ground formed by the gathering of various stakeholders in policy production were mentioned. The importance of localizing global goals and trends such as the Sustainable Development Goals was emphasized and method suggestions were shared in this direction. The second part of the session detailed the processes for publishing the results and data obtained in the forums and turning them into actions for decision-makers. The potential of city forums to establish networks among different stakeholders, create a basis for various collaborations and provide solutions by predicting not only today's problems but also future urban problems were considered the prominent functions of the forums. It was underlined that different urban forums in the world should be designed with an understanding that gives importance to not repeating the same format, and the importance of each forum enriching the knowledge accumulated by the previous forums was emphasized. In addition, it was stated that the urban forums should not be limited only to the process in which the organization took place, and that a balanced dialogue environment with continuity should be created with a method and process design that would include the residents of the city.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Urban forums should strive not only to localize global goals, but also to articulate local policies and understand local issues.
- 2. It should be ensured that the studies on the city continue in a continuous and balanced discussion, rather than being limited

- to forum to forum, or conference to conference.
- 3. In the forums, it is necessary to create discussion environments where the residents of the city and different individuals in the society can come together.
- **4.** Forums should increase and encourage initiatives in cities that are open to different collaborations.

Forums are important organizations for translating the global commitments of the Sustainable Development Goals into local action.



What we really intend to do with an urban forum is to achieve equality among all stakeholders in the city, to understand each other, and to find alternative solutions together.



### DAY 1 KEYNOTE SPEECH

### KEYNOTE

1 October 2021 Friday 14:00-14:30 30 min

### **Speaker**

**İlhan Tekeli** City and Regional Planning Professor & Social Scientist, Middle East Technical University



### **SUMMARY**

İlhan Tekeli examined the municipal practices, mayoralty, and the phenomenon of community in Turkey from the perspective of MARUF's motto "Re-think, Co-act". The understanding of municipality and mayoralty in Turkey, together with all the changing dynamics in the world, is an area that needs to be rethought. The understanding of municipality, which is determined and limited by laws, is based on meeting local and common needs and has been shaped around the idea that the quality of life in the city will increase if these needs are met. For this reason, in the election processes of municipalities, candidates make statements that they will offer certain services and they compete within these service areas. However, in this ever-changing and developing world where the needs are also evolving, the perspectives of the conventional and accepted traditional municipal management approaches needs "re-thinking", as stated in the thematic title of MARUF21, and the adequacy of this understanding in the current world must be questioned.

A dynamic understanding of the municipality should be concerned with the common needs of the local that change over time. However, the rather static and unchanging job definition of the municipalities, determined

by the laws, is insufficient to meet the needs of the communities formed by the residents of the city. The reason for this inadequacy is the misconception surrounding the issue of quality of life. This situation arises from the municipality's assumption that the society consists of atomistic individuals, that is, individuals who are interested in their own consumption and needs without interacting with each other. However, when examined from an anthropological point of view, it is seen that human beings are always in interaction with other people, meaning, they are not atomistic creatures. According to Heidegger, "Human being exists in Dasein (within society, with others)". In other words, the individuals realize their meaningful life in a community.

The community consists of people who have face-to-face relations within certain boundaries and it refers to the state of being a group where differences are interconnected and common production is shared. The sense of community is very important socially, and when within communities, people do not only consume, but instead, they are also happy to produce and share the products. The two important elements that create this feeling are the concepts of encounter and belonging. The traditional understanding of municipalism in Turkey considers the phenomenon of the community only as in the sense of neighborhoods. But this approach is rather inadequate. The concept of community should be handled by municipalities at two different scales, namely the neighborhood level and the city level. The neglect of the community phenomenon at the second level, that is, at the city level, unfortunately, brings with it a fragmentation in cities.

The problems regarding the community can only be solved through the means of municipalism if the municipality is transformed into a community at the city level. For this purpose, of course, the way the municipality produces services will change and evolve according to the non-fixed service needs of the community and the diversity of individuals. The community does not consist of a single identity; it has a multi-identity structure. This situation brings with it a change of quality of services in the community according to the diversity and interaction of people. Participatory service production is one of the monopoly points that ensure the formation of the community, and a community understanding created in this way will increase social capital and performance.

Creating public spaces and enriching existing public spaces are among the key tools of developing the concept of community at the city level. Priority should be given, not just to the physical construction of public spaces, but also to allowing communities to spend time, socialize and organize events in those spaces. Public spaces should not be built by prioritizing physical planning, but instead, the priority should be on creating emotional interactions within the community. The coexistence of people in the public sphere transforms the community into a collective subject. The pandemic conditions we are in have clearly demonstrated the importance of presence and interaction in the public sphere, and thus the strength of the strategies of local governments in this regard. If public spaces that allow for a diversity of activities are created by the municipalities, the chance encounters and interactions of the city residents will, in turn, form the city-level community.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** The accepted understanding of municipalism in our country should be re-thought according to the changing dynamics of the world and societies.
- **2.** The municipality should be transformed into a city-level community.
- **3.** Effective public spaces should be created as one of the most important means of developing the concept of community at the city level.
- 4. Existing public spaces should be enriched

- to allow for social interaction and a sense of community.
- **5.** Public spaces should be designed to allow communities to spend time, socialize, organize events as well as inter-community interaction.
- **6.** The service production of municipalities should be planned in a way that takes into account the multi-identity within the community.
- **7.** A participatory form of service production should be adopted for the diversity of the individuals participating in the community and the non-fixed need for services.

In order for a mayor to talk about the identity, the integrity, the sense of belonging, and the global performance of a city, first, the mayor must jump from the strategy of producing fragmented services to the strategy of creating a community in the whole city.



### **DAY 2 KEYNOTE SPEECH**

### KEYNOTE

2 October 2021 Saturday 14:00-14:30 30 min

### **Speaker**

Charles Landry Founder, Comedia



### **SUMMARY**

Charles Landry, known as the founder of the concept of Creative City, discussed the concept of "creative bureaucracy". Through the concept of creative bureaucracy, the bureaucracy in public administrations was revisited and information was shared on the methods that would enable its systematic integration with creativity.

Urban management, which is the most important part of cities, cannot function without bureaucracy and bureaucrats. At this point, one of the most important actions in the transformation of bureaucracy into a creative field is the structuring of public managements as a bureaucratic system that will create space for innovation. According to Landry, for the construction of a creative bureaucracy culture, a structuring should be carried out at the leadership level. Therefore, there is a need for innovative solutions and managers who are open to different ideas, flexible, open-minded, and able to lead creative processes in the planning phase of a creative system.

The most basic principles that the creative public system will adopt should be open governance and transparency; furthermore, this new organization should be planned in a way that can effectively serve all segments of society. Creative thinking in the field of public management plays a key role

both in turning crises into opportunities and in achieving goals that are thought to be impossible. In the midst of this system crisis and in the fragile world we live in, also when we think about the pandemic we are in, we see that efforts should be made to create opportunities from crises. The way to create a more livable world is through creative solutions and opportunities, and therefore a new public system and new stakeholders.

Creative bureaucracy refers to revealing positive values and allowing these values to spread to every stage of public management. Such a bureaucracy is based on the removal of elements from the system that are no longer functional and are damaging, while protecting and strengthening the existence of the good elements. In the process of creating this system, all the actors who serve the public have a big role. Actors who have a role in the field of public management should be open-minded as well as have the insight to be aware of the internal dynamics. Whether creative ideas disappear or not depends on the predictive skills of the individuals who have a say in this field, their ability to integrate the knowledge of different fields, their emotional intelligence, technical skills, and most importantly, their tendency to cooperate. Cooperation and interdisciplinary thinking, as well as openness to work, are the basic requirements of this process.

There are three goals in the way of ensuring creative bureaucracy. The first of these goals is to protect the public interest; the second is to change the negative image of the concept of bureaucracy, and the third is to allow young people to take part in this field by making them believe that they have the power to change bureaucracy. In order to achieve these goals, the plans to be made should be flexible, strategical, and designed in a way that is open to modification and transformation.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Bureaucracy in public managements should be reconsidered and made systemically creative.
- 2. The process of building a creative bureaucracy should allow strengthening positive
- values and ensuring that these values prevail at all stages of public management, and elements that are not useful and nonfunctional should be removed from the system.
- 3. In order to achieve more livable cities, it is necessary to go through a structuring that will allow creative thinking in the field of public management.

- **4.** For a creative bureaucracy, it is necessary to go to structuring at the leadership level and ensure that there are managers with an open mind and the ability to lead creative processes.
- **5.** In the field of public management, there should be managers who are able to turn crises into opportunities and have the ability to make situations that seem impossible possible.
- **6.** Actors who have a say in the field of public management should be open to cooperation, and working and thinking interdisciplinarily.
- 7. In order to achieve a creative bureaucracy, the uncertainty of the future should be taken into account in the planning process and methods that are flexible and open to transformation and modification should be used.
- **8.** The principles of open governance and transparency should be adopted as basic values in public management and these principles should be made operational with the opportunities provided by technology.
- 9. In order for good ideas not to disappear, actors who serve the public must have clear ideas, be visionary, be able to integrate different information, have emotional intelligence, technical and generic skills, and most importantly, be cooperative.

The concept of creative bureaucracy is in the answer to the question of how we can transform from 'no and because' to 'yes and if so'. This requires projects based on strategy and a critical audience. The system and organization must become an intricate structure: and the bureaucratic culture must change. Current rules should not limit the vision. but rather shape the rules of the vision.



306 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

### **DAY 3 KEYNOTE SPEECH**

### KEYNOTE

3 October 2021 Sunday 14:00-14:30 30 min

### **Speaker**

Bekir Ağırdır Director, KONDA Research and Consultancy Company



### **SUMMARY**

In his keynote speech, Bekir Ağırdır examined the current scope and responsibilities of local governments through metropolitanization and open data use in local governments. According to Ağırdır, the pandemic, together with the problems it makes visible, can be considered an important opportunity to re-think the problems, deficiencies, capacity, and competencies of local governments in terms of governing style and data usage.

Settlements have always been defined in two different forms as rural and urban in the axis of the theory, knowledge, and unique models of industrial society. Today, however, it is necessary to realize that the issue of metropolitanization is far beyond this duality produced by the industrial society, and act accordingly. A metropolis is an administrative unit where many clusters that differ in terms of the spatial, cultural, and social fabric, and daily life practices come together and it is spread over a wide geography, enabling the existence of multiple lives. Therefore, the scope and responsibilities of local governments in metropolises and small-medium sized cities are quite different from each other. In metropolises, municipalities need to go beyond providing routine services, and they must work on a new approach, organizational model, and responsibility sharing and distribution between national and local government.

According to Ağırdır, local governments should leave behind formulations based on rural-urban duality and redesign the distribution of authority and responsibilities of all administrative units, starting with the smallest settlement units such as villages and neighborhoods. In addition, municipalities should redefine the areas of administrative units of all scales, the relations of areas with each other, and build a democratic-participatory decentralization model that enables the active participation of the citizens in the decision-making processes.

One of the most obvious problems of Turkey's local governments is that the scope and definitions of the concepts of metropolis and region are not clear. The problems of the cities are not only the responsibility of the administrative center of the relevant city but rather it is the responsibility of all cities in its region. The parts of this issue that concern local governments, which show our need for an innovative management scheme, are "open data" and "smart city" issues. The smart city issue is not only about digitalization, but also about producing data about the life in the city, it refers to a mechanism that enables processes such as making this data workable and facilitating the life in the city with the created information, while ensuring participation in the city administration. This is dependent on the expansions in the management philosophy of local governments, and requires the effective and qualified work of the local bureaucracy.

By using information technologies as a tool, local governments can take steps towards solving problems such as environmental pollution, climate change, migration and social cohesion, security, and housing issues in the city. In addition, local governments should design new economic models that use information technologies for cities that do not rely on industrial production. Local governments need to focus on an urban consensus, vision, and new expansions with effective processes involving all actors who have a say in the city. All the problems such as injustices and poverty which have been made visible by the pandemic in Turkey and in the world can only be solved with economic models and a common vision that will emerge from new initiatives and collaborations.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. A new democratic, participatory management mechanism should be built in which all citizens in the city are actively involved in the decision-making processes of the planning activities carried out for the settlements they live in.
- 2. Local governments should define the areas of the settlements and their relations with each other, starting from the smallest settlement scales.
- **3.** Democratic and participatory methods should be designed for the solution of problems, and the management scheme should be reorganized on the axis of "decentralized democratic management".
- **4.** Local governments should involve actors such as academia, professional chambers, and non-governmental organizations in all decision-making processes regarding the city.
- **5.** The division of authority and responsibility between local and national governments

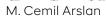
for cities should be reconsidered.

- **6.** Local governments should use information technologies effectively, determine open data policies, and enable the creation of a new and common vision for cities through these tools.
- 7. In order to ensure the efficiency and more effective functioning of the local bureaucracy, models such as performance measurement, performance management, and meeting certain criteria in performance should be integrated into the working system of local governments.
- **8.** New systems should be designed to measure the efficiency of tangible and intangible capacities of municipalities.
- **9.** Local governments should conduct transparent and accountable processes by making the services they provide public through numerical data.
- 10. Dual strategies and goals should be determined, such as channeling the concentration of intellectual and cultural capital within metropolises into the digital economy.

One of the problems of Turkey is that there are no definitions of metropolis and region. So, it is not possible to talk about and solve the water problem of Istanbul without considering Tekirdağ, Kocaeli, and even Bolu...









Ahmet Mümtaz Taylan

### **URBAN TALK**

### INTERVIEW 3 October 2021

3 October 2021 Sunday 13:00-14:00 60 min

### Moderator

M. Cemil Arslan Dr., Secretary General, Marmara Municipalities Union

### Speaker

Ahmet Mümtaz Taylan Actor, Director and Writer

### **SUMMARY**

MARUF21 has adopted the principle of re-thinking the city with all its dimensions and components, and co-acting with all individuals and communities that are a part of the city while understanding and solving the problems related to the city, at a time when the devastating effects of many crises and social traumas experienced in recent years have been clearly observed in cities. Setting out with a framework that focuses on unity and the power of differences to act together, MARUF21 included Urban Talk which hosted Ahmet Mümtaz Taylan, a theater and cinema artist, director and writer who explores the possibilities of building a peaceful life together despite differences and conveys the culture of living together in the city through his art. Within the scope of the talk, the esteemed artist Ahmet Mümtaz Taylan, known for his passion for the city and architecture, his effort to understand and explain the city, and his belief in the power of diversity of voices, answered the guestions of M. Cemil Arslan, Secretary General of the Marmara Municipalities Union. This deep conversation, which focused on cities, the culture of living together, urban memory, and the processes that build culture, underlined the areas that should not be overlooked and rethought while seeking solutions to the problems of the cities and offered a comprehensive roadmap to guide cities to take action.

According to Ahmet Mümtaz Taylan, every human settlement, regardless of its scale, includes living together in its nature and the complex network of relations brought about as a result of living together with others. The spirit of cities, towns, and all settlements, which is subject to a permanent dynamism, also manifests itself in social life, and the culture of living together can be built by enabling communication, sincerity, and respect. The

## If you want to get to know a city, you should first get lost in it. It is impossible to even get an idea of the spirit of that city without getting lost.



current limited power, knowledge, and isolation of the individual can only be overcome if the individual is open to dialogue, different ideas, different individuals, and communities.

In conveying his views on the process to build inclusive cities, Taylan first mentioned the individual responsibilities of the city's residents and stated that it would be possible to demolish the invisible walls in the city only by taking full ownership of the city. According to Taylan, another important factor other than the awareness of individual responsibility and ownership is that city residents make demands as urbanites and follow the services provided to them and give feedback. Going beyond just voting in local elections, urbanites need to increase their effectiveness in urban management through their individual initiatives and efforts.

"One can be a part of that city not only by voting but also by supervising, demanding loudly, making reasonable, logical, people-oriented demands that concern the majority, and following those demands," Taylan said. In short, he underlined that the individuals should do their part and gain urban awareness, and adopt, internalize, and apply this concept to their lives. Taylan said that you should really live and experience the city you live in, in other words, you should live the city you live in. Everyone should mingle. We should use and enjoy the streets, beaches, and our scarce green spaces together. We should use things everything together, benefit together, and complain together. Because if we, as citizens of the city, manage to stay together, no governor could insist our demands, Taylan added.

During the talk, deep discussions about local elections, decision mechanisms of citizens in local elections, responsibilities of mayors at different scales, and citizens' assemblies were made, and prominent concepts of the talk were publicity, inclusiveness, participation, and dialogue. He emphasized that preserving simplicity and authenticity strengthens communication, and; that competition is possible long as it is healthy and if it encourages creativity, working hard, thinking hard, and producing new solutions. According to Taylan, each city should aim to establish a basis for dialogue on the problems of the city and organize congresses that are open to all the residents of the city at regular intervals. During the talk, the solutions to the problems related to the cities were evaluated on both the local government and individual scale and it was frequently emphasized that individuals who have internalized the urban awareness have the potential to transform.

When listening to a project from a mayor, what I would like to know is not how crazy the project is, but how it was created, who is behind it, how it is financed, and with what equipment, knowledge, and future vision it was created. For example, shouldn't a big congress be held in this city once a month on a problem concerning this city? We are not talking enough, and if some people are talking, the citizens of the city do not know about it. I think that municipality is an institution that should carry out public relations at the highest level.



### DISCUSSIONS



### A PROPOSAL ON URBAN GOVERNANCE: LIBERATORY DEMOCRACY

### DISCUSSION

2 October 2021 Saturday 18:00-19:00 45 min

### **Speakers**

Selahattin Yıldırım Former Secretary General, Marmara Municipalities Union Erbay Arıkboğa Prof., Political Science and Public Administration, Marmara University

**Zülfiye Yılmaz** Assist. Prof., Constitutional Law, Bilkent University **Kelmend Zajazi** Executive Director, NALAS

### **SUMMARY**

As a concept that dates back to Ancient Greece and has been discussed for centuries, "democracy" contains countless dynamics along with social, economic, ecological, and cultural layers. Today, the whole series of crises and systemic changes, which are growing exponentially from the individual scale to the global scale, necessitate the transformation of the understanding of democracy in a way that will relate to today's issues and bring solutions. In this session, where the concept of "liberatory democracy", which was put forward as a solution to numerous crises in the world, was discussed with all its dimensions and elements, a comprehensive presentation was made on the subject and then a rich discussion environment was created with the opinions and contributions of three evaluator experts.

The concept of liberatory democracy has been defined as an expression of the coexistence of all people, all living beings, and living systems and an open system based on common sense. One of the fundamental elements of the new model of democracy, which is defined as a self-management chart that starts from the bottom up, starting from the individual, reaching the local, regional, national, and then global scale, is liberating engagement. This concept refers to the liberation of individuals and groups from oppression, violence, political obstacles, discrimination, exploitation, prejudice, and dogmatism. In this direction, freedom was expressed as the

key to democracy and a comprehensive framework has been drawn for the concept of freedom on the basis of human rights, based on the Universal Declaration of Human Rights and the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights. Other elements of liberatory democracy such as ethics, human dignity and morality, dialogic relationship, justice and equality, peace, critical approach, hope, gender equality, active citizenship, new municipalism, ecological perspective, and spirituality were expressed and each element was explained comprehensively with its theoretical background.

In the session, it was stated that the concept of liberatory democracy is a multi-subject-based approach that goes beyond human-based understanding and it means that no individual should have low living standards regardless of the conditions in which they were born. It was stated that the critical approach, by rejecting all fixed understandings of thought and practice, opened up space for liberation and brought a new and creative breath to the concept of democracy. In the session, which opened a research area on the intellectual background of the liberating democracy thought as well as its application areas and its reflections on the urban plane, the issue of networking that connects societies and different groups and the new municipalism approach were examined.

What we call democracy, in its simplest form, is to seek answers to the questions of how to create power as a society, how to limit power, and how to establish relations between power and society.



### **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

- **1.** A new transformation of understanding should be achieved at local, national, and universal levels.
- 2. "Liberatory democracy" can also be considered as a solution to the international solutions offered to the multi-layered crises that have emerged on a global scale
- **3.** Liberatory democracy can be used as a tool to relieve the fears of individuals and make freedom more visible.
- **4.** Within the framework of the concept of liberatory democracy, the understanding of democracy should be shifted from a human-based understanding to a multi-subject understanding.

- **5.** Rejecting all fixed systems of thought and practice, a critical approach that is aimed at liberation for democracy and coming up with new and creative solutions should be adopted.
- **6.** When we consider the global dimensions of crises, network organizations should be established and localized in order to connect societies with a common vision.
- **7.** Instead of a top-down approach, local networks should be used.
- **8.** Since new groupings that may form as a result of the exclusion of minority groups and different identities in the society may cause negative situations in terms of social integration, activities for inclusion should be carried out.

Spirituality gives us hope where there is despair, light where there is darkness, and joy where there is sadness.



One of the things liberatory democracy must do is to relieve the fears of individuals and make freedom more visible.







# CITIES: RESOLVED \( \stacksquare - URBAN \) MORPHOLOGY FOR BETTER PLANNING & ARCHITECTURAL PRACTICES

### DISCUSSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 11:30-13:00 90 min

### Moderator

**Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan** Urban Planning Coordinator & Urban Policy Center Director, Marmara Municipalities Union

### **Speakers**

Vitor Oliveira Dr., President, ISUF & President, PNUM, University of Porto

Ayşe Sema Kubat Prof., Istanbul Technical University & President, TNUM

Karl Kropf Dr., Senior Lecturer, Oxford Brookes University & Founder, Built

Form Resource

**Tolga Ünlü** Prof., Secretary General, ISUF & Vice President, TNUM, Çukurova University

**Olgu Çalışkan** Assoc. Prof., City and Regional Planning, Middle East Technical University

### **SUMMARY**

Consisting of physical, temporal, and social relations, cities are multi-layered patterns that bear the traces of different periods, societies, and policies. Approaches that consider the urban space, which is a relational pattern, as a singular subject without considering the part-whole relationship, and the connection with the city's environment and its past, lead to the production of urban spaces that are disconnected from its surroundings and far from integrity. The main research objects of the discipline of urban morphology are the urban patterns. It is a research field that covers many disciplines related to the city and society, focusing on the structural factors, processes, and actors that shape the physical form of the space and the urban fabric. When the International Seminar on Urban Form (ISUF) was established in 1994, Turkish researchers were included among the researchers

working on urban morphology alongside other researchers who were mostly European. And these researchers established the Turkish Network of Urban Morphology (TNUM). In the session, which was held with the contributions of both ISUF and TNUM researchers, the contributions of urban morphology research to space production practices were opened to discussion with various examples from Turkey and the world.

In the session, it was stated that urban morphology serves as a bridge between the planning and design processes and the past of the city, and enables the production of spaces that do not abandon their historical context while responding to changing social needs. Urban morphological studies, which offer a repertoire of the form and transformation of existing urban fabric and elements, provide an upper framework in the processes of urban development, growth, and renewal, and shape the future with the knowledge from the past. In the session, the guiding role of urban morphology on urban planning and architectural practices in terms of providing the formal knowledge of the city and its contribution to the processes related to the solution of urban problems were explained. Also, the possibilities offered by morphological studies in detecting the historicity of urban elements and socio-economic and political transformation processes through the physical environment and in producing local knowledge specific to the place and society were evaluated.

The discussions that revealed the potentials of incorporating urban morphology into applications in the fields of planning, design, and architecture displayed that morphological studies also play a key role in achieving the Sustainable Development Goals. In addition, it was stated that urban morphology forms a framework for planning and architectural practices with its functions of measuring, evaluating, and supervising the performative qualities of cities. The outputs of the theoretical framework in the field of application were conveyed through a study carried out in Taksim Square.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Planning and design decisions in cities should be developed according to the characteristics of the built environment.
- 2. Although it is possible to get inspiration from different cities in many geographies of the world when designing cities, since each design follows a certain pattern, it is essential to balance these inspirations and references with local knowledge and to protect the interests of the majority in the search for a solution to an urban problem.
- **3.** Transferring morphological knowledge to the discipline of city planning is a guide for re-planning and designing an area.
- **4.** Urban morphology should be considered a powerful tool in producing solutions before intervening in urban space and should be used as a method of urban knowledge production.
- **5.** Urban morphology should be used effectively to produce local knowledge that will provide a basis for the issues such as climate change, the energy problem, healthy cities, and the fight against inequality through interventions made at the urban scale to achieve the Sustainable Development Goals.
- **6.** There is a need for clearer and bolder references that will increase the interrelationship and integration between urban morphology and design, planning, and architectural practices, and these references should be framed through the performative

- quality of the built environment and urban form.
- 7. Urban morphology should develop more responsive tools and methods to measure the sustainability performance of a number of key operational characteristics and use of the urban environment, such as mobility, activity, and perception.
- **a**. These performative features include diversity and compatibility, adaptation and change, flexibility and resilience, accessibility, and integration.
- **8.** Within the scope of urban morphology, it is very important for architects, designers, and planners to understand how the designs they create have a social impact.
- **9.** In order to contribute to a better explanation of the relationship between morphological processes and urban design practices, numerical approaches that can be realized with space syntax technique should be used.
- 10. Increasing mobility and complex infrastructure systems in cities should be analyzed with new methods and tools that are sensitive to and measure both horizontal and vertical integration and mobility, and public programs that address different levels of urban space should be developed.

When urban morphology and urban planning work together, it will be possible to find urban solutions for sustainable development.



Urban morphology
can present a general
picture of the evolution
of the city, or it can
address a more
specific part of the city
rather than its entirety.





### DIALOGUE MARMARA





# MAYORS SPEAK-UP: RE-THINKING AND CO-ACTING FOR MARMARA

### DIALOGUE MARMARA

2 October 2021 Saturday 12:00-13:30 90 min

### Moderator

Yücel Yılmaz Mayor, Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality

### **Speakers**

Alinur Aktaş Mayor, Bursa Metropolitan Municipality Ülgür Gökhan Mayor, Çanakkale Municipality Recep Gürkan Mayor, Edirne Municipality Lokman Çağırıcı Mayor, Bağcılar Municipality Hasan Akgün Dr., Mayor, Büyükçekmece Municipality Mustafa Özacar Mayor, Gelibolu Municipality

### **SUMMARY**

Addressing the problems facing the Marmara Region with a holistic approach and determining effective development policies for the future of the region can only be possible with regional cooperation and common sense. In the session, which aimed to create an environment of dialogue to manage global problems that deeply affect the environmental, social, and economic struggles of the region, the mayors of the municipalities in the region came together and proposed solutions to the main problems of the region. One of the issues that came to the fore in the session was the necessity of acting with a holistic approach in which national and international collaborations were adopted in order to solve the environmental problems in the region. It was stated that financial resources should be provided for municipalities to produce and implement plans for the solution of problems, and it was underlined that financing shortcomings should be prevented with various resources, grants, and funds. The importance of thinking and acting together for the solution of regional problems formed the general framework of the session.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** All issues need to be addressed in a holistic manner.
- 2. Both national and international resources need to be transferred and used to solve the identified problems.
- **3.** After the ratification of the Paris Agreement, cooperation with various institutions such as the World Bank, the EU, and the OECD can be developed and resources can be requested.
- **4.** The resources needed to solve the problems can be transferred to Marmara Municipalities Union.
- **5.** In order to clean the Marmara Sea from mucilage, it is necessary to organize and co-act.
- **6.** In order to protect the environment, instead of aiming to save the day, it is necessary to produce long-term solutions that go beyond politics.
- **7.** The existence of the Marmara Municipalities Union is a solution for establishing and maintaining the necessary cooperation.
- **8.** The 22-item action plan for the cleaning of the Marmara Sea must be strictly implemented.
- 9. A more detailed study should be carried out on clean water resources, and master plans should be prepared to take measures against pollution and to protect resources for clean water resources that need to be protected.
- 10. It is necessary to establish a scientific

Of course, the melting of glaciers in Antarctica due to climate change concerns Edirne. does the mucilage in Marmara not concern New Zealand? If it doesn't matter today. it will tomorrow. The environment is outside politics; it affects all life and does not discriminate against ethnicity, belief, or political opinion.



Marmara Region is the heart of Turkey.



committee concerning the pollution of the Ergene River and conduct investigations on this issue. State authorities should provide loans for the works to be carried out in order to eliminate the pollution of the Ergene River.

- 11. By amending the legislation, it should be ensured that environmental engineers are employed in all municipalities, environmental directorates should be established in all municipalities, and sanctioning power should be given to the relevant environmental directorates in crimes committed against the environment.
- **12.** It is necessary to improve the cooperation and dialogue between ministries and municipalities, and to increase state support for correct planning steps.
- **13.** It is necessary to make plans for increasing migration toward the region.
- **14.** In order to overcome earthquakes and natural disasters, measures should be taken regarding construction through urban transformation.

There are some problems that concern individuals, some concern societies, and yet some concern whole nations. A mistake made by an individual concerning the environment is at a point that could concern all living things.



Unless we give back to the society and nature what nature has given us, we cannot say very nice words for the future.







### REGIONAL APPROACH FOR SOLVING URBAN CHALLENGES: MARMARA REGION SPATIAL DEVELOPMENT STRATEGIC FRAMEWORK

### DIALOGUE MARMARA

1 October 2021 Friday 14:30-15:30 60 min

### PARTNER Istanbul

Technical University

### Moderator

M. Cemil Arslan Dr., Secretary General, Marmara Municipalities Union

### **Speakers**

**Mehmet Ocakçı** Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University

Fatih Terzi Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University Gülden Erkut Prof., City and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University

### **SUMMARY**

When the history of urban and regional planning is examined, it is seen that as the environmental, political, social, and human conditions of the period and the effects of these conditions at the social level change, planning approaches change in parallel with the needs of the day and society. Today, the ambiguity of the boundaries between urban problems on a global and local scale, rapid technological developments, climate change, and demographic transformations reveal the necessity of a paradigm change in the planning discipline. It should be taken into consideration that cities need structures that are interactive, innovative, and rapidly solve problems; action-oriented, flexible, and participatory strategic documents should be produced that prioritize reducing the socio-economic development differences between regions and strengthening the capacity of the local to cooperate with different actors. In the session, information was given about the Marmara Region Spatial Development Strategic Framework (MSDSF), which was produced in line with this perspective and is a first for the Marmara

Region; it was emphasized that the document is a road map for the current problems and potentials of the region in line with the United Nations Development Goals.

In addition to the provinces that are members of the Marmara Municipalities Union, MSDSF has adopted a holistic approach by including Bolu, Düzce, and Eskişehir and it is a guiding document that establishes relations with the 11th Development Plan, Environmental Plans and regional plans of five separate development agencies in the region in addition to the SDGs. The aim of the document is to evaluate the current problems and potentials of the region, to address future predictions and possible spatial development strategies for the region, and to create a road map that will contribute to the development of the region and the country in cooperation with local governments. Based on the strategic planning approach and created with participatory processes, MSFD puts forward a mechanism that makes it possible to create an impact at the spatial level with strategic axes, goals, and projects. The study adopts an approach on the regional and on a basin level and covers 5 sub-regions and 14 provinces. The framework document created on the axes of population and settlements systems, economy and specialization regions, transportation and logistics, natural structure, climate change, and energy infrastructure was produced with a thematic and relational approach.

The vision of MSDSF, which was created with a participatory and a data-driven process, was determined as "Creating a Marmara, which prioritizes productivity, innovation and global competition in production with its strong local cooperation and networks, and has sustainable, durable, and inclusive settlements with its natural and cultural assets". The study, consisting of five axes, twenty-one goals, and seventy projects that can be implemented in the short term, aims to strengthen human capital in an inclusive way by ensuring social justice in the region.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. In order to ensure high quality of life with an inclusive and strong social structure, it is necessary to develop interactive, fast-responding, and innovative approaches in urban and regional planning, to reduce the differences in socio-economic development between regions, to increase the capacity to cooperate with local people, to develop a high added value and innovative production structure, and to pay attention to climate and ecological sensitivities.
- 2. Thematic and relational approaches should be adopted instead of the traditional approaches. Steps should be taken to create qualified added value, create employment, reduce social inequalities, ensure agriculture and food security, ensure sustainable development of the environment and economy, create a livable and healthy environment, and empower disadvantaged groups.
- **3.** As is the case with MSFD, practices focusing on regions should be related to all other documents and plans at the global, national and regional levels, taking into account the relations between cities.
- **4.** Policy making should be action-oriented, participatory, and flexible.





### ALTERNATIVE PERSPECTIVES TO THE REGION

### DIALOGUE MARMARA

3 October 2021 Sunday 14:30-15:45 75 min

### Moderator

**Ayda Eraydın** Prof., City and Regional Planning, Middle East Technical University

### **Speakers**

Ferhan Gezici Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University Erkan Polat Prof., Urban and Regional Planning, Süleyman Demirel University Özlem Altınkaya Genel Dr., Faculty of Architecture and Built Environment, Delft University of Technology

### **SUMMARY**

The Marmara Region, which is the locomotive region of Turkey and hosts approximately one-third of the country's population, makes up almost half of the country's economy and constitutes Turkey's integration area in the world economy and while it offers many opportunities, it is also struggling with many regional problems. The future of the Marmara Region has been tried to be designed through national policies since the 1920s and through regional policies and plans in the period from the 1960s to the present day. When the plans for the future of the region are examined historically, it is seen that the approaches that focused on the region and regional planning were adopted before 1980 and local actors gained weight in regional development between 1980-2000. In the period between 2000-2020, there is a planning approach in which cities gained importance instead of regions and neoliberal policies differed. In the region, which basically bears the traces and reflections of different approaches of these three different periods, after 2020, the necessity of starting a new era that centers on economic, social, and spatial resilience, green economy, digitalization, innovative health services, and an egalitarian society has emerged. In the session, which examined the Marmara Region with its different dimensions and aimed to bring forward the discussions that will form a framework for the

future of the region, analytical approaches at the level of the regional economy and regional planning were put forward and the planning history of the region was examined in-depth with its causes and effects.

In the session, it was stated that the region, which is of critical importance, is in a deep struggle with neoliberal policies, the 1999 Marmara Earthquake, the 2001 economic crisis, the pandemic that brought the economy to a standstill all over the world, mucilage resulting from high population and intense economic activities, and many environmental problems. It was pointed out that the changes created by these conditions caused problems such as inequality, the decrease in the share of labor in income, unemployment, the incompatibility between the existing built environment and the new conditions, and the need for an alternative perspective of the region was strongly emphasized. According to the discussions in the session, there is a need for a new approach that analyzes the factors shaping regional trends in detail and integrates them with local dynamics by taking into account global developments. This new approach should have a quality that focuses on the effects of automation technologies on production spaces and working styles, the changes that digitalization will create in public services and traditional regional structure, the relationship between the smart city approach and the green agenda, and the economic dynamics of the region.

In the session, information was given about the projects carried out for the Marmara Region, which is described as a region with a rich geographical diversity, urban and industrial areas, and many conflicting dynamics, and solutions for the problem of inconsistency between regional plans were shared. The methodological approach adopted by the Strategic Spatial Planning for the Region project prepared by the Southern Marmara Development Agency to ensure integration between regions through the spatial planning system was explained. During the session, it was underlined that the analytical approaches produced for the region should adopt a cooperation model covering all actors in the region. Lastly, the importance of establishing a system that takes into account the needs of cities of different scales in the region by going beyond central policies under the leadership of the Marmara Municipalities Union was strongly emphasized.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. It is necessary to understand the dynamics of the Marmara Region, reevaluate past trends and policies, reestablish the balances within the region, and ensure an integrated evaluation of the region.
- 2. Urban issues and policies for countries and regions should be addressed on a regional scale, based on the difficulty of cities to solve their problems individually and alone. Considering the difficulties cities face when solving their problems on their own, urban issues and policies for countries and regions should be addressed on a regional scale.
- 3. It is important that local governments within the Marmara Municipalities Union and Marmara Region are strengthened, take initiatives, work in cooperation, produce alternative solutions, and become leading models.
- **4.** Instead of competitive advantages, cooperative policies should be developed and these policies should be addressed at the local and regional levels throughout the region.
- **5.** These policies should develop models and pioneering approaches for the needs of the region, rather than central and uniform policies, and should have an understanding of cooperative governance and self-renewing development.
- **6.** Necessary efforts should be made to enable local governments to create their own resources and develop their capacity.

- **7.** Service access and livability of medium-sized cities should be addressed seriously by changing the understanding of interpreting certain issues through metropolises.
- **8.** Despite the increasing population and planning difficulties, a sustainable and holistic planning language needs to be developed in and between the regions.
- 9. The creation of a new spatial planning language, a new methodology, and a new type of plan (planguage) should be provided and the border conflict on the planning language should be opened to discussion.
- **10.** It is necessary to develop an integrated planning approach and to raise the ecological perspective to the highest level urgently.
- **11.** The impacts of infrastructure investments, new port areas, and mega-scale projects in the region should be reduced on a regional scale.
- **12.** It is necessary to understand what spatial change means on a regional scale and in terms of environmental sustainability.
- 13. Due to the hybridization of rural and urban areas and the detection of hybridizations that cannot be understood with the NUTS1 regional level boundaries, cooperation should be made urgently for the future of the Marmara Sea.
- 14. The sprawls on the Kocaeli-Sakarya line should be detected, and why such sprawls exist must be understood as it is not just an economic zone, and studies should be carried out because these areas coincide with the earthquake zone.

334 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

# #SeriousGaming #MarmaraSea #MarmaraRegion #Water #Innovation

### **PLAY MARMARA "SEA"**

### DIALOGUE MARMARA

2 October 2021 Saturday 10:00-11:30 90 min

### **PARTNERS**

Play the City MARMOD Turkish Ministry of Environment and Urbanization

### **Moderators**

**Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan** Urban Planning Coordinator & Urban Policy Center Director, Marmara Municipalities Union

**Ahmet Cihat Kahraman** Environmental Management Coordinator, Marmara Municipalities Union

### **Speakers**

Ekim Tan Dr., Founder & Director, Play the City

Barış Salihoğlu Prof., Manager of the Institute of Marine Sciences, Middle East Technical University

**Gürsel Erul** Head of Water and Soil Management Department, Turkish Ministry of Environment and Urbanization

### **SUMMARY**

Home to more than 25 million people in its surrounding settlements, the Marmara Sea and its ecosystem is in danger of deteriorating due to the activities of this large population and the pressure of urban and industrial areas in the area. The fact that all of the wastes generated in high-population urban settlements and industrial areas are dumped directly or indirectly into the Marmara Sea has led to problems that are difficult to compensate for in the marine ecosystem. In the session, the causes of the mucilage problem, which started in 2021 and is considered a natural disaster, were examined. It was stated that mucilage was the result of increased nitrogen and phosphorus levels due to factors such as domestic and industrial wastes, loss of biodiversity, excessive fishing, destruction of the coastline, and many other human activities. Marmara Sea Action Plan was introduced and it was stated that the plan was a roadmap for the future of the Marmara Sea consisting of 22 articles. Then, in addition to the impact of agriculture, industry, and human settlements on the pollution of the sea, the role of ship waste and pollution from the Black Sea was also discussed.

Furthermore, the outputs of the game Play Marmara "Sea" were discussed. The game was a continuation of the "Play Marmara" game per-

formed as part of MARUF19 and was redesigned as Play Marmara "Sea" within the scope of MARUF21. "Play Marmara" is a serious game that focuses on the problems of the Marmara Region with the participation of mayors, development agency representatives, academics, practitioners, and students. Play Marmara "Sea", which was redesigned in 2021, focused on the changes in seawater and the differences in the marine ecosystem due to the wastewater that reaches the Marmara Sea from point or nonpoint-sources. During the session, the findings, opinions, and approaches obtained as a result of the Play Marmara "Sea" game and the interactive survey conducted as part of the process were shared with the participants.

The main reason that triggers the formation of mucilage is the increase in the accumulation of organic matter in the environment by human intervention.



#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. In order for the Marmara Sea to be freed from mucilage, as included within the framework of the action plan, the focus should be on land and urban waste inputs and especially the inputs to the sea should be controlled.
- 2. In order to make predictions about possible scenarios, the Marmara Sea Integrated

- Modeling System (MARMOD) infrastructure should be developed and a digital twin of the Marmara Sea should be created in order to reach the right results by presenting the current situation.
- 3. Inputs from the Çanakkale Strait to the Sea of Marmara should be reduced by half so that the water of the Çanakkale Strait can have positive contributions to the improvement of the oxygen level of the Sea of Marmara.

- **4.** In order for the oxygen level of the Marmara Sea to be positively affected within 5-6 years, the city discharges into the Bosphorus and the Black Sea input should be reduced to zero.
- 5. In order for the Marmara Sea ecosystem to reach the desired level in a period of 5-6 years, point discharges should be subjected to advanced treatment by 75%, and land inputs should be improved and load reduction should be at 40%, which are the most applicable scenarios in accordance with existing strategies.
- **6.** Among the different solution scenarios designed for the Marmara Sea, the most applicable and priority applications are:
- Distributed loads in the Southern Marmara Basin should be reduced.
- The point loads of the Northern Marmara Basin should be reduced.
- Point loads of the South Marmara Basin should be reduced.
- **7.** Efforts should be continued to create buffer points on streams and stream beds and to control the spread of pollution by developing wetland areas.
- **8.** With marine litter and zero waste implementation, the action plan for settlements in seven provinces on the coast of the Marmara Sea should be implemented.
- Waste discharges to the Marmara Sea from land and sea vessels should be checked in detail.
- **10.** The treatment facilities should be renewed and the number of advanced treatment facilities should be increased.

- 11. In order to reduce pollution from human activities and sewage wastewater, restrictions should be made primarily on discharge standards.
- **12.** It is necessary to convert the wastewater treatment systems of municipalities to advanced biological treatment systems and to create systems that enable the reuse of waste.

### YOUTH OF MARMARA

### DIALOGUE MARMARA

1 October 2021 Friday 18:00-19:00 60 min

**PARTNER** Kentsel Strateji

### Moderator

Ali Faruk Göksu Founder, Kentsel Strateji

### **Speakers and Workshop Participants**

Ahmet Furkan Akyıldız Sakarya University, Mechanical Engineering
Aleyna Melissa Cümrü Muğla Sıtkı Koçman University, Political Science and
International Relations

Aleyna Sanbur Bursa Uludağ University, Biology

Ali Emre Soner Istanbul Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning
Başak Serra Can Istanbul Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning
Berkay Karanfil Mimar Sinan Fine Arts University, Urban and Regional
Planning

**Buket Çelik** Akdeniz University, Urban and Regional Planning **Büşra Sümeyye Fişek** Süleyman Demirel University, Urban and Regional Planning

Can Çağlayan

**Ceren Balmumcu** Istanbul Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning **Ceren Önler** Istanbul Technical University, Industrial Design

Çağla Pırıl Demir Istanbul Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning

Derya Tekin Istanbul Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning

Dilara Balcı Istanbul Technical University, Geophysical Engineering

Dilara Meva İlhan Kahramanmaras Social Sciences High School

Ebrar Keskin Akdeniz University, Urban and Regional Planning

**Edanur Gümüş** Yıldız Technical University, Department of Urban and Regional Planning

Esma Konukcu Istanbul Medeniyet University, History

Ezgi Çiftçil Yıldız Technical University, Mathematical Engineering

Fatma Eren Istanbul Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning

Furkan Sarı İstanbul Kültür University

Hüseyin Şahin Istanbul Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning İlayda Dağlıoğlu Yıldız Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning İpek Arısoy Istanbul Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning Mehtap Keskin Yıldız Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning

Melike Akdoğan Akdeniz University, Tourism Guidance

Merve Akar Kocaeli University, Environmental Engineering

Merve Özkal Gebze Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning

Muhammet Halil Demirel Balıkesir University, Geography

Nagehan Çeltikci Akşemsettin Vocational and Technical High School

Necibe Konukcu Gebze Technical University

Rabia Ince Istanbul Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning

**Selma Kübra Şişman** Middle East Technical University, Political Science and Public Administration

Serra Celik Maltepe University, Architecture

Sevde Kolunsağ Istanbul University, Sociology

Simay Gedik Mimar Sinan Fine Arts University, Urban and Regional Planning

**Yusuf Barakat** Muğla Sıtkı Koçman University, Political Science and International Relations

**Zeynep Demirel** Marmara University, English Translation and Interpreting **Zeynep Nur Gün** Istanbul Technical University, Urban and Regional Planning

### **Facilitator**

Büşra Yılmaz Urban Policy Expert, Sociologist, Marmara Municipalities Union

### **SUMMARY**

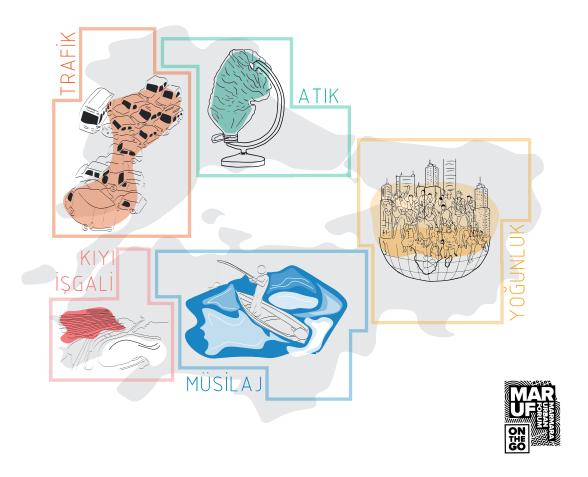
The Youth of Marmara preliminary study, organized in cooperation with Urban Strategy within the scope of MARUF on the GO, consists of the studies of students and young people living in different regions of Marmara, each coming from different disciplines and analyzing the region through their personal experiences. The young people of Marmara, who set out with the question "What kind of Marmara do the young people dream of?", built a bridge between the past and the future of the region with the motto "Marmara is our future, we build it together." Seeking dynamic, innovative, and creative solutions for Marmara, the community created an open call for a "More Livable Marmara" with a participatory method consisting of stages referred to as Asking, Discovering, Inviting, Designing, and Feedback. In the session where this call and the results of the survey conducted beforehand, a detailed presentation of the collected data was made and the opinions

expressed by the public and the young team about the values of the Marmara Region were discussed with their similarities and differences. In addition, the team, which analyzed the region through five senses and mapped the five prominent values of each sense, shared the results of this study with the participants within the scope of the session.

### MARMARA<sup>7</sup>NIN **5**SORUNU

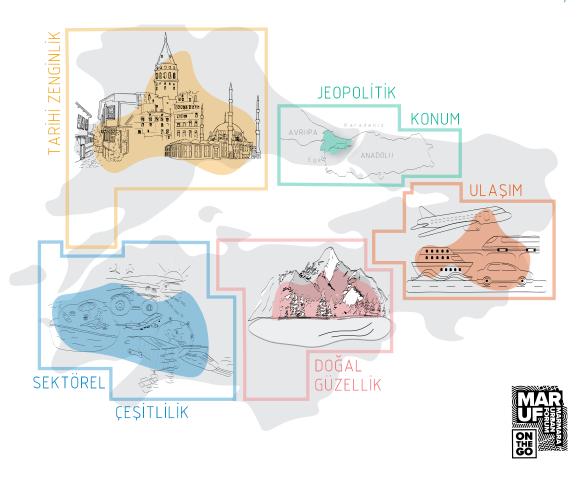
Five (5) problems of the Marmara Region:

Traffic, waste, density, musilage,
private occupation of coastal areas



### MARMARA"NIN 5 FIRSATI

Five (5) opportunities of the Marmara Region:
Historical resources, geopolitical position,
transport alternatives, natural beauties,
sectoral diversity





342 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



## AWARDS

### PHD SHOWCASE

AWARD 2 October 2021 Saturday 17:30-19:00 90 min

### Moderator

Büşra Yılmaz Urban Policy Expert, Sociologist, Marmara Municipalities Union

### **Jury Members**

Hasan Akgün Dr., Mayor, Büyükçekmece Municipality

M. Cemil Arslan Dr., Secretary General, Marmara Municipalities Union

Aslı Ceylan Öner Assoc. Prof., Architecture, Izmir University of Economics

Yunus Uğur Assoc. Prof, History, Marmara University

**Alan Coday** Emeritus Prof., Engineering and Built Environment, Anglia Ruskin University

**Thanos Stasinopoulos** Assist. Prof., Architecture, Izmir University of Economics **Ayşe Özbil Torun** Assoc. Prof., Architecture and Built Environment, Northumbria University

**Emin Yahya Menteșe** Dr., Researcher, Kandilli Obsevatory and Earthquake Research Institute, Boğaziçi University

### **Contestants**

Ali Burak Aslan City and Regional Planning, Gazi University
Aslı Havlucu Oğuz City and Regional Planning, Gazi University
Aynur Uluç City and Regional Planning, Middle East Technical University
Ayşe Gül Soydan Gürdal City and Regional Planning, Gazi University
Ayşe Kaşıkırık Political Science and Public Administration, Istanbul University
Azem Kuru Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University
Begüm Sakar City and Regional Planning, Middle East Technical University
Bilge Aydın Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University
Bora Okan Environmental Engineering, Izmir Institute of Technology
Burcu Aslan Okat Geodesy and Geoinformation Engineering, Kocaeli
University

**Cenk Cihangir** Architecture, Trakya University

**Ebru Kurt Özman** Human Geography, Planning and International Development, University of Amsterdam

Elif Kırpık Urban and Regional Planning, Yıldız Technical University

Elis Dinçer Economy, Eskişehir Osmangazi University

Gremina Elmazi Architecture Design Issues, Mimar Sinan Fine Arts University
Lima Najjar Landscape Architecture, Istanbul Technical University
Mürşit Sönmez Landscape Architecture, Istanbul Technical University
Özlem Tepeli Türel Urban and Regional Planning, Istanbul Technical University
Özlemnur Ataol Urbanism and Urban Architecture, Eindhoven University of
Technology

**Prabath Suranga Morawakage** Accounting, Finance and Economics, Griffith University

Shaza Alsallomy Architecture, Bursa Uludağ University

### **SUMMARY**

PhD Showcase was a competition organized under the coordination of Marmara Municipalities Union Urban Policy Center to contribute to doctoral theses carried out within universities. The aim of this competition, in which the ongoing doctoral dissertations were presented live in English in just 3 minutes, was to measure which problems were approached by the researchers, how they approached the problems, which tools were used to create the solution proposals, and their ability to express the original points of the research in the most effective way in a limited period of time.

In the competition, which was held for the second time within the scope of MARUF21, 21 researchers presented the results of their doctoral thesis studies in the fields of environment, climate change, biodiversity, sustainability, urbanization, transportation, resilience, infrastructure, social services, migration, urban design, smart urbanism, local administrations, governance, and public health. The presentations were evaluated by a jury consisting of academicians and mayors.

As a result of the jury evaluation, the thesis presentation titled "Cities for Children: Supporting Children and Caregivers in Participatory Urban Planning" was selected first and awarded \$1000.

Thesis presentations titled "Contextualizing Urban Climate Justice: Impacts of Climate Change on Vulnerable Communities in Turkey" and "Geography of Social Networks: The Case of Creative Class in Tomtom Neighbourhood" were rewarded with an honorable mention prize of \$250.



### BAŞAKŞEHIR LIVING LAB -MARMARA URBAN FORUM ENTREPRENEUR DAY 13

#### AWARD

2 October 2021 Saturday 14:30-18:30 240 min

### **PARTNER** Başakşehir Living Lab

### Moderator

Ömer Onur General Coordinator, Başakşehir Living Lab

### **Speakers**

Ersin Pamuksüzer Founder, Angel Effect

M. Cemil Arslan Dr., Secretary General, Marmara Municipalities Union

Yasin Kartoğlu Mayor, Başakşehir Municipality

### **Jury Members**

Bahadır Buldur Strategist, Tomorrowism

Bekir Temel Information Technology Manager, Başakşehir Municipality

Berke Çavuşoğlu Manager, Bodrum Living Lab

Buğra Karahan Founding Partner, Bodrum Living Lab

Burak Coşkun IT Strategy and Vice President of Governance, Vakıf Katılım

Cem Önce Trainer & Advisor, Istanbul Business School

Deniz Erel Manager, Workinlot

Eray Yüksek Founding Partner, Tomorrowism

Erol Teberoğlu Mentor, Freelans

H. Can Tunçsav Coordinator, Başakşehir Living Lab

Hasan Akkaya Founding Partner & CEO, Bodrum Girişimcilik

Orhan Bayram Founding Partner & CEO, Helo

Osman Arlı Founding Partner, Bodrum Angels

Ömer Karabayraktar AChief of Smart Urbanism and Innovation, Başakşehir Municipality

Serdar Atalay Chief Engineer, Bitnet

**Sena Cebe** Head of Entrepreneurship and Commercialization Office, Bilgiyi

Ticarileştirme Merkezi

Talha Kılıç Teacher, Ulus Jewish High School

Yılmaz Çakır Executive Committee Member, Başakşehir Living Lab

Ziya Bahtiyar Science Projects Coordinator, Şişli Terakki High School

#### Contestants

Abdussamed Çetin, Baran Akın, Cenk Tunç, Eda Tosun, Erhan Demircioğlu, Fatih Alp Yiğit, Hakan Aktan, İbrahim Balaban, İbrahim Baybara, Onat Ercan, Osman Raif, Seda Çakır, Sena Dönmez, Sinem Erbakış, Yasir Uludağ

### **SUMMARY**

Being a country with a large young population, Turkey has an important potential in the field of entrepreneurship, and this situation brings about a change in the classical municipal understanding and creates an environment where local governments are a part of the entrepreneurship ecosystem. Başakşehir Living Lab, which was established in 2013 within the body of Başakşehir Municipality, is the first Living Lab in Turkey and it is an important example of the close relationship between local governments and entrepreneurship. In cooperation with Başakşehir Living Lab, a technology and innovation center where entrepreneurs are supported from the idea stage to the production stage, and Marmara Municipalities Union, a competition was organized within the scope of Marmara Urban Forum Entrepreneur's Day 13 in which entrepreneurs presented their projects and products.

Within the scope of the competition, it was aimed for entrepreneurs to come together with investors, mentors, and representatives of institutions and organizations in the entrepreneurship ecosystem and present their projects that provide added value. This competition has also been a networking area for entrepreneurs. At the end of the preliminary evaluation, in the competition, where 15 people made it to the finals, the initiatives were evaluated in 4 categories by jury members from different disciplines. As a result of the evaluation, a total of 17,500 TL was awarded to entrepreneurs, alongside the 3rd Place Award and a MARUF Special Award.

The following is a list of projects and participants who received awards within the scope of the competition.

1st Place Award: Vizyosoft - Fatih Alp Yiğit and Team Members 2nd Place Award: Oksihidrojen - Erhan Demircioğlu & Team Members 3rd Place Award: Yarıyo - Cenk Tunç and Team Members MARUF Special Award: Biplant - Hakan Aktan and Team Members



### MARMARATHON: CITY FOR THE WILD

#### AWARD

3 October 2021 Sunday 10:00-13:00 180 min

#### **PARTNERS**

Kentsel Strateji Superpool WWF Türkiye Zemin İstanbul

### Moderator

Görsev Argın Director of Training and Projects, Marmara Municipalities Union

### **Speakers**

Yasin Çağatay Seçkin Prof., Head of Park, Garden and Green Areas Department, Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality

Elif Kendir Beraha Dr., Architecture, Istanbul Bilgi University

### **Jury Members**

Selva Gürdoğan Founding Partner, Superpool
Ali Faruk Göksu Founder, Kentsel Strateji
Ahmet Yaşar Yıldız Forest Engineer, Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality
Nilay Dökümcü Corporate Partnerships Supervisor, WWF Turkey
Ecem Çuhacı Küçük Entrepreneurship Coordinator, Zemin Istanbul
Ali Küçüker Training Coordinator, Zemin Istanbul

### Contestants

Ayşenur Semiz, Baran Bağ Bağcı, Bekir Beki, Derya Tekin, Ebru Hanna Balık, Edanur Öztürk, Egenur Bakkal, Eylül Ergün, Ezgi Yılmaz, Gizem Çal, Kadriye Dirik, Lara Su Baykan, Merve Gülsün, Nurşah Kavi, Onur Umut Akyüz, Önder Can Asal, Rahşan Buğur, Resul Aslıbay, Serra Güzelyıldız, Sümeyye Yıldız, Şeyda Ertürk, Şeymanur Kaşkavalcı

### **SUMMARY**

Industrialization, improper land use, excessive consumption of resources, and policies that do not prioritize non-human components of the city, which are the dimensions of human-induced activities on earth reflected in the urban area, expose the urban habitat and wildlife to great threats. At this point, it is necessary to leave aside the approaches that keep nature, which consists of an interlocking infinite subsystem, separate from urban

issues, and to seek holistic solutions that include human and living components as well as non-human components. For this reason, an ideathon called Marmarathon: City for the Wild was organized as a MARUF on the GO event within the scope of MARUF21 in order to "re-think" and "co-act" about cities and wild-life. Within the scope of Marmarathon, an open call was made to rethink every point where nature and the city come into contact, from bird migration routes to ecological bridges, from ghost nets in the sea to endemic plants, and to produce creative ideas together to support wildlife. Participants from different disciplines worked together for two days, looking for sustainable, durable, creative, inclusive, innovative, and healthy solutions for wildlife. Marmarathon: City for the Wild session started with discussions on the subject, and it continued with the project presentations of the Marmarathon participants. After the jury evaluation, it ended with the process evaluations of the mentors who contributed to Marmarathon.

In the session, information was given about the research studies and method of the master's studio built with the concept of "Wildcity" at Istanbul Bilgi University and the possibilities of living together in cities that are developed with human-oriented approaches were examined. Then, the process carried out for introducing wildlife back into Istanbul through the "Green Istanbul" and "Wild Istanbul" projects of the Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality was conveyed and the issue of strengthening the relationship between the city and the wildlife was examined with its ecological, technical, social, and environmental dimensions. IMM's projects about wildlife present a four-stage roadmap for restoring the relationship between the city and wildlife. These stages are expressed as eliminating the threats that remove wildlife from the area, providing an environment where wildlife can feel comfortable in the area, making observations after completing these studies, and finally working on people, who are the main actors in the deterioration of this balance. It was stated that the last stage, which includes elaborate awareness raising activities, awareness programs and trainings, is one of the most important stages of the process. The way to restore the damaged relationship between wildlife and the city and the people and to rebuild cities as livable and safe habitats for wildlife is to establish living schools that will enable urban residents to understand wildlife, learn, and connect through empathy.

### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Research-based and innovative methods should be adopted in design processes that will create harmony between urban systems and natural systems.
- A systematic approach should be adopted for the transformation of wildlife conservation.
- 3. The processes leading to the solution of problems concerning wildlife and ecology should be designed in a way that young people can also speak and produce ideas. Solutions should be found by working together with young people.
- 4. Since understanding wildlife is critical in projects about wildlife, teams with different expertise should come together when making necessary decisions on issues concerning wildlife in urban areas. In the implementation stages of these decisions, support should be obtained from relevant experts and all processes should be carried out in cooperation with experts.
- **5.** Since wildlife is a subject that requires the input and cooperation of many disciplines, platforms that can bring together experts from every discipline to discuss ideas should be built.
- **6.** Children should be equipped with knowledge and experience about wildlife.
- **7.** Considering that childhood is the most important period for awareness about nature, ecology, and wildlife, special programs should be designed for children.

- **8.** Rather than seeking solutions about wild-life and cities, the understanding of nature conservation should be adopted.
- 9. In wildlife projects, a "one world approach" should be adopted, which refers to conserving natural capital, producing better, consuming more rationally, fair resource management, and redirecting financial flows.
- **10.** In wildlife projects, various battered and damaged pilot application areas should be identified and awareness should be raised on the subject by starting projects carried out with restorative methods in these areas.
- **11.** The existing and planned green areas of the city should be designed so that wildlife will prefer these areas.
- 12. Understanding wildlife is important. Each issue such as soil permeability, use of chemical materials, and light control should be planned in detail and green areas should be organized to provide the necessary habitat for wildlife.
- **13.** Protection areas for wild animals should be established in the groves.
- 14. Since it can be a shelter for migratory birds, the highway landscape should be designed in such a way that it creates a rich flora with correct sections and vegetation that is concentrated as it gets higher.
- **a.** This type of design not only provides an area where migratory birds can stay and find their own food, but also prevents the birds from losing their lives on the road.
- **b.** At the same time, these designs located on bridges and highways also create ecological corridors.

352 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

The concepts of bringing the wildlife to the city or bringing the wild and the urban together include extensive work. These are not issues that only a single professional discipline or several professional disciplines can solve. Therefore, we have established ourselves a road map. Our priorities in this roadmap are to get rid of the threats that drive the wilderness away from the area, to provide an environment where the wildlife can feel comfortable again and, to keep observing the situation in the future... The main reason for the deterioration of the environment and why we have reached this point is human activity. For this reason, it is necessary to educate people first and to raise awareness.



- 15. As the most important stage of the projects carried out to strengthen the relationship between wildlife and the city is the ownership of all these projects by the public, awareness activities should be accelerated.

  16. A detailed identity study should be carried out for projects related to wildlife and with these identity studies, it should be ensured that the public knows the wildlife and understands the need for wildlife. A detailed identity study should be carried out for projects related to wildlife, and with these identity studies, it should be ensured that the public knows about and understands the need for wildlife.
- 17. It should be ensured that the public has knowledge and awareness about wildlife, establishes a connection with wildlife, and takes ownership of the subject. And the public should be a part of the processes as much as possible.
- **18.** Every employee working in the local administrations in the units that carry out efforts to strengthen the relationship between the city and wildlife should participate in a training about wildlife.
- 19. All personnel involved in wildlife and ecology projects should be provided with detailed training, knowledge, and equipment on the subject.
- 20. Within the framework of cooperation with academia and NGOs, activities and public programs, such as bird watching, should be organized to increase the awareness and knowledge of the public about wildlife.

- **21.** Workshops on urban ecosystems should be organized by bringing together urban residents and different stakeholders.
- 22. Projects carried out with a wildlife conservation perspective should also take into account the climate crisis, and green energy use should be given importance in the energy-related stages of the projects.
- 23. When illuminating green areas, it is important to avoid lighting that illuminates the whole area and is too bright.
- **a.** Leaving dark areas is crucial both for the sleeping cycles of the animals and for balancing the photosynthesis times of plants.
- **24.** Within the scope of wildlife protection activities in urban areas, planning projects should be carried out on lighting and animals should be prevented from losing their lives due to bright lights.
- 25. Great attention should be paid to the pruning frequency of grasses in green areas. The relationship between butterflies, bees, and all other creatures in the area with herbs and flowers should be observed.
- 26. In areas such as groves, which are important habitats for wildlife, silence measurements should be given importance and activities that cause noise levels that will negatively affect wildlife in these areas should be prevented.
- **27.** Accurate and effective signage projects should be carried out taking into account the diversity of wildlife in the city.
- **28.** As they are the physical factors that affect wildlife the most, local governments should work on lighting and noise and de-

354

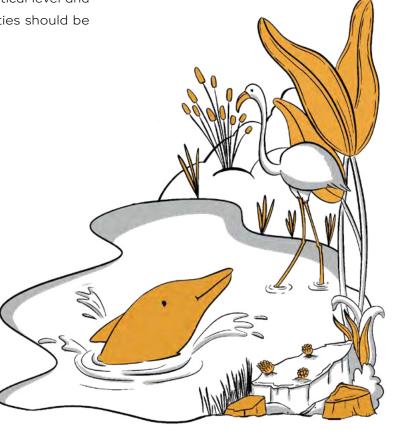
tailed guidelines should be prepared.

- 29. Awareness-raising activities should be carried out to ensure that the public does not feed the animals in the groves and forests.
- **30.** The understanding of media and journalism needs to be restructured to raise awareness about the destruction of wildlife and nature.
- **31.** Since the works and productions of all occupational groups may contribute to nature in some way or cause harm, courses on nature and ecology should be included in the academic education process of all occupational groups.

**32.** All municipalities and stakeholders should meet on a supra-political level and effective awareness activities should be carried out on the subject.

For us architects and designers, thinking about wildlife requires transforming thoughts.





## TRAININGS



### PUBLIC LIFE DATA TOOLS: PART I

#### TRAINING

1 October 2021 Friday 18:00-19:00 60 min

> **PARTNER** Gehl

### **Trainer**

Olivia Flynn Designer, Gehl New York & San Francisco

### **SUMMARY**

Devoting more than sixty years of his professional experience to the planning of 21st century cities with a livable, sustainable, healthy, and human-oriented approach; architect, urban designer, and urban planner Jan Gehl has developed a model that completely opposes architectural technocratic understanding and focuses on improving the relationship between the structured environment and people. Gehl restructured many metropolises such as Copenhagen, New York, and Melbourne, which were planned with an understanding that centered on motor vehicles, with human and pedestrian-oriented planning, and started a radical paradigm shift in the city planning discipline. As a result of sixty years of design, planning, strategic consulting, publishing, and research practices, Jan Gehl has developed a methodology and application for understanding and analyzing the public living spaces of cities.

The methodology developed and publicized by Gehl helps make the daily activities and routines of residents visible, and also provides the city's decision makers with an important data and tool based on user experience beyond aesthetic concerns for the design of public spaces. This training, which conveys the purposes and application techniques of the method called Gehl Lens, consists of two parts. In the first part of the training, an introduction to the Gehl Lens method was made and the basics of the webbased application developed for participants to collect data about public life around them were explained. Later, the issues of public life, public life data tools, and public life application were discussed with basic questions.

Public life is a phenomenon that people create together when they

are invited to experience, explore, shape, share the city and connect with it. In order to understand public life, it is necessary to focus on the experiences lived in the space, to understand the needs of people, that is, to observe. The toolkit developed by the Gehl team to collect public life data includes many parameters such as the user profile of the space, the age group of the users, the activities offered in that space, the mood of the users, the positive and negative aspects of the design, the reasons why the place is preferred or not. Observation of public life is the most critical part of the research process, as it clearly reveals the relationship between data collection and data analysis stages, and user experience, and the characteristics of the space.

# If we do not include the users in the design process, they will not use the designed space and ignore it.



### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Public space should be designed according to the data gathered by observing and speaking with the users of the space as well as the data from focus group studies, field surveys, online surveys, and social media analysis.
- **2.** It is necessary to observe the existing spaces well in order to design good spaces and invite people to these spaces.
- Public space can be examined with 12

city quality criteria determined by the Gehl team. These criteria are; making the person feel safe and secure, the micro-climate of the place, the opportunity to walk, sit and stand, the opportunity to talk, hear, watch, and observe, and offering different activities. If all these are provided in a public space, finally, human scale, identity, and aesthetics should be considered.

- **3.** Facade analysis should be done to understand a public space.
- A person needs to receive 1000 stimuli per hour to feel good, which means a new

stimulus every 4 seconds and it corresponds to a new stimulus approximately every 6m. A good urban facade should have a similar rhythm. We feel better on the streets surrounded by moving facades equipped with commercial functions, and the reason why the roads with blind facades feel longer or cause uneasiness is also related to this issue.

- **4.** Test walks can be done through the eyes of different urban users before creating new public spaces. Seeing if the lighting of the space is suitable for different ages is especially important.
- For example, light is very important for families with young children.
- **5.** To understand how different groups experience a space, targeted online surveys and big data analysis through social media about the use of space and the emotions of people using it can be carried out.
- **6.** The Public Life app developed by the Gehl team can be used as a tool for observations before the creation of public spaces.
- With the help of the application, activity data of people moving and standing in a space can be analyzed and data about their age, gender, and activity within the space can be gathered.



# PUBLIC LIFE DATA TOOLS: PART II

#### TRAINING

3 October 2021 Sunday 17:00-18:00 60 min

> **PARTNER** Gehl

## **Trainer**

Olivia Flynn Designer, Gehl New York & San Francisco

#### **SUMMARY**

In the first part of the Public Life Data Tools training, information was provided on the Gehl Lens method and the web-based software developed to collect data. Then, the application phase started and the training participants processed the analyzes they made outdoors into the application interface. In the second part of the training, the public life data collected by the participants from their close circles between the two training sessions were reviewed together and a comprehensive framework for the application of the Gehl method was drawn. The session focused on ways of using public life data, data-driven solutions to design problems, and storytelling as a transfer method for current analyses using the data collected by the participants.

Public Life Data Tools can be used to monitor changes in existing public spaces. For example, a public life data survey was conducted in four Danish cities (Copenhagen, Helsingor, Horsens, Svendborg) to understand the change in the use of public space before and during the COVID-19 pandemic. As a result of this research, the impact of the pandemic on preferred activities in public spaces and user age groups was observed and it has been determined that the use of cities for recreational purposes has increased. Moreover, although the variety of activities does not change much, it was seen that the user profile changed and it has been observed that the use of public spaces by children and the older people has increased greatly. The report of the research is available at covid19.gehlpeople.com.

Another area where public life data has a critical role is public space design. The studies carried out by the Gehl team in Lexington and Phila-

delphia, USA, revealed the importance of the data collected during the public space design process, before the design and during temporary pilots for the construction of an effective and vibrant public space. Another step as important as collecting public life data is sharing the data, the work done in the space as a result of the data, and the positive effects of the process, on the users with the storytelling method and to make the social impact of successful applications based on data visible. The training emphasized that the experts of the space are the users, not the designer, and that only the users can make the most accurate guidance regarding the space.

With Public Life Data Tools, impact analysis of all public space applications can be made regardless of whether they are successful or unsuccessful. The positive or negative effects can be proven with data and this whole process can be transferred to the users through storytelling. These stories will convey the life story of public spaces in all their dimensions and create awareness about the necessities of a successful public space design.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. For a good public design, it is necessary to collect public life data before public space design, carry out a study on this data, and present the operability of the design on the basis of data and evidence.
- 2. In order to ensure that a public space is used more, a small and inexpensive pilot study should be carried out in the space design process and the final design should be made with the public life data collected during this pilot.
- **3.** Social media analysis can be done to understand which user groups adopt and own what in the public space.
- **4.** The water element should be used as a part of the playground in children's playgrounds.
- **a.** According to the research conducted by the Gehl team in Lexington, it was found that although 18% of the people living in the city were under the age of 14, only 5% of the people who used the public space constituted this age group, and when the children's experiences in the city were observed, it was noticed that the ornamental pool was used as a playground. Within the scope of the pilot study called SplashJAM, a water playground was installed in the park to be reorganized and then it was observed how the use of the park changed with public life data tools. Previously, only one person per hour used the venue, and this number increased to 23.
- **5.** Public spaces with security problems can be revived with active and mobile urban furniture to change the dynamics of the use of the space.



- a. In another study by the team, before the public space was designed for an idle land in Philadelphia which saw an increase in crime at night and had safety problems, moveable urban furniture was placed in the area and it was observed how this changed the pedestrian movement. As a result of the data collected during the pilot study, it was understood that people needed relaxing and entertaining activities, and special seating groups were designed for this. At the end of a year, the use of the area increased by 130%.
- **6.** The positive effects of the design can be transferred by storytelling and sharing these effects with users is very important.
- **a.** Four things to consider for good storytelling are retention, digitization, visualization, and humanization.
- **b.** In order to present the story in a memo-

- rable way, a language that every age group can understand should be used, and even a person who has no knowledge of the project should be able to understand the subject when looking at the titles.
- **c.** The story should be supported by numerical data and the focus should be on the most crucial data.
- **d.** It is not enough simply talk about the data, and using graphics to visualize is also important.
- e. The use of visuals is very important in storytelling. Sometimes a photo can tell a lot of things. It is very important to emphasize public use, especially when photographing public spaces.
- **f.** The story should always be supported by quotes and anecdotes, and people's thoughts about the space should be included when sharing user experiences.



# PLAYWORK 101: REFOCUSING ON CHILDREN'S PLAY

#### TRAINING

2 October 2021 Saturday 17:30-19:00 90 min

#### **PARTNERS**

Pop-Up Adventure Play

#### **Trainers**

Suzanna Law Dr., Director, Pop-Up Adventure Play

Morgan Leichter-Saxby Director, Pop-Up Adventure Play

### **SUMMARY**

Playwork is a special approach to supporting children's development and well-being in a variety of contexts through play. Research reveals the vital importance of play for children's health and development, and thus its role in building healthy relationships, environments, and communities. The UK-based Pop-Up Adventure Play team is a nonprofit organization that sees children's games as a catalyst for healthy individuals, families, and communities, and works to enable children to access play within the city. In the training given by the founders of Pop-Up Adventure Play and game advocates who believe that games are powerful enough tools to change the world, the history of the playwork movements, the basic theory of playwork, and its spatial practices were discussed.

Within the scope of playwork, adventure playgrounds have been established for different purposes in various parts of the world and places of experience for children have been created in these areas. It has been shown that it is possible to create these areas where children can play whenever they want, as they wish, with different materials and forms, and it has been emphasized that the most important factor in this process is not the material, but the space, time, and permission. In addition, in these spaces, children learn to explore materials by using them for different functions other than their own purposes, thus stimulating their creativity. Good playgrounds are places that offer entertainment, freedom, and flexibility to children by making all kinds of expressions and experiences possible. These playgrounds, which bring together many different people and communities, are a space of dialogue that enables interaction, communication with other people, seeing differences, and establishing secure connections.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- Good playgrounds for children can be easily created with very simple materials.
- Adventure Playgrounds, which are established with different materials and sometimes with the participation of children in different cities of the world, are a good example of this.
- 2. In the case of traditional children's play-grounds, after a while, children tend to get bored with the opportunities provided in the playgrounds and this increases the danger in playgrounds. When children take an active role in the construction of a playground and/or feel that the playground is more dangerous than it actually is, they tend to have better judgments about possible dangers when playing and this results in fewer injuries. For this reason, more work should be done on adventure playgrounds created with different and simple materials where fewer injuries happen compared to conven-

- tional playgrounds.
- **3.** Playgrounds such as pop-up adventure playgrounds can be set up temporarily or permanently in public spaces.
- In particular, in neighborhoods where children do not have access to playgrounds, playgrounds can be established in a suitable public space at certain frequencies (for example, on the same day of the week) and with simple materials.
- Containers that are placed in places such as school gardens and contain play materials can be opened at certain hours and children can be offered a playground and supplies.
- **4.** To get effective results, rather than aiming to create the perfect playground, the process should start with small ideas and then the community should be encouraged to develop the ideas.
- **5.** In order to enable children to communicate and play more carefully, different age groups should be encouraged to play together in the playgrounds in terms of playwork.

Play is a process that is freely chosen, personally directed and instrincically motivated. Simply, play should be when they (children) want, how they want, however they want.







# BICYCLE TRANSPORTATION PLANNING 101: INFRUSTRUCTURE, ROAD SAFETY AND COMMUNICATION

## TRAINING

2 October 2021 Saturday 10:00-13:00 180 min

> **PARTNER** WRI Turkey

#### **Trainers**

Merve Akı Urban Mobility Manager, WRI Turkey Sustainable Cities

Celal Tolga İmamoğlu Senior Manager, Transport and Road Safety, WRI

Turkey Sustainable Cities

Damla Özlüer Project Coordinator, Myra Agency

#### **SUMMARY**

Although bicycle transportation has been encouraged by both local and central governments in Turkey for many years, it has not been perceived as a mode of transportation; instead, it has been evaluated as a type of recreation or sports. Despite the grant requests of different ministries, a safe and integrated bicycle network for transportation has not been implemented in our cities. Organized in cooperation with WRI Turkey Sustainable Cities, the main purpose of this training is to present a roadmap to local governments for the development of safe and integrated bicycle infrastructure and correct sustainable transportation communication strategies in order to increase the share of bicycles in urban transportation. Consisting of three parts, in the first part of the training, the place of bicycle transportation planning in the laws and regulations in Turkey was explained. In the second part, the place of bicycle transportation in the current transportation system was analyzed thoroughly and solutions to road safety issues were presented. Cycling infrastructure was explained through the concepts of change, accessibility, and sustainability and the necessity of designing safe, integrated, accessible, and interactive bicycle paths were emphasized. In the last part, the communication dimension of sustainable transportation was examined focusing on cycling, and communication approaches that will encourage the development of bicycle culture in traffic were shared. Elements to be considered for the communication of bicycle transportation as a sustainable project were explained under the title of social benefit communication.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Instead of the question, "How many vehicles can we fit on the roads in the city center?" which has been asked for years, the question we should be asking is, "How can we mobilize people on road networks in city centers?"
- 2. Prioritization should be made among users and all plans and projects should be carried out by giving priority to the most vulnerable users such as pedestrians, public transport users, and cyclists.
- **3.** The three main approaches to be adopted for sustainable transportation are:
- (1) Prevent: reduce the number and length of trips by motor vehicles.
- (2) Change: choose more sustainable modes of transport.
- (3) Improve: improve technology and operation.
- **4.** Bicycle lanes should be planned as an integrated and uninterrupted network in order to ensure safe and accessible bicycle transportation.
- **5.** Safe bicycle paths should be designed to support bicycle transportation. Factors to be considered for this are:
- (1) basic needs of movement and space

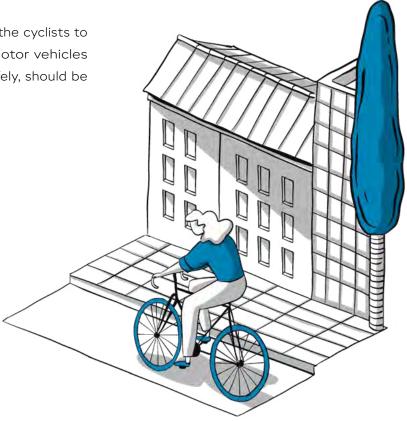
for the cyclist's safe journey,

- (2) bicycle networks intended to provide an integrated, safe, and uninterrupted route for bicycles,
- (3) protected bicycle paths that provide better visibility and real safety for cyclists,
- (4) measures at intersections to reduce conflicts for cyclists,
- (5) shared bicycle lanes in areas with low speeds and low traffic volumes,
- (6) off-street bicycle paths along the green routes.
- 6. While communicating about sustainable urban transportation, especially bicycle transportation, the strategy should be determined by considering the communication barriers for the alternative offered in the target group and the region, and a social benefit communication should be carried out accordingly.
- 7. As the target audience can become advocators of the cause once they support the campaign, social benefit communication should be planned from the very beginning of the process.
- **8.** Pedestrian experience, public transportation axes, and bicycle transportation should be considered and designed together to be safe and accessible.
- 9. For the safety of bicycle paths, buffer

zones should be created between other vehicles and cyclists.

- 10. When designing bicycle lanes in the city, the first priority should be to build one-way bicycle lanes, and two-way lanes should only be built if necessary.
- If the measured motor vehicle speed is less than 30 km and the daily motor traffic volume is less than 200, a shared bicycle lane can be built. If the vehicle speed is 40 km and the motorized traffic volume is 6,000 or more, a bicycle path can be built. If the motorized traffic volume is 10.000 and the vehicle speed is 50 km or more, a separated bicycle lane can be built. In cases where vehicle speeds are 60 km or more, a bicycle lane separated by a shoulder can be built.

**11.** "Bike boxes", which allow the cyclists to have an advantage over motor vehicles at traffic lights and wait safely, should be placed at intersections.







# MEASURING AIR QUALITY: AIRBEAM SWAP

#### TRAINING

1 October 2021 Friday 16:30-17:30 60 min

#### **PARTNERS**

Bernard van Leer Foundation HabitatMap

#### **Trainers**

**Ankita Chachra** Knowledge for Policy Director, Bernard van Leer Foundation **Michael Heimbinder** Founder & Executive Director, HabitatMap

#### **SUMMARY**

Air pollution has reached such critical levels that it is causing 93% of children around the world to breathe toxic air by depriving them of fresh air, a fundamental right, and condemning almost 17 million babies to living conditions 6 times worse than an environment which can meet their maximum needs. The AirBeam Swap project, which was created with the awareness of this situation, and the education carried out by the Bernard van Leer Foundation, which aims to ensure that every child can start their life in a healthy environment with good enough conditions, aim to call for action by highlighting the devastating effects of air pollution on human health.

Within the scope of the training session, the critical effects of local air quality, especially on children's health, methods of measuring and monitoring air quality, and the importance of efforts to raise awareness on this issue for policies to be developed for solutions were discussed. In this context, the Urban95 initiative of the Bernard van Leer Foundation, one of the education partners, which examines the urban experience from the eyes of children aged 0-5 and their parents, and aims to give policy recommendations to decision-makers on this issue, was reviewed. The 0-5 age range is one of the most important periods that has long-term effects on the child's future, and one of the basic needs of children in this age range is a healthy and sheltered environment. During the training, the breathing frequency of a newborn baby, which is much faster than adults, was examined with the participants with a simple exercise and how unhealthy air quality could affect them was showcased.

In the second part of the training, the AirBeam device, designed by New York-based HabitatMap, which measures air quality in everyday life, was introduced; and the AirBeam Swap project, developed under Urban95 with the aim to raise awareness about local air quality and its impact on children's health was explained. Within the scope of the project, individuals can collect data on local air quality in their surrounding area with the help of a smartphone and an AirBeam device that collects and analyzes airborne particles, share them with their community through an open data platform, and observe air quality based on location and time. The project aims to increase air quality by raising awareness about local air quality and thus providing the necessary pressure for local and central governments to make changes in their environmental policies. At the end of the training, the participants were invited to become a part of this international community.

AirBeamSwap makes technology available for individual use. Previously, only governments, scientists, and academics could measure air quality because the instruments used were very expensive... Now, thanks to devices like AirBeam, people can measure it. In a sense, this is a process of democratizing science.



#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Platforms that adjust and make air quality indices developed for countries comparable can be used to take advantage of open data, which is very important in tracking air quality.
- Examples of such platforms are: Plume Labs' World Air Map (https://air.plumelabs.com/en/) and IQ Air (https://www.iqair.com/).
- 2. With the AirBeam, an easy-to-carry device, local air quality can be easily measured and monitored by residents.
- With this method, air quality can be collected, mapped, and shared via HabitatMap in online Aircasting map, based on time and location.
- Collecting data to raise awareness about air quality is very important. A study by The New York Times using AirBeam measured

- the air pollution that two children from different socio-economic groups for a day in New Delhi, India, one of the world's most polluted cities, was exposed to and turned it into a stunning awareness campaign, proving the extent of inequality through data. (https://www.nytimes.com/interactive/2020/12/17/world/asia/india-pollution-inequality.html).
- 3. To eliminate air quality inequalities, scientific knowledge must be democratized to raise awareness and ensure policy changes, and technologies that can both measure and monitor air quality should be made available to city residents.
- **4.** Local governments can produce policies based on data collected on air quality and improve air quality.
- For example, the New York local government has reorganized the routes of garbage collection trucks and improved air quality based on local air quality data.



# REPORTING FOR CLIMATE CHANGE

#### TRAINING

1 October 2021 Friday 14:.30-16:00 90 min

**PARTNER** CDP

#### **Trainers**

Lea Busch Engagement Officer, Cities, States and Regions, CDP

Tanyeli Sabuncu Senior Climate and Energy Officer, WWF Türkiye

Ayşen Erdinçler Prof., Institute of Environmental Sciences, Boğaziçi University

& Head of Environmental Protection and Control Department, Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality

**Şükran Nurlu** Head of Climate Change and Environmental Protection Department, İzmir Metropolitan Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

Cities that consume more than two-thirds of the world's energy and account for more than 70% of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions have a very important role in the fight against climate change. This reporting training for climate change consists of three relational parts. Firstly, information is given about the CDP organization, which tries to identify the environmental hazards and risks that cities may face due to climate changes and systematically reports by collecting data from cities in different countries. CDP, a global and environmental reporting organization that systematically collects data on climate, environmental risks and impacts from different countries and cities of the world and calls for urgent action by measuring the environmental impacts of companies, regions, and investors, offers cities a structured survey and data system with a flexible methodology where they can measure their current climate status. The CDP-ICLEI Unified Reporting system identifies common risks and hazards for the applied region. Compliance actions and mitigation measures for these risks are reported in detail to cities. Reporting has very useful outputs in terms of sustainable climate policies.

In the second part of the training, the importance of the "One Planet City Challenge" (OPCC) organized by WWF, one of the nature conservation organizations that use CDP data in cooperation, is emphasized for cities. As a result of the reporting in this competition, where the climate targets

compatible with 1.5°C set by the Paris Climate Agreement are determined, cities are offered capacity-building materials and workshops in areas such as nature-based solutions and energy; the data gathered from the cities are directed to the unified reporting system of CDP/ICLEI.

In the last part of the training, the importance of including municipalities in national and international networks in order to create cities that are resistant to climate change was emphasized and representatives from Istanbul and Izmir Metropolitan Municipalities, which are included in the CDP system from Turkey, conveyed their own experiences. In both cities, "Climate Action" plans are prepared and projects and programs are developed to increase resistance to the possible effects of climate change. In this context, cities have produced sustainable, ecological, and resilient projects related to different types of disasters caused by climate change. During the training, it was explained how the risks faced by cities due to climate changes can be determined with data.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- **1.** Urban governments should work to increase climate plans or actions and targets.
- 2. Municipalities should systematically identify their current situation on climate change situation (greenhouse gas inventory) by becoming a member of international networks such as Global Covenant of Mayors (GCoM), CDP, and, C40; prepare climate action plans and implement mitigation actions to increase the city's resilience in line with the reports prepared.
- **3.** Regional project solutions compatible with nature should be developed for the climate crisis and its effects in cities.
- **4.** In order to determine their current situation and track their progress, municipalities should join the CDP Unified Reporting sys-

- tem, report local problems, and prepare climate adaptation action plans accordingly.
- **5.** Based on the natural disasters experienced by the cities, strategy action plans supported by different institutions should be prepared in a way that incorporates nature to the cities, instead of going against nature.
- 6. Cities should carry out adaptation actions such as erosion preventive land management, irrigation development systems, flooding, and temperature mapping against common risks such as floods and inundations, very high temperatures, water scarcity.
- 7. Cities can participate in platforms such as the "One World Cities Competition" organized by WWF, where international independent juries will report in order to achieve climate targets compatible with 1.5°C.



# NATURE-BASED SOLUTIONS FOR RESILIENT CITIES

#### TRAINING

3 October 2021 Sunday 14:30-16:30 180 min

#### **PARTNER**

Central European University

#### **Trainers**

**Laszlo Pinter** Prof., Head of Environmental Sciences and Policy Department, Central European University (CEU)

**Dora Almassy** Dr., Researcher, Environmental Sciences and Policy, Central European University (CEU)

**Sara Maia** PhD Researcher, Environmental Sciences and Policy, Central European University (CEU)

**Judit Boros** PhD Researcher, Environmental Sciences and Policy, Central European University (CEU)

**Attila Katona** PhD Researcher, Environmental Sciences and Policy, Central European University (CEU)

Jennifer Lenhart Dr., Global Leader, WWF Cities, WWF Sweden

### **SUMMARY**

Nature-Based Solutions (NBS) offer a very important potential to increase the resilience of cities that face many environmental risks due to loss of biodiversity and ecological destruction caused by climate change. Taking its inspiration and source from nature and natural cycles, Nature-Based Solutions have a wide range of applications ranging from green roofs, walls, and corridors to urban parks, riverside restoration, and coastal renewal projects. Besides their environmental and social benefits, NBS, which can be applied on many different scales and forms in the urban area, are also very cost-effective interventions.

In addition, these practices have the potential to solve many sustainability-related problems such as eliminating the effects of climate change on the city, protecting biodiversity in the city, and the welfare of the city residents. In the training, which was carried out in cooperation with the Central European University and with the contributions of WWF Sweden, a comprehensive view of the contributions that the NBS can make to the construction process of resilient cities was presented. In the training, different types

of NBS, and the challenges and benefits of these solutions were explained and examples of good practices from different cities of the world were presented. The content of the training was designed based on the findings of the Urban Nature Atlas, a database created within the scope of the EU-funded Horizon 2020 Naturvation research project.

In the training, it was stated that NBS is an umbrella concept covering different concepts such as green infrastructure, nature-based adaptation, and ecosystem-based adaptation. The common point of all these different concepts is to create a sustainable future and a resilient system by using and learning from nature. It was emphasized that NBS, which can respond to various sustainability problems such as air quality, economic development, habitat creation, water management, social adaptation, health, and production in the city, is not only a process consisting of physical interventions; it also refers to a conceptualization process in terms of governance and cultural engineering. The fact that the local dynamics of each city are different also differentiates the biophysical needs of the cities, and this situation causes that NBS applied in one city cannot be applied to a different city. Therefore, local governments have a very important role in the NBS practices, which make it essential to fully observe the needs of the local people. During the training, it was stated that local governments should focus on NBS in order to increase the resilience of cities against regional risks.

The training included detailed information about the Urban Nature Atlas (UNA), an interactive and online database that was created as a part of the Naturvation project offering inspiring examples of NBS practices in the urban area. Within the scope of the training, NBS examples were presented from Milan, Melbourne, Tianjin, Malmö, and from many different cities registered in UNA.

Within the scope of NBS, the methods of establishing a connection between the city and nature were explained and it was stated that the way to build resilience in cities is primarily to analyze the negative role of cities in climate change correctly. It was underlined that when cities are being planned, socio-ecological corridors should be developed that will make the relationship between humans and nature sustainable. According to the discussions in the training, in order for the steps to be taken towards climate change to have an impact, first, it is important to work on cities. The change will only be a meaningful effort if it starts from the cities.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. In the face of the risks that climate change may pose, nature-based solutions should be developed that will enable cities to become more comfortable and at the same time enrich biodiversity in accordance with the 1.5°C target.
- 2. In the process of increasing the resilience of cities, nature-based solutions that operate with a hybrid governance approach and enable citizens to actively participate should be adopted by local governments and decision-makers.
- **3.** Local administrators and decision-makers should carry out sustainable greening projects to increase the resilience of cities.
- **4.** Those who are in a decision-making position about the city should integrate the idle points of the city with nature and transform them into areas where citizens can socialize.
- **5.** There is a need to re-think cities with an approach that can enable people to meet nature despite the increasing effects of climate change.
- **6.** Cities should measure what they may experience in the face of global climate change.
- 7. Local governments should build more sustainable and safe transportation areas in cities so that people can go to school and work.

- **8.** Local governments should create socio-ecological corridors for bicycles and pedestrians, which are a simple and cheap means of transportation, by using parts of the areas allocated to vehicles in the cities.
- **9.** How to invest more in nature should be considered when planning.
- 10. Participatory public spaces (parks, centers, etc.) should be created where a sustainable lifestyle is applied, which will enable people living in cities to meet with nature.
- **11.** Therapy gardens should be established in cities where older people can meet their psychological, physiological, and social needs.
- 12. Initiatives that will strengthen contact with nature in cities without having the need to go to rural areas should be supported.
- 13. In accordance with the nature-based solutions approach, instead of concrete roofs, green roof designs that will increase biodiversity and decrease regional warming should be developed.
- 14. Cities should participate in international projects and competitions (such as OPCC) on climate, environment, and biodiversity to see what their current risks are and experience how other cities are dealing with similar problems.

376 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



# SIDE EVENTS



# SERVICE COOPERATIVES AS URBAN DEVELOPMENT VENTURES

## SIDE EVENT 1 October 2021 Friday 14:30-15:30

**PARTNER** Urban.koop

60 min

# **Facilitator**

Batuhan Akkaya Co-Founder, Urban.koop

#### **SUMMARY**

Co-production (co-production, co-act), which has a key role in the development of cities, means that structures other than a public institution create resources in the production of public service by participating in the process. Cooperatives are structures that have an important function and role in the co-production process, both in terms of the service production process and in terms of the distribution of income from the service. Service cooperatives for sustainable urban development have the potential to produce and design services such as urban management consultancy, design and planning services, curation of community participation programs, etc. These areas are among the areas where human resources are most needed by developing city governments. In this session, the question of "What should be the structure of service cooperatives for urban development?" was discussed while cooperatives operating in the field of urban practices shared their experiences with local governments. In the second half of the session, local governments and service cooperatives came together and developed an idea on a common service delivery model.

# **EQUALITY IN THE CITY**

## SIDE EVENT

2 October 2021 Saturday 14:30-15:30 60 min

#### **PARTNERS**

Boğaziçi University Marmara University Istinye University

## **Speakers**

**Pınar Gökçin Özuyar** Assist Prof., Director, International Center on Sustainability IRCOS, Istinye University

**Tamer Atabarut** Assist Prof., Director, Lifelong Learning Center and UN SDSN Turkey, Boğaziçi University

**Refika Bakaoğlu** Prof., Advisory Board Member, Istanbul International Center for Private Sector in Development, Business Administration, Head of the Department of Sustainable Growth and Quality, Marmara University

## **SUMMARY**

The issue of equality in the city covers a wide range of areas; from gender equality to social rights, from equality in creating opportunities to equality between and within age groups, from green and public space to transportation, from urban transformation to equality between and within institutions, and from equality in health to equality in climate change adaptation. Many studies on equality are carried out in different fields within the scope of the UN Sustainable Development Goals. A holistic approach is needed in the education and research studies carried out by universities in this field. In the event, which was held with the contributions of Istinye University, Boğaziçi University, and Marmara University, which cooperate on the responsibilities of universities, the issue of equality and the studies carried out in partnership with local governments and NGOs on this subject were examined.

# YOUNG SPIRIT OF RENEWAL

SIDE EVENT

2 October 2021 Saturday 16:00-17:00 60 min

> **PARTNER** AnkaraAks

# **Speakers**

Cemre Gökpınar Founder of AnkaraAks, General Coordinator

#### **SUMMARY**

Ankara Aks is a social initiative that brings together university communities operating in the fields of culture, art, architecture, and design in Ankara under a single roof and it works for the development of the city. Starting with the idea that there is a need for a new order and new habits in harmony with nature in the face of the current global crises and the limited resources, Ankara Aks has created a three-stage plan referred to as "Past-Present-Future" with the participation of students studying in the disciplines of design, art, architecture, and urban planning. As a result of a series of activities carried out in line with this plan, a new discourse called "Innovation Manifesto" was created. In the event carried out within the framework of the Innovation Manifesto, whose purpose is defined as thinking about the past, shaping the present, and preserving nature and culture for the future, participants working in the fields of culture, art, design, and architecture came together. The event was a platform for diverse and interdisciplinary discussion about reducing consumerism, inclusive designs, and building a future integrated with nature.





# ROLE OF RELATIONSHIPS AND TRUST-BUILDING IN ENVIRONMENTAL JUSTICE AND PROTECTION

# SIDE EVENT

3 October 2021 Sunday 16:15-17:45 90 min

PARTNER
Ohio State
University

# **Speakers**

**Melinda McClimans** Assistant Director, Middle East Studies Center, Ohio State University

Rebecca L. Gianotti Dr., Global Water Institute, Ohio State University

Malini Srikrishna Co-Founder & Chief People Officer, Milan Global

Ulaş Akın Dr., Founding Partner, Urban EkoSystems Lab

Charles J. Vörösmarty, Dr., Professor of Civil Engineering, The City College of New York

#### **SUMMARY**

Studies based on environmental justice and protection necessitate collaborating with a broad ecosystem of stakeholders that include many actors and local communities in the fields of local and national governments, non-governmental organizations, the private sector, and academia. Therefore, in order to build strong partnerships required by the studies carried out in this field, a multi-layered communication process and egalitarian relations built on the basis of trust and dialogue with all stakeholders are needed. Within the scope of MARUF21, the networking event organized in cooperation with The Ohio State University Middle East Studies Center and the Global Water Institute, was carried out under the guidance of facilitators specialized in the field of environmental justice and water studies, and information and experiences about managing processes based on mutual trust and interaction with stakeholders cooperating in environmental justice studies were shared.

Aiming to provide a roadmap for participants working on environmental justice in different geographies, experts who have worked on water access with rural communities in Africa for a long time shared their experi-

ences in building strong partnerships and building mutual trust while working with local communities. It was stated that trust-building was possible through healthy and effective dialogues, and it was explained that the distrust problems experienced by the local people were mostly caused by unfulfilled promises. Therefore, when working with local communities, a holistic approach should be built in which an effective dialogue is ensured as well as a follow-up of the work being carried out. At the same time, the importance of keeping mutual learning channels open in projects carried out in rural areas and acting under the guidance of local knowledge were among the highlighted issues.

Another focus of the event was the key points to involve stakeholders from a wide range of different fields such as local and national government, academia, civil society, and the private sector. Concrete examples of the transformative role of strong stakeholder relations were presented in the interactive event, which was carried out in company with the experiences of experts, based on water access and food safety studies carried out with communities living in different parts of the world.

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Experts should seek to establish partnerships with the community, and local and national governments on projects concerning environmental justice, environmental protection, and access to water.
- 2. More holistic thinking should be ensured in environmental justice and environmental protection projects.
- 3. In order to form a team and to know the connections of the work done in different fields, it is necessary to have the correct mental structure.
- **4.** High-level dialogues should be established in order to establish trustworthy relationships. Stakeholders should know their limits well and clearly define what they want to achieve.
- 5. While progressing in the project work, technological developments, accessibility issues, and communication process should be taken into consideration and people's expectations should be listened to make correct decisions.

- **6.** Stakeholders should be better known and every promise made in dialogues among stakeholders should be kept.
- **7.** One should always be aware of the historical and current balance of power.
- **8.** Trust of the local public must be gained by showing them that the works they are promised are being done.
- 9. In interdisciplinary project implementations (such as the global water system project, and the carbon project), stakeholders should receive training before starting the project and the media should be included in the process.
- **10.** Good governance should be ensured and decision-making mechanisms should work together in project follow-up, monitoring, or creating solutions to problems.
- 11. As mentioned in Sustainable Development Goal 6, it should be ensured that the water supply is sustainable and equitable and universal water security should be established.



# TRANSFORMATION OF PUBLIC SPACES IN THE ERA OF POST-GLOBALIZATION AND ITS EFFECTS ON USER BEHAVIOR

# SIDE EVENT

3 October 2021 Sunday 10:00-11:00 60 min

> **PARTNER** Fenerbahçe University

#### Moderator

Sen Yüksel Assoc. Prof., Architect, Beykent University

## **Speakers**

Feride Önal Prof., Architect, Fenerbahçe University
Ali Kılıç Dr. Lecturer, Urban Planner, Yıldız Technical University
Osman Ağa Önal Psychiatrist, Kadıköy Municipality

#### **SUMMARY**

The relationship between humans and the environment is shaped by the interaction of many cultural, physical, and perceptual variables. As a place of living together, communication and interaction between differences, cities are a meeting place that undertakes many social functions, especially the function of creating a common identity shaped by an awareness of urban ownership. In line with this definition, the public spaces of the city appear as the basic elements of urban life because they contain political, cultural, and social diversity, establish connections between the past, present, and future, and create public culture. The dynamics inherent in globalization, which deeply affects all societies politically and socially, have brought many transformations in cities and public spaces. In the session where the qualitative and quantitative effects of political and economic changes on the use of public space were analyzed, the semantic and physical changes of the phenomenon of public space in Turkey were discussed and the transformation of the relationship between urban and public space was examined.

The 1980s emerged as a threshold where the understanding of public space, public utility, and the value of public space in Turkey was largely changed. The spatial reflections of the political and economic dynamics

386

that changed under the influence of globalization and capitalism manifested themselves in transformations such as the change in the quality of public buildings, the privatization of public property, and the allocation of coasts to private use after 1980. In the session where the understanding before and after the 1980s was compared, the actors involved in this transformation process and the legal instruments used were discussed. The importance of public property for urban health was emphasized and how the practices that harmed the quality of public interest changed the face of the cities after the 1980s was explained. Discussions in the session showed that privatization processes disrupted the balance between urban areas and public spaces, and the accessibility and inclusiveness of these areas decreased with the commercialization of public spaces.

In the session, the issue of inclusiveness and accessibility was examined through older people and disabled individuals living in the city, and a detailed framework was drawn on the design of public spaces that protect the public interest and provide accessibility to vulnerable groups. The destructive effect of public spaces, which are gradually changing, restricted, and unable to provide a healthy urban experience, on the relationship between the individual and the urban space was explained and the subject of spatial estrangement was examined in line with the psychological effects that can reach the level of phobia. Although public spaces have a very strong effect on the emotions and behaviors of individuals, they can cause problems up to the extent of agoraphobia at the clinical level if they do not provide a healthy experience. In the session, the psychological effects of the public space and the individual's sense of belonging to the space were discussed extensively and design solutions for age-friendly public spaces were presented.

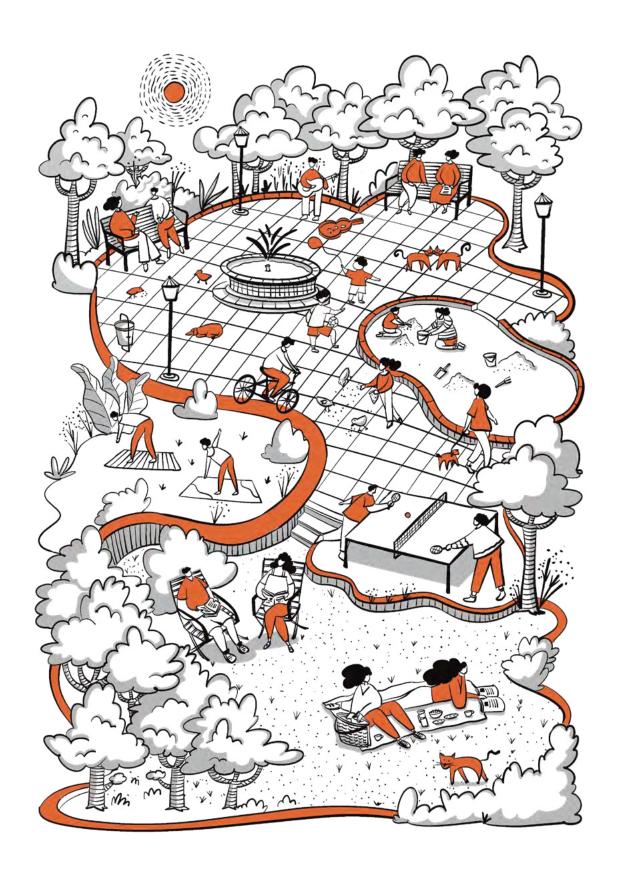
#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. In order for the cities to be usable by everyone, three main topics should be considered.
- **a.** Avenues and streets: The dimensions of the signs should be visible to older people or wheelchair users. It is important that the pedestrian crossing design on the streets does not lead to a high pavement. Ramps must be built alongside stairs. Lighting is also an important issue for individuals with reduced vision.
- **b.** Squares and parks: Seatings, rest areas, and walking areas should be designed with an emphasis on appearance. Facilities that offer opportunities for doing sports and exercising, eating, drinking, and shopping need to be increased. Attention should be paid to floor coverings in terms of ease of use and appearance.
- **c.** Spaces between buildings: The paces between buildings should encourage going out. There should be sitting, resting, socializing, walking, and exercising areas and these spaces should be available for everyone.
- **2.** The physical environment should be designed with minority groups in mind.
- 3. Attention should be paid to issues such as

home conditions being suitable for physical and psychological needs, transportation facilities operating every hour without problems, creating suitable conditions in outdoor spaces such as sidewalks, green areas, and pedestrian crossings, informing the public about events in order to encourage social participation, being respected in society, being included in society, creating part-time or full-time, professional or voluntary working environments for participation in working life, providing easy access to all kinds of information, providing solutions in homes or institutions about community support and health services.

- **4.** Public spaces should be used in accordance with the laws and regulations and supervised.
- **5.** Precautions should be taken to prevent dangerous modifications to private property.
- **6.** Supervision of the public availability of the coastline should be introduced.
- **7.** There should be a dynamic interaction between the user and the space in order for the public spaces to be adopted by their users.
- **8.** The users of a public space should act as its supervisors and gender discrimination in public spaces should be prevented.

388 TOPICS & PROPOSED SOLUTIONS



# YOUNDTABLE

# YOUNDTABLE

## ROUND TABLE

1 October 2021 Friday 19:00-19:45 45 min

#### Moderator

Itir Akdoğan Dr., Research Director, TESEV

#### **Speakers**

Rümeysanur Erikli Doğan Marmara University, Student (PhD)

Gizem Seyhan Istanbul Technical University, Student (MA)

**Elif Yavuz** Fatih Sultan Mehmet Vakif University, Student (MA) - Yeditepe Publishing, Editor

Mehmet Avcı Mezitli Municipality, Geomatic Engineer

Zeynep Elif Demirel Marmara University, Student (BA)

Hatice Nur Gümüş Yildiz Technical University, Student (MA)

Gökçe Küçük Izmir Institute of Technology, Student (MA)

Berkay Çakır Cankaya University, Student (BA)

Sena Türe Middle East Technical University, Student (MA)

Muhammad İrfan Akdeniz University, Student (MA)

Muntasyir Al Wafi Yildiz Technical University, Student (MA)

Maaz Ahmed Yildiz Technical University, Student (MA)

#### **Facilitator**

Özge Sivrikaya Sustainable Development Goals Ambassador, Marmara Municipalities Union

# ROUND TABLE

2 October 2021 Saturday 19:00-19:45 45 min

#### Moderator

**Alim Arlı** Assoc. Prof., Humanities and Social Sciences, Istanbul Technical University

#### **Speakers**

Rümeysanur Erikli Doğan Marmara University, Student (PhD)

Mehmet Avcı Mezitli Municipality, Geomatic Engineer

Zeynep Elif Demirel Marmara University, Student (BA)

Hatice Nur Gümüş Yildiz Technical University, Student (MA)

Esra Çelikoğlu

Gökçe Küçük Izmir Institute of Technology, Student (MA)

Berkay Çakır Cankaya University, Student (BA)

**Mohamman Romadhon Mubarok** Necmettin Erbakan University, Student (BA)

Muhammad İrfan Akdeniz University, Student (MA)

Şevval Aksoy

Sena Seçi Süleyman Demirel University, Student (BA)

Maaz Ahmed Yildiz Technical University, Student (MA)

Hande Nur ipek Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality, Specialist(SUMP)

Betül Soysal TUSIAD, Assistant Specialist

#### **Facilitator**

M. Selim Pulcu Training and Projects Expert, Marmara Municipalities Union

# ROUND TABLE

3 October 2021 Sunday 18:00-18:45 45 min

#### Moderator

M. Cemil Arslan Dr., Secretary General, Marmara Municipalities Union

#### **Speakers**

Rümeysanur Erikli Doğan Marmara University, Student (PhD)

Zeynep Elif Demirel Marmara University, Student (BA)

Hatice Nur Gümüş Yildiz Technical University, Student (MA)

Esra Çelikoğlu

Gökçe Küçük Izmir Institute of Technology, Student (MA)

Berkay Çakır Cankaya University, Student (BA)

Sena Türe Middle East Technical University, Student (MA)

Şevval Aksoy

Maaz Ahmed Yildiz Technical University, Student (MA)

Betül Soysal TUSIAD, Assistant Specialist

Mehmet Avcı Mezitli Municipality, Geomatic Engineer

Melike Güngörür Istanbul Technical University, Student (BA)

#### **Facilitators**

Özge Sivrikaya Sustainable Development Goals Ambassador, Marmara Municipalities Union

M. Selim Pulcu Training and Projects Expert, Marmara Municipalities Union

#### **SUMMARY**

In line with its conceptual framework that focuses on the participation of all stakeholders of the city, MARUF21 organized three YoundTable sessions with the aim of making the ideas of young people visible in the solution of issues related to the city and the region. The sessions held at the end of each day of the forum brought together young people who are interested in urban issues in a round table format. After following the sessions throughout the day, the speakers evaluated the sessions and discussed in detail what they thought were the most interesting points and why, how inclusive the content of the sessions were for the youth, and the points they thought should be different.

The participants evaluated the areas that were interesting to them mostly in terms of the diversity of the events organized throughout the forum, the richness of the topics, and speaker profiles. In addition, the fact that the topics covered in the sessions were examined on both a global and local scale and that they promoted an inclusive understanding of all groups in the society were among the highlights of the forum for young people. Another related point emphasized by the speakers was that bringing together experts and making these experts accessible was very helpful in answering any questions they needed for their research and dissertations.

In the discussion about the inclusiveness of youth in the city, the participants stated that the sessions directly related to youth were satisfactory in the context of inclusiveness; however, they also shared their criticism that they were not considered as stakeholders in sessions focusing on different topics. In addition, the participants commented that the language used to refer to young people in the sessions should be changed; instead of being expressed as the future of society, they demanded to be considered as an active subject that is the present in cities and societies.

Lastly, what they preferred to be different, the fact that the speakers were predominantly academics was criticized. It was emphasized that there should be more speakers from NGOs and different sectors and that a sectoral balance was important. The balance of gender and geography was another issue on which similar criticisms and suggestions were made. The participants stated that there could have been more speakers from the Asian and African continents and made suggestions for a balanced geographical representation for the coming years. In addition, it was stated that MARUF should adopt a

structure that allows more interaction and includes effective tools that will enable networking between different actors. The fact that the sessions were predominantly focused on today's issues was another feature that the participants believed could have been different. Demands were made regarding sessions and activities focusing on future scenarios in the next MARUF.

#### **PROPOSED SOLUTIONS**

- 1. In order to increase the inclusiveness of young people at MARUF, young people can also be considered social stakeholders in sessions that are not directly related to youth.
- **2.** Young people should not be treated as individuals living outside society in sessions where they will be included as speakers.
- **3.** In all social and spatial studies and practices, young people should be directly integrated into the processes rather than treated separately.
- 4. Speakers from NGOs and other sectors

- should be included more among MARUF speakers in order to ensure homogeneity.
- **5.** As an international urban forum, MARUF should include more speakers from the Asian and African regions in order to better represent these continents.
- **6.** In the next forum of MARUF21, different effective networking tools used in online events can be used to increase interactions and achieve a stronger interaction momentum.
- **7.** Although the MARUF21 sessions are mainly about today's issues, future scenarios should also be included in the discussions.
- **8.** Practices such as PhD Showcase that involve and guide young people can also be carried out for graduate students.

# CLOSING SESSION

# **CLOSING SESSION**

### SESSION

3 October 2021 Sunday 18:45-20:00 75 min

# Moderator

M. Cemil Arslan Dr., Secretary General, Marmara Municipalities Union

# **Speakers**

**Tahir Büyükakın** Assoc. Prof., President, Marmara Municipalities Union & Mayor, Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality

Aslı Ceylan Öner Assoc. Prof., Architecture, Izmir University of Economics

Alim Arlı Assoc. Prof., Humanities and Social Sciences, Istanbul Technical

University

Itır Akdoğan Dr., Research Director, TESEV

**Tarkan Oktay** Prof., Political Science and Public Administration, Istanbul Medeniyet University

**Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan** Urban Planning Coordinator & Urban Policy Center Director, Marmara Municipalities Union

**Burcuhan Şener** International Cooperation Coordinator & Migration Policy Center Director, Marmara Municipalities Union

Görsev Argın Director of Training and Projects, Marmara Municipalities Union

# **SUMMARY**

The main framework of the closing session of MARUF21 consisted of questions about the public interest produced by the forum and the concrete contributions of the outputs of the forum to local governments. In this session, MARUF coordinators and MARUF21 executive committee members made a holistic evaluation by including the preparation process of the forum and shared their suggestions for the content and form of future forums.

In MARUF21, the themes were not separated by clear boundaries, but the forum was held within the framework of 111 topics based on fair livability and in the light of six intersecting main axes. These axes are healthy, inclusive, sustainable, resilient, creative, and innovative cities. Providing a basis for the production of policies that will cover all users of the city has been the main motivation of the forum. The fact that MARUF21 was held online due to the pandemic conditions made its capacity more comprehensive and more

focused, while making it possible to organize partial studies and side events before the forum. In addition to containing a rich diversity of topics, the forum has also been the basis for a remarkable agenda on a global, national, local, and regional scale.

MARUF is an effort and sharing platform to bring together all the stake-holders of the city, establish networks between different actors and make good practices widely known. Within the scope of the forum, which is not limited to only three days, apart from the sessions, a certificate program, four workshops, an ideathon, one serious game, and six trainings were organized with the participation of more than 500 speakers throughout the forum. MARUF21 has been a rich learning space for both local governments and all stakeholders of the city with its vision-oriented training programs designed with many national and international collaborations on migration, nature-based solutions for local governments, playmaking for children, air quality, public life, climate change, reporting, and bicycle transportation. Being a dynamic, multi-voiced, and diversity-oriented learning space, it is a starting step towards transforming the cities facing many areas of struggle by the COVID-19 pandemic into more livable, resilient, and sustainable spaces.

As a process that prioritizes the flow of information between local governments and emphasizes the concept of "governance" during the forum, MARUF21 has laid the groundwork for the renewal and enrichment of the urban agenda in Turkey and the increase of cooperation and exchange of ideas on an international scale. The most important feature that makes MARUF unique and qualified is that it has been designed by considering interdisciplinary and inter-scale production. In this forum, where both local and regional issues are discussed in-depth, MARUF's characteristic feature is that it prioritizes solutions by analyzing the current situation in-depth instead of focusing on problems.

Just the fact that we are broadcasting this session is a very good example of transparency for all public institutions.





400

# PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

- 1. Since MARUF presents a rare model for bringing different disciplines together, the existing concept, which is not separated by clear boundaries within the scope of the forum, and is built around axes and labels, should be preserved and continued.
- 2. The perception adopted on the content richness of the forum should be strengthened and continued.
- **3.** While enhancing the richness of activity, importance should be given to the diversification of the participant typology.
- **a**. In the coming years, residents could also join MARUF. Implementation studies on this issue can be started by including the city residents of Istanbul.
- **4.** Matching between the Sustainable Development Goals and the activities included in MARUF should be developed and continued in future forums.
- 5. In the coming years, studies in the field of data management and urban statistics should be further enriched and the effects of this information in practice should be made visible by carrying out processes that will ensure project production in this field.
- **6.** The scope of MARUF on the GO should be enriched and maintained, and thematic studies should be included in the next MARUF on the Go.
- **7.** Efforts should be made to strengthen MARUF's representation in the international arena.

- **8.** Within the scope of MARUF, more sessions should be organized asking questions about current problems.
- **9.** The most important way to make MARUF21's concept, which does not consist of mere sessions and allows events in different formats, to be even more effective will be to involve city residents in the post-forum process.
- 10. Sessions should be enriched with the participation of experts who will contribute to the current issue at an intellectual level by taking it out of the technical framework and approaching the issues from a supradisciplinary perspective.
- 11. Sessions that can address the restructuring on a global scale in all its dimensions and bring criticism to the current system should be included in MARUF.

In making cities resilient and sustainable, it is necessary to take a participatory, democratic, and creative stance. MARUF21 played a very valuable role in the participation of the new generation.



- 12. Sessions with the participation of speakers from many different geographies and discussing in-depth issues such as urban government and the background of urban regimes should be added to MARUF.
- **13.** Activities such as the PhD Showcase may also include graduate students.
- **14.** Emphasis should be placed on the participation of young people in MARUF and more programs should be planned to support the participation of young people.
- **15.** In the programs with the participation of young people, young people should not be considered as "future leaders", or "owners of the future", but as "today's partner and stakeholders".
- **16.** When MARUF starts to be organized in a physical setting, the opportunities offered by the online capacity should continue to be utilized.
- **17.** MARUF can be organized as a hybrid event in the coming years.
- **18.** The outputs obtained from the preparation process for MARUF, the forum process, and the post-MARUF processes, each of which has special importance, should be transferred to local governments, central government, NGOs, city residents, and participants.
- 19. MARUF should not be considered as a series of events and sessions that take place in a limited time, but as a process that creates an impact and appeals to the public before and after, and should be designed accordingly.

The importance of MARUF is that it embraces local and global agendas together, reflects the view from the local perspective and seeks for multidimensional and humanitarian cities...



MARUF is a process, but the aftermath of the event is even more important. It is necessary to carry out follow-up activities that will make what has been achieved here widely known by the public.





Tahir Büyükakın



M. Cemil Arslan



Burcuhan Şener



Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan



Görsev Argın

# **EVALUATION**



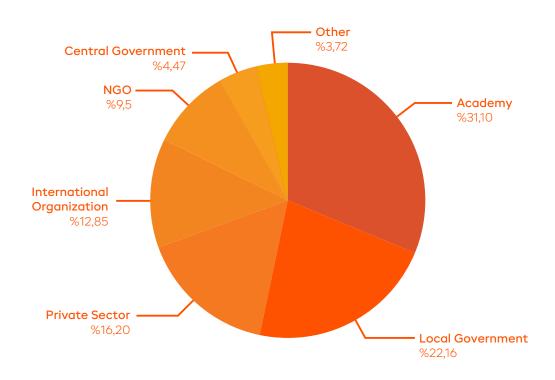
# 4.1. STATISTICAL INFORMATION

# **SPEAKER STATISTICS**





**Graph 2. Sectoral Distribution of Speakers** 

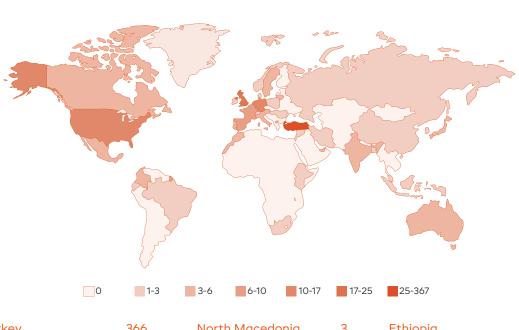


406

# Number of Speakers' Countries 52

**Graph 3. Country Distribution of Speakers** 





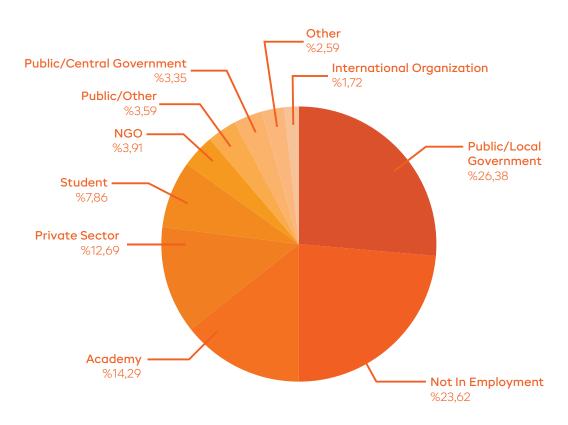
Turkey	366	North Macedonia	3	Ethiopia	1
United Kingdom	23	Lithuania	3	Gambia	1
USA	16	Mexico	3	South Korea	1
Germany	10	Portugal	3	Scotland	1
Holland	10	Indonesia	2	Israel	1
France	8	Palestine	2	Switzerland	1
Belgium	7	South Africa	2	Kenya	1
Spain	6	Iran	2	Moldova	1
India	5	Irland	2	Norway	1
Italy	5	Hungary	2	Poland	1
Australia	4	Malaysia	2	Singapore	1
Austria	4	Romania	2	Syria	1
Sweden	4	Russia	2	Vietnam	1
Japan	4	Serbia	2	Greece	1
Canada	4	Bangladesh	1		
Lebanon	4	Brazil	1		
United Arab Emirates	3	China	1		
Morocco	3	Denmark	1		
Colombia	3	Ecuador	1		

# Number of People Who Followed the Sessions 8057

Graph 4. Distribution of People Who Followed the Sessions %



Graph 5. Sectoral Distribution of People Who Followed the Sessions %



408 **EVALUATION** 

# 4.2. CITIES DEVELOPING SOLUTIONS

MARUF takes its main motto "Cities Developing Solutions" from the idea that only cities themselves can overcome the problems they face. The aim of MARUF to seek solutions to problems and to produce these solutions together is to follow the path taken by urban governors and urban designers, the participation of urban residents in urban production, and the strengthening relations between cities in the process between the forum's outputs and forums.

More than 1000 solutions have been proposed under MARUF21. Some of these proposed solutions are based on general principles, and some of them are based on more detailed or specific recommendations. This year, a rapid learning flow was ensured regarding the concrete solution proposals of the relevant participants, especially through the trainings in the program. Alternative suggestions and assessments of the region have emerged through workshops, and special studies such as Play Marmara.

# 4.3. DEMOCRATIC FORUM

MARUF tries to create a free, fair, and participative discussion platform with its audience of speakers from different professional backgrounds, different statuses, and various countries and different working units such as local government leaders, academicians, NGOs, and private sector representatives, Taking its multi-voiced and multicolored structure from the MMU, where the mayors of cities belonging to various political parties and of different scales work in cooperation for the present and future of the Marmara Region and the Sea of Marmara, MARUF continued this approach before, during, and after the forum

According to the data (see 4.1.), MARUF21 presented a fair picture in terms of female and male speaker balance. The national distribution of speakers also does not show an unbalanced result. In fact, with the opportunity provided by the online organization of the forum, it was possible to get the contribution of more speakers in terms of both number and country diversity. Thanks to the contents enriched by bringing together stakeholders from national and international scale and from different sectors, it carried out detailed studies taking into account the opinions of experts in order to ensure inclusiveness between its axes and tried to touch upon almost every issue on the urban scale. The side events created by the open call provided a good opportunity to in-

clude important urban issues and stakeholders that could be overlooked in the forum program. MARUF21, which was open to everyone and accessible free of charge, provided simultaneous Turkish-English and English-Turkish interpreting services in all sessions during online broadcasting. In addition, in some sessions where it was required by the session followers, specifically Arabic, Serbian, and Romanian interpreting services were provided and sign language support was provided in the opening session, keynote speeches, and closing session.

# 4.4. AUTHENTIC FORUM

MARUF21 has been the scene of six different events with volunteers or selected urbanites who fall into certain age ranges and young age categories, aiming to receive the active contribution of young people.

Youth of Marmara (Workshop + Panel): Within the scope of MARUF on the Go, young people living in the Marmara Region and making solution-oriented criticisms sensitive to the problems of the region came together under the title of "Re-Think, Co-Act" and revealed their feelings about the Marmara Region through five senses in the workshops. The young people, who carried out studies evaluating Marmara's past, present, and future, identified five problems and five opportunities related to Marmara. Later, with the surveys conducted among the young people, it was revealed how Marmara was understood with five senses from the eyes of the young people. In the panel organized during the forum, the workshop outputs were opened to the criticism of the participants.

Marmarathon (Award): "Marmarathon: City for the Wild" carried out in cooperation with WWF-Turkey, Zemin Istanbul, Superpool and Kentsel Strateji is a competition organized in ideathon format. Within the scope of Marmarathon, an open call has been made to reconsider every point where nature and the city come into contact, from bird migration routes to ecological bridges, from ghost nets in the sea to endemic plants, and to produce creative ideas together to support wildlife. Participants from different disciplines worked together for two days in search of sustainable, resilient, creative, inclusive, innovative, and healthy solutions for wildlife. The ideas that emerged as a result of the Marmarathon, which took place online on 28-29 September 2021 within the scope of MARUF on the Go, were presented during MARUF21 and evaluated by the jury and the first three groups with the highest scores from the jury were awarded.

410

Mapping the Marmara Region: A Preliminary Biopsy (Workshop + Panel): The workshop, which was held in cooperation with MMU and Aura Istanbul within the scope of MARUF on the Go, shed light on the Marmara Region, which hosts many actors and where different balances and relationship networks are established. The team consisting of 14 young researchers conducted field research in the Marmara Region with Eda Yücesoy, Tansel Korkmaz, and Sinan Logie. They documented the stress points between human activities and natural resources along the ecological corridors surrounding the Marmara Sea basin. With this research, new potential strategies for rural and urban development have been defined in this critical age of climate crisis and capitalism.

Entrepreneur Day (Award): In Başakşehir Living Lab – Marmara Urban Forum Entrepreneur Day 13, it was aimed that entrepreneurs come together with investors, mentors, and representatives of institutions and organizations in the entrepreneurship ecosystem to present their projects that provide added value and to provide an environment for developing business relations. Four of the 15 young people who were evaluated after presenting their projects in front of the jury were awarded within the scope of the competition.

PhD Showcase (Award): Finalizing the ideas and studies on the Marmara Region and the Sea of Marmara, bringing them to our country and the academic world adds value to the efforts and creates permanent knowledge for future generations. The PhD Showcase offered an opportunity to consider and disseminate the academic studies carried out in the Marmara Region within the scope of MARUF21 and to inspire new studies. In the panel where 21 researchers presented their doctoral dissertations in 3 minutes, the presentations were evaluated by local and foreign jury members, the majority of whom were academicians. At the end of the evaluation, 1 researcher was awarded the 1st prize and 2 researchers were entitled to receive the bonus award.

YoundTable (Round table meeting): MARUF set out to be a structure that is open to constructive criticism and attaches great importance to ideas that add value to its work. In MARUF21, these criticisms were asked to be made by young people. In this context, YoundTable has opened MARUF21 to the evaluation of young people. During the forum, at the end of each day, the participating young people came together and asked "What was the most remarkable part of the sessions?", "Were the sessions inclusive enough for the young people?" and "What would you do differently if it were you?" and evaluated the forum on the axis of these questions.

Thus, an organization where young people play an active role and put forward their products and ideas was created and they were able to make evaluations by watching the forum closely.

When the participant profiles of MARUF21 are examined, it is seen that the majority of the participation is made by young people. According to the recordings, 47% of MARUF21 participants, whose overall average age is 36, are 30 years or younger.

# 4.5. INTERNATIONAL FORUM

Bringing different voices together to discuss the risks and problems faced by cities, their solutions, good practices, the current roles of cities in global governance mechanisms, and their future projections, MARUF, which is a platform that paves the way for the sharing of global and local information, has been a very important local diplomacy tool in terms of both transferring Turkey's experience in the field of urban planning abroad and sharing good practice examples from around the world. In line with the UN Sustainable Development Goals, more than 500 speakers from 52 countries were hosted within the scope of MARUF21, which evaluates different approaches on urban services and urban government together. These countries are; Australia, Austria, Bangladesh, Belgium, Brazil, Canada, China, Colombia, Denmark, Ecuador, Ethiopia, France, Gambia, Germany, Greece, Holland, Hungary, India, Indonesia, Iran, Ireland, Israel, Italy, Japan, Kenya, Lebanon, Lithuania, Malaysia, Mexico, Moldova, North Macedonia, Norway, Palestine, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Russia, Scotland, Serbia, Singapore, South Africa, South Korea, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, Syria, USA, United Arab Emirates, Morocco, United Kingdom, Vietnam, and Turkey.

In MARUF21, which is one of the most comprehensive international urban forums, it is aimed to create a basis for international cooperation by emphasizing the importance of urban forums and international urban networks. MARUF strives not only to discuss the challenges cities face locally, but also to seek solutions to them on a global scale and to replicate good practices. For this purpose, contacts were made with urban forums in different continents and countries, in particular, the World Urban Forum (WUF), and experience sharing was ensured among city forums around the world. In addition, global, thematic and geographical international urban networks were invited to the forum and the learning processes of the cities were supported.

412

The success of MARUF21 is shaped by the valuable contributions of its stakeholders. Among the 113 partners who supported MARUF21, 78 national partners such as the Ministry of Environment, Urbanisation and Climate Change Change and the EU Presidency of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, as well as 35 international partners, have a greatly contributed to the forum. Many international non-governmental organizations, universities, development agencies, local government associations, and urban networks such as UN-Habitat, ICLEI, CDP, Energy Cities, Metropolis, Eurocities, WRI, UNDP, WWF, Council of Europe Intercultural Cities, UITP, ALDA, and NALAS have been among the partners of the MARUF21. The content, speaker, and promotional contributions of international partners have greatly increased the inclusiveness of the forum. With the announcement of MARUF21 by UN-Habitat, and other international partners through their official websites and social media accounts, many people and organizations interested in urban issues in various parts of the world from Europe to America, Africa to Asia participated in the forum. The contributions of the speakers and partners of MARUF21 from many different sectors and specialties on an international scale have made the forum very participatory and inclusive starting from the planning process.

# 4.6. ANALYSIS: THE FORUM BRINGING THE GLOBAL AND THE LOCAL TOGETHER

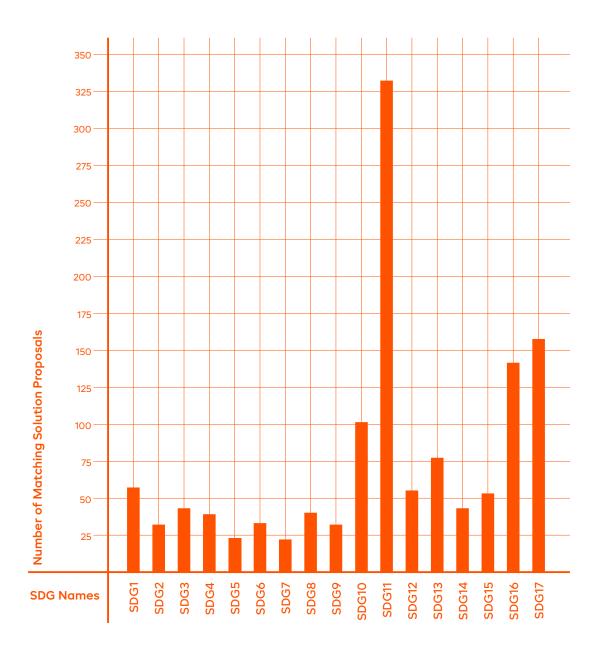
Today's world faces various social, environmental, and economic problems, in particular, the climate crisis that the modern age produces or deepens, along with problems that have existed since the past such as poverty, hunger, social inequality, and natural disasters. For years, awareness-raising activities have been carried out in the international arena against such problems that threaten the present and future of all living species, research have been carried out, and policy documents and road maps have been prepared. The most comprehensive of the steps, which matured over the accumulation of years, was taken at the United Nations General Assembly in 2015 where the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development was adopted. Within this international framework, which aims to transform the world into a more just, equal, prosperous, green, and resilient planet and is also called the "Global Agenda", there are 17 universal and integrated Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) to guide the actions of societies. In its most general form, SDGs serve 5 principles: "People", "Planet", "Prosperity", "Peace" and "Partnership".

Cities, which contain 56% of the world's population, are places where a significant part of the ongoing environmental, economic, and social problems are produced or perpetuated. From this point of view, the efforts of local, national, and international organizations in cities are critical in reaching the SDGs. Especially within the Decade of Action we are in, these efforts need to be further increased. Some of the steps that will feed this process are individual behavior changes of institutions and individuals. On the other hand, individual efforts are not enough to achieve a sustainable world. The multifaceted nature of the objectives or sub-objectives under the SDG requires joint and coordinated work, dialogue, task sharing, and cooperation between units within the organizations, between institutions, or between different levels of government.

In addition to these sessions, each session of MARUF21 addressed the issues and related issues addressed under the SDGs. In the context of the present report, SDG analysis was carried out based on the solutions offered by the speakers at the MARUF21. Within the scope of the study, each proposed solution was tried to be matched with one or more SDGs to which they contributed directly or indirectly. Some solutions are not associated with any SDGs because they represent a very general situation or are not covered within the SDG framework. As a result, a data set was created with the matching solution proposals and an SDG analysis of the proposed solutions was made.

According to the analysis, the goal to which the proposed solutions contributed the most was SDG 11: Sustainable Cities and Communities, with a significant margin. In a total of 80 sessions, a solution was proposed for this goal. In the forum, which focuses on the responsibilities and roles of cities in its essence, it is an expected result that the rate of proposed solutions for SDG 11 is higher. SDG 11 is followed by SDG 17: Partnerships for the Goals. Similarly, it is not surprising that the speakers in MARUF21, which prominently encourages cooperation for the solution of common problems with the motto "Re-Think, Co-Act" and paves the way for many institutions from different sectors to establish dialogue and partnership, expressed their solution proposals to support SDG 17. After these two SDGs, the other three goals most associated with proposed solutions were SDG 16: Peace, Justice and Strong Institutions, SDG 10: Reduced Inequalities, and SDG 13: Climate Action (see Graph 6).

414 EVALUATION



Graph 6. Matching proposed solutions to SDGs.

# 4.7. POINTS TO BE IMPROVED

Opening ourselves up to criticism, despite the fact that MARUF21 is held online and provides a wide variety of topics, it can be said that the regional distribution of the audience needs to be improved. Although the viewership rate from the local government area has increased compared to 2019, it is seen that the potential of MARUF is greater and it should be improved upon. Participants' more active participation in the forum is also one of the expected areas of improvement, as stated in the evaluations during the forum. It has been determined that the areas where more concrete solution proposals and cooperation opportunities are included in the forum should be multiplied and more detailed work should be done on this. Especially due to the conditions of the COVID-19 pandemic, holding the forum online prevented the use of physical spaces by its nature, in short, the physical spread of the forum to the city could not be achieved. However, all these areas we have listed are the subjects we are working on to count among our achievements at the next MARUF, which will be held for the third time in 2023. It is understood that it is necessary to focus on post-MARUF and inter-MARUF monitoring activities, as well as warm-up or preparation activities for MARUF, such as MARUF on the Go, especially as of this year.

416



# MMU PRESIDENT TAHİR BÜYÜKAKIN'S CLOSING SPEECH FOR MARUF21

MARUF21 CLOSING SESSION 3 October 2021, Sunday

Instead of giving the closing speech, actually, I want to start by saying "Come on, let's start again!" What I mean is that let this speech be the beginning of the preparations for the next MARUF starting tomorrow. Because both the previous MARUF and this MARUF really made a serious impact both in the academic community and among practitioners, locally, regionally, and globally. Although this meeting was only held online, I think it was a very effective meeting. I think more and more important results will emerge as time goes on. Perhaps it is necessary to mention the good and not forget about them, but it may be more useful to talk about the things to be done after this as is the case with such evaluation sessions.

Perhaps the most important shortcoming of scientific meetings is that everyone talks and then leaves. There is a problem with execution, there is no mechanism there. I actually said this in a different fashion in the opening speech. A series of studies should be carried out to see whether the ideas put forward here are implemented or not. In other words, I think that we need to create a mechanism for what we should do about the interesting ideas that were put forward after one MARUF ends and the other one starts, which ideas come to life, which ones don't, or what kind of actions should be taken in order to implement them. Perhaps it's worth thinking about it starting tomorrow. For example, a group of our academic friends can incorporate the ideas put forward here into different proposals within the framework of a monitoring and develop application examples there by selecting pilot municipalities.

I'm speaking as a friend who was once in academia. We do a lot of work on our own, we do a lot of good work, but those works are as meaningful as they are realized at the administrative level. You can't change anything when it doesn't come to life. Therefore, I care more about setting up these mechanisms now. On the one hand, there are studies aimed at the government that have been conceptualized, framed, and have a philosophy underneath it. On the other side, there is a structure that tries to manage daily needs quickly. We need an interface. There should also be a study beyond the meetings where academics sit on one side of the table and talk about innovations in the literature from year to year, from two to two years, or contribute to the literature. For example, many years ago, the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality held a symposium, this was a topic in the field of social services. After that, it was said that this meeting should not fall apart and that there should be a project from the ideas put forward here. I want to explain what I mean in this example. It was like this; for example, there are Millennium Development Goals, and infant mortality rates need to be reduced. These are the goals that need to be reached. It was talked about, academics talked about it... So what will happen? Yes, babies should not die, but what are we going to do? Who will do the follow-up? Or what will the municipalities do? Something like this happened; a procedure was established for the vaccination and preqnancy follow-up process, which is believed to reduce infant mortality rates in the last trimester of pregnancy and in the first three months after birth. Then, the procedure was translated into municipal language and they said that mothers will be given milk. But who would receive these, which mothers? Mothers in the last 3 months of their pregnancy and in the first 3 months after childbirth. They'll have to go to the Health Center. They can only receive the milk with a card and a receipt they received when they went to the Health Center. Thus, for example, an enforcement area of municipalities regarding the reduction of child mortality rates has emerged. If we can do something like this, we can come together with our friends who preferably have master's and doctorate degrees in municipalities or with friends who are close to academia. As you know, there are also metropolitan mayors on our executive board and concrete examples of projects, proposals can be developed with their participation, and pilot projects can be implemented. In this way, I think that academic studies become flesh and bone. Maybe in the new period, until the next MARUF, the realization of this will be a serious contribution to the Marmara Municipalities Union. This is my suggestion; if a group of academics, municipal bureaucrats, preferably a group of people who have completed a master's degree-doctorate, conduct regular workshops, the work there can be turned into projects.

I would like to thank the participants who have contributed to MARUF so far, and to our friends who organized this event, there is a great team working in the back as we were just discussing Mr. Cemil. I would like to thank the professors who made valuable contributions in this evaluation session. I would like to thank the people and institutions that supported MARUF, our speakers, our young people who took part in authentic works, and the technical team. Hopefully, in the time between the next two-year periods, there will be a living MARUF that spans all time and pioneers application development.

I thank everyone very much, I express my love and respect.





# **AFTERWORD**

# OR THE BEGINNING FOR RE-THINKING AND CO-ACTING

The planet is experiencing a multiple crisis situation, especially with the climate crisis, the health crisis, and the economic crisis...

Crisis and conflict situations have always been experienced throughout history. Famine, exclusion, hunger, war, and inequality, are not problems we are facing for the first time. However, perhaps at no time in history has there been a period when the possibilities for eliminating crises were so abundant, yet they were not used/unavailable.

From the level of education to the technological progress, from the abundance of capital to the increase in production, there is progress/proliferation with an increasing speed and intensity in almost every field. With the lessons learned from the two world wars, international institutions and cooperation networks have been established in which almost all countries are members, both to prevent conflicts and to support development and progress. These cooperation networks between states have also been established and spread among cities since the middle of the 20th century, and cooperation opportunities have developed between cities in cultural, social, economic, and environmental fields, especially in sister city relations.

However, neither progress in these areas, nor international and inter-city networks and institutions have been able to develop sufficiently effective solutions. Although total production and financial capital have increased tremendously, income inequality has not decreased, on the contrary, it has increased. Despite the existence of international institutions, crimes against humanity continued to be committed, tens of millions of people were displaced as refugees, discrimination, hostility and exclusion emerged in different forms, and the imbalance between cities and regions could not be resolved.

In addition to the opportunities offered by the city, serious, widespread and sophisticated problems continue, from climate change to air pollution, from discrimination to segregation of urban space, from the pollution of natural resources such as air-water-soil to security risks and increase in poverty. It is obvi-

ous that a clean, safe, healthy, and pluralistic urban life is gaining more and more vital importance. Moreover, with the COVID-19 pandemic, we are faced with a deep, comprehensive, widespread, and long-lasting upheaval that could not have been imagined before.

In addition, it is clear that the existing methods, government systems, and paradigms cannot develop an inclusive, fair, and egalitarian solution that is acceptable for large segments of society.

In addition to the opportunities offered by globalization, the fact that risks such as pandemics and technological threats are effective quickly and in a wide range of areas necessitates new ways of thinking, planning, governing, and new methods.

Issues that directly affect the quality of life such as public space, public health, urban technologies, informal sector worker, welfare state practices, immigrants and refugees, economic, social, and environmental sustainability, food and water, and the psychological difficulties of being forced to stay at home during the pandemic, need to be re-examined from other perspectives.

At its core, MARUF strives for a free individual, productive institutions, responsible government, competent local governments, democratic and inclusive institutions, quality life, responsible production and consumption, fair division, healthy and protected environment, safe and lively living spaces.

In this context, MARUF21 expresses the search for solutions for the success of inclusive, healthy, innovative, creative, resilient and sustainable cities with the theme of "Re-think, Co-act".

Since the Industrial Revolution, notions such as economies of scale, increased production, unlimited consumption, the quest to dominate nature, and the race to become strong had their benefits, however, they have also been the cause of many problems that we face today. For this reason, we invite humanity to stop and think again, breathe, question, act together and take responsibility for other lives and future generations, and we make a loud call to everyone:

RE-THINK, CO-ACT!

Dr. M. Cemil Arslan MMU Secretary General MARUF General Coordinator



# **ANNEXES**



# MAPPING THE MARMARA REGION: A PRELIMINARY BIOPSY REPORT

### **Editors:**

Seda Altan Gökçe Çakır Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan Samet Keskin İrem Kurtuluş Ali Emre Soner

# **Coordinator:**

Seda Altan

## **Assistant Coordinator:**

Gökçe Çakır

### **Workshop Supervisors:**

Eda Ünlü Yücesoy Sinan Logie Tansel Korkmaz

### **AURA Researchers:**

Aslıhan Gürbüz, Architect Azime Irmak, Urban Planner Beyza Nur Öztürk, Architect Cemre Türegün, Architect Eren Çağlar, Architect Esra Demirci, Architect

Esra Ergün, Architect

Evrim Elif Yurttaş, Landscape Architect

İdil Tutak, Architect

Özlem Kayahan, Architect

Selen Çatal, Architect

Sima Muhammetli, Architect & Urban Planner

Vahit Türüt, Architect

Zeynep Hazal Tokmak, Architect

### **Contributors:**

Banu Tomruk Elif Simge Fettahoğlu Elif Yeşim Özgen Kösten Hüseyin Yanar İpek İlter

Kathryn Kranzler İzgi Özlem Altınkaya

Sinan İzgi

Yılmaz Değer

Zeynep Turan Hoffman







# **CONTENTS**

SUMMARY	6
MACRO SCALEANALYSIS	10
THE POSITION OF TURKEY AND MARMARA	
ON AN INTERNATIONAL SCALE	10
GLOBAL OIL NODES	10
SEA FREIGHT AND PORTS IN THE WORLD AND TURKEY	10
INTERNATIONAL HIGHWAY AND RAILROAD NETWORK	10
CORRIDORS WITH INTENSITY OF	
USE DUE TO ECONOMIC REASONS	10
NATIONAL SCALE ANALYSIS	10
INFOGRAPHIC STATUS OF THE REGIONAL SCALE ANALYSIS	10
REGIONAL SCALE ANALYSIS	10
BIOPSY 1. DILOVASI AND ALTINOVA	10
BIOPSY 2. GEMLIK/ORHANGAZI	10
BIOPSY 3. BIGA PLAIN	10
BIOPSY 4. GELIBOLU	10
BIOPSY 5. CORLU	10
CHANGES OBSERVED IN THE MARMARA REGION BY YEARS	10
EPOXY STUDIES	10
SKETCH MODEL	10





#### **SUMMARY**

AURA Istanbul, one of the most innovative independent research institutes in urban studies in Istanbul and beyond since its establishment in 2017, has been invited to organize a workshop on urban and rural issues in the periphery of the Marmara Sea within the scope of MARUF21.

The Marmara Region, which is host to important historical periods of human evolution, is not only very rich in terms of natural resources and ecological systems, but generates more than 60% of the Turkish economy. In this context, significant investments in infrastructure such as bridges and highway lanes have greatly increased connectivity between municipalities in the region in recent years. On a larger scale, the uninterrupted road system in the region in addition to the existing sea routes, has also improved the macro-regional exchanges in the region.

This accumulation of capital and investment in the region creates a significant asymmetry of wealth at the national level that distances Turkey's other geographies from development resources, while significant tension is created at the regional level by suppressing opportunities like natural landscapes and water resources. Experts attest that mucilage, which has recently spread in the Sea of Marmara, is considered the result of human, agricultural and industrial activities in the region.

Studying the Marmara Region on a macro-regional scale gives us some clues about the structure of the region. The cyclical and continuous activities of this urban region with Istanbul as the economic center is comprised of a dense industrial zone stretching from Kocaeli to Bursa and defined with mining and power generation in the north of the Çanakkale Peninsula, and the industrial centers combined with agriculture from Gelibolu to the Thrace Peninsula.

Eda Yücesoy, Tansel Korkmaz and Sinan Logie accompanied the researchers for this first study visit organized by AURA Istanbul in the Marmara Region. The team of 14 researchers conducted field studies to document stress points between human activities and natural resources along the ecological corridors surrounding the sea basin. This first biopsy bypassed Istanbul, the megapolis that has been the subject of many former studies. The aim of the study was to identify new potential strategies for rural and urban development in this critical age of the climate crisis. In recent years, the studio has been enriched by the seminar contributions of many academics working on these issues.<sup>1</sup>

6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Sinan Logie

## MACRO SCALE ANALYSES

Analyzes have been carried out on topics such as geographical location, oil and transportation networks on a macro scale to understand and convey the importance of Marmara and Turkey. Turkey is a transit point between the Asian and European continents. The developing macro-scale ports and transportation networks of Turkey are important as a result of this critical location.

# **Global Sea Salinity Rates**

On a global scale, the Sea of Marmara is a transit point between the Black Sea and the Mediterranean. An assessment of the temperature and salinity indicates that the Sea of Marmara displays the characteristics of a transition area. The surface waters of Marmara are generally less salty and the average salinity rate is 22 per thousand.<sup>2</sup>

A review of the global cruise ship port system ascertains that Turkey is in a strategic position in a region with high number of ports. This indicates that Turkey has an important place on a macro scale.

# The Position of Turkey and Marmara

### on an International Scale

Turkey is located in the Eastern Hemisphere according to the Northern Hemisphere and the Prime Meridian. According to Mackinder, the "World Island" consisting of the Eurasian-African continents is the richest continent in every respect and Turkey is located in the center of this region. Considering Turkey as a piece of land, it is a bridge that connects the Mediterranean to the Black Sea and the Balkans, the Caucasus and the Middle East to each other.<sup>3</sup>

When we look at the importance of the Marmara Region on an international scale, the Bosphorus, which is an international waterway, separates the Asian and European continents and connects the Marmara Sea and the Black Sea.

#MARUF21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Bilimsel Açıdan Marmara Denizi, Türkiye Barolar Birliği Yayınları: 119 Kültür Serisi: 2, Nisan 2007.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Coğrafi Potansiyelleri Temelinde Türkiye Jeopolitiği ve Dünya Siyasetindeki Yeri, Doç. Dr. Faruk KAYA https://dergipark.org. tr/tr/download/article-file/362475

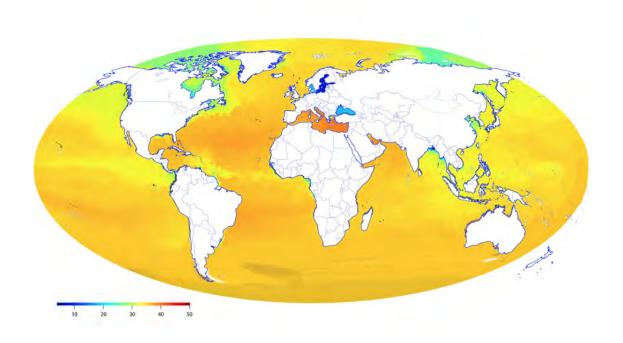


Figure 1. Global sea water salinity

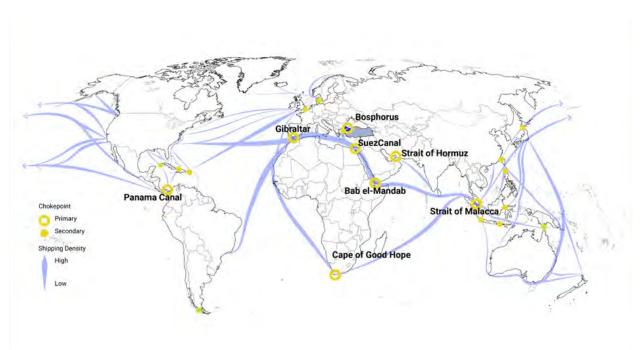


Figure 2. Global maritime routes

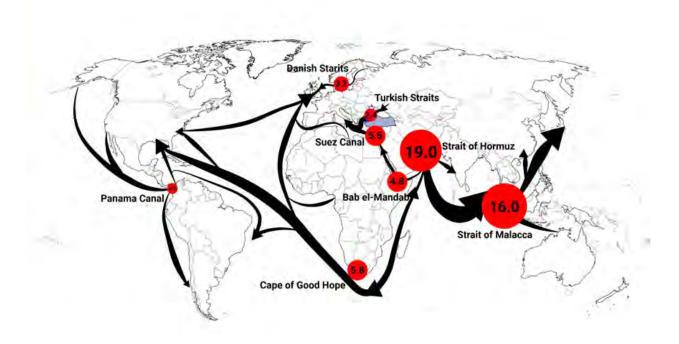


Figure 3. World's oil transit chokepoints

## Global Oil Nodes

Approximately 63 percent of the world's oil production moves along sea routes. The straits of the Marmara Region are among these important sea routes. The Marmara Region, which is a transit point between Asia and Europe trade axes, is also a line that supplies the oil trade in Europe. Oil exports from the Caspian Sea region have increased the importance of the Turkish straits, making the Marmara Region one of the busiest transit points in the world. The oil network passing through this point supplies Western and Southern Europe.<sup>4</sup>

#MARUF21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Maritime routes crucial for world oiltrade. (n.d.). Retrieved September 18, 2021, from https://www.aa.com.tr/en/energy/oil/ maritime-routes-crucial-for-world-oiltrade/12746.

## Sea Freight and Ports in the World and Turkey

Maritime transport is the process of transporting passengers and goods via vessels. Intercontinental trade is increasing in the world today with the globalization of the economy. 80-90% of world trade is carried out by sea as it is more affordable, environmentally friendly and reliable than air, land and railway transport.<sup>5</sup>

Turkey acts as a bridge between continents and is geographically very important because it is surrounded by seas on three sides. Turkey has used this advantage and improved its inter-country relations both commercially and other aspects by engaging in more sea transport with other countries.<sup>6</sup>

In maritime transport, ports are the starting, transferring or end points. There are 117 port hubs, 48% of which are developing, 29% are mature and 17% are starting level ports in the Mediterranean and Black Seas, which have coasts in Turkey.

Regionally, 40% of the port cargo in Turkey was handled in the Marmara in 2018 while 35% was handled in the Mediterranean, 16% in the Aegean and 9% was handled in the Black Sea Region. The transaction volume concentrated in the Marmara Region is closely related to the industrialization of the region.

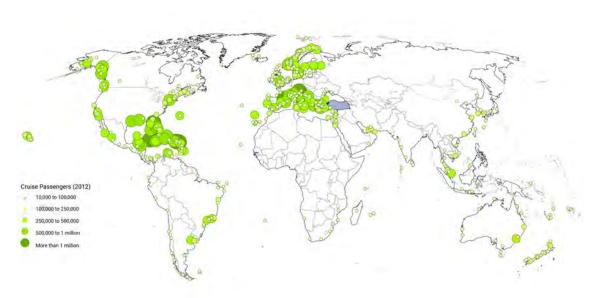


Figure 41 Albert national/Highway and Railway Network

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Maritime routes crucial for world oiltrade. (n.d.). Retrieved September 18, 2021, from https://www.aa.com.tr/en/energy/oil/ maritime-routes-crucial-for-world-oiltrade/12746.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> https://globelink-unimar.com/denizyolu-tasimaciliginda-turkiye-nin-limanlari/

Turkey has strengthened its position as a transfer center and bridge between Asia, Europe and North Africa with international road projects. As a corridor between the east and west, Turkey has become a junction connecting three continents. The position of Turkey as a bridge connecting Europe to Asia has been strengthened with the implementation of the Yavuz Sultan Selim Bridge and the Marmara Motorway Project in 2016. Turkey's geographical location enables the revitalization of the historical Silk Road.<sup>7</sup>

The New Silk Road project has been designed as a project with basically three lines (North, Central and South lines) in a large geography, with bridges between China and Europe, both by land and by sea. The aim is to establish transition routes between Asia and Europe with the Northern corridor (Trans-Siberian Railway - TSR) over Russia, the Southern corridor over Iran and the Central corridor over Turkey.<sup>8</sup>

Uninterrupted railway transportation from Baku to Europe has been delivered through Istanbul with the construction of the Baku-Tbilisi-Kars railway line and the opening the Marmaray Bosphorus Tube Passage to freight trains.<sup>9</sup>

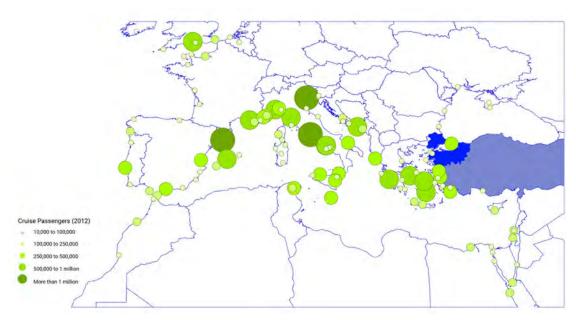


Figure 5. Global cruise port system

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> https://www.navlun.com.tr/tr/blog/ulkemizin-uluslararasi-kara-yolu-projeleri/251

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Yeni İpekyolu Projesi Ve Türkiye – Kazakistan - Çin İlişkileri Kapsamında Ulaştırma Koridorları, Mehmet Marangoz ve Büşra Tuncer.

Yeni İpek Yolunun Kıtalar Arası Demiryolu Konteyner Taşımacılığına Etkisi: Pestle Analizi, Hülya Zeybek.

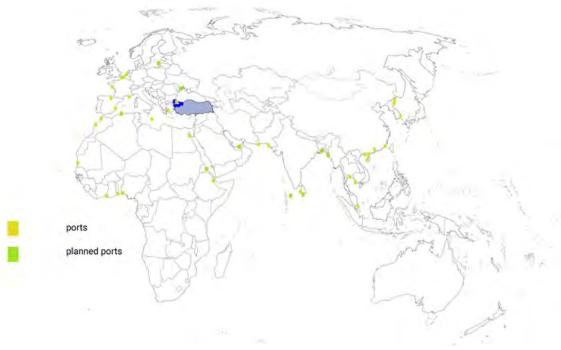


Figure 6. Ports and planned ports

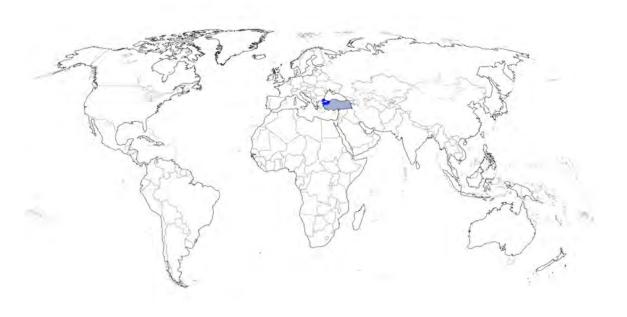


Figure 7. Location of Turkey and the Marmara Region

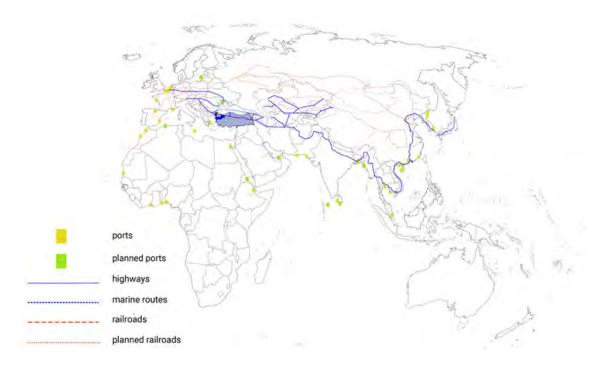


Figure 8. Ports, planned ports and transportation network

# **Intensely Used Corridors for Economic Reasons**

Many infrastructure investments related to the development of Eurasian railway corridors have been commissioned with the Belt and Road Initiative. The Belt and Road Initiative study aims to connect Asia, Africa and Europe both by land (Silk Road Economic Belt) and sea (Marine Silk Road) (based on the Visual Belt and Road Initiative study). Figure 9 shows the existing railway lines between Europe and Asia and the railway lines built/planned within the scope of the BRI.

From the perspective of China's New Silk Road, Turkey is located at an important crossroads. China's Ambassador to Ankara YuHongyang underlined the importance of Turkey in the New Silk Road project by saying, "There are many roads in the New Silk Road project. However, every road, no matter where it passes, will definitely pass through Turkey.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Yeni İpekyolu Projesi Ve Türkiye – Kazakistan - Çin İlişkileri Kapsamında Ulaştırma Koridorları, Mehmet Marangoz ve Büşra Tuncer.

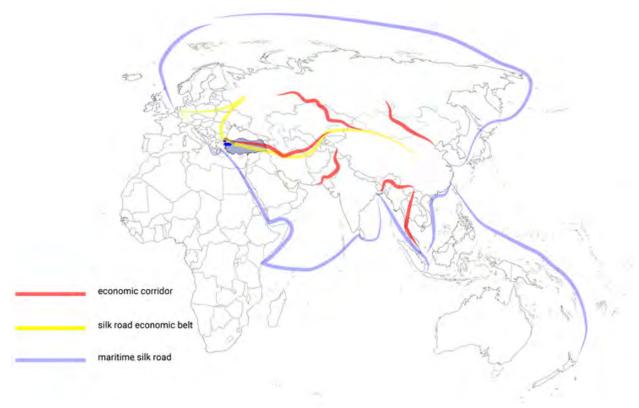


Figure 9. Corridors with intensity usage due to economic reasons

#### NATIONAL SCALE ANALYSES

Analyses have been carried out regarding population density, main transportation networks, ports, airports, border gates and active fault lines to understand the location and importance of the Marmara Region on a national scale.

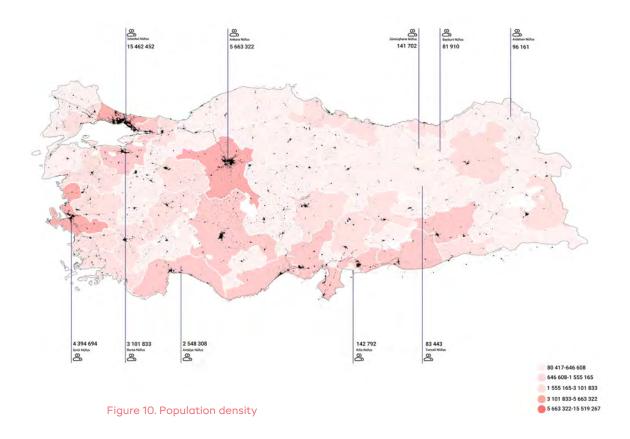
A review of the population density analysis reveals that Istanbul, Ankara and İzmir are the provinces with the highest population density in Turkey. Istanbul has almost three times the population of other provinces and is a metropolis. This shows that Istanbul has the most dense population in the Marmara Region and conveys its importance.

A review of the main transportation networks reveals that highways and railways are concentrated in the Marmara Region. An assessment of the transportation networks and the border gates together indicate clearly that

the Marmara Region has established a connection between Europe and Asia. Likewise, a look at the ports and airports on a national scale indicates that they are concentrated in the Marmara Region. The Marmara Region has become a national transportation and trade center. An examination of active fault lines in Turkey reveals that there are many fault lines that carry a risk in and around the Marmara Sea.

# Infographic Status of the Regional Scale Analyses

Figure 14 displays the increase in infrastructure, industry and residential areas marked in red, which fall into the category of artificial surfaces during 1990 to 2018, as seen from the data of change for the years 1990-2006-2018, taken from the Corine data for the Marmara Sea and its surroundings. With the deindustrialization of Istanbul, the industrial areas spread along the Marmara coast into other provinces and these areas have started to threaten agricultural activities and existing settlements. An examination of the category of ag-



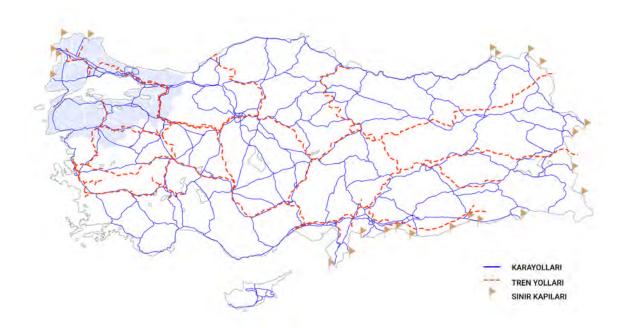


Figure 11. Main transportation networks



Figure 12. Ports, airports, and border gates

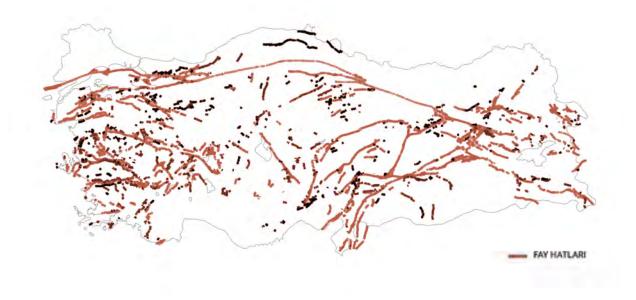


Figure 13. Fault lines

ricultural areas marked with yellow reveal a small decrease in the Permanent-ly Irrigated Areas, while large increases are evident in the total of Agricultural Areas Coexisting with Non-Irrigated Arable Lands, Rice Fields, Orchards, Olive Orchards and Natural Vegetation.

"Changes in the Arable Land category between 1990 and 2000 point to technological developments in agriculture in the Marmara Region. The construction of Çakmakköy and Hamzadere Dams to increase irrigated agriculture in Thrace can be mentioned among the efforts accompanying these developments. It is possible to say that the decreases in the Forest and Semi-Natural Area category marked with green are directly related to the increase in Artificial Surfaces. It can be ascertained that during these years, mega projects in the Artificial Surfaces category, which have an impact on the whole Marmara Region, mainly in Istanbul, which are shown in Figure 15, played a major role in the destruction of these natural areas.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Özlem Altınkaya, Assessing Urbanization Dynamics in Turkey's Marmara Region Using CORINE Data between 2006 and 2018

## REGIONAL SCALE ANALYSIS IN INFOGRAPHIC FORMAT

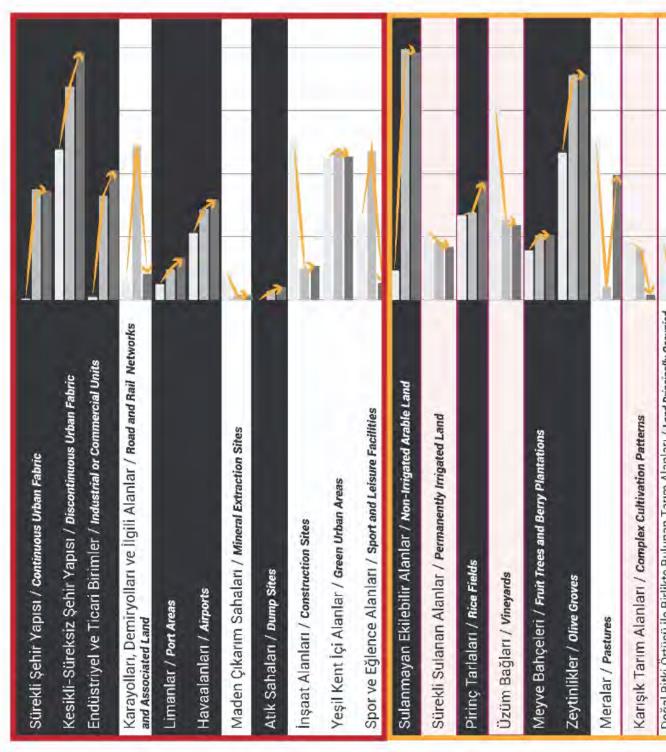


Figure 14. 1990-2006-2018 Surrounding of Marmara Sea corine data chart

A tour of the biopsy sites revealed water elements, settlements and agricultural areas threatened by industrial zones on the shores of the Marmara Sea and it was determined that no measures had been taken to protect water elements or air quality. This does not only reduce the quality of human life in the settlements around the region, it greatly damages agriculture, fishing activities and the aquatic ecosystem of the Marmara Sea. Furthermore, other determinations were noted and converted into a SWOT analysis, with a focus on threats and weaknesses, as displayed in Figure 16.

When the population graph in Figure 17 is examined, it is noted that the total and urban population of the provinces around the Marmara Sea has increased continuously while the rural population has approached 0 and the urban population has approached the total population. This can be explained with

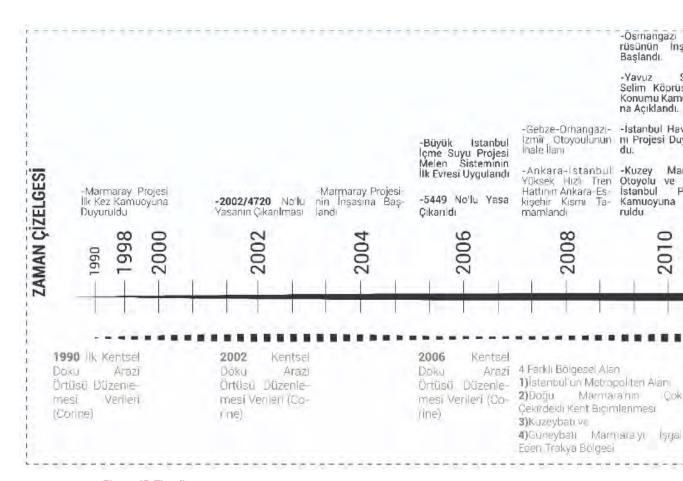
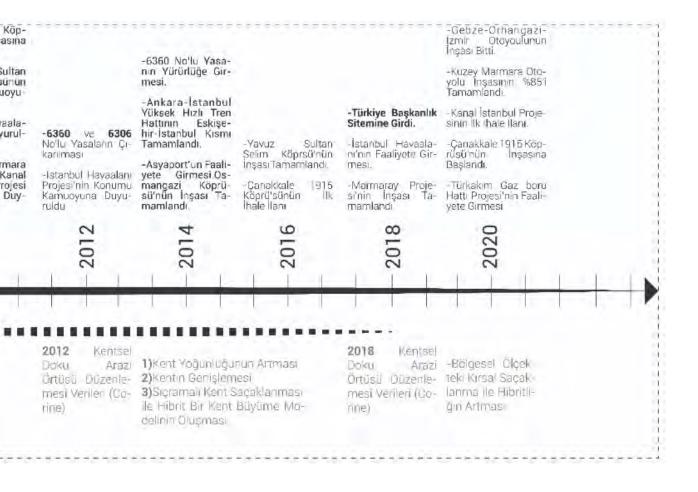


Figure 15. Timeline

the change in the status of villages to neighborhoods with the Municipalities Law enacted in 2013. With this law, Çanakkale and Yalova remained the only provinces with village settlements. When the gross domestic product graph is examined, a continuous increase in TL terms is observed, while compared to the data of the World Bank, the highest value of approximately 1 Trillion in dollars was reached in 2013 and thereafter a continuous decrease ensued. In the distribution of domestic product in Figure 18 by sectors, an increase is observed in the TL basis in each sector, however the increase in agriculture, fisheries and forestry activities appeared to be lower compared to the other sectors.

Considering the domestic product obtained from these provinces in Figure 19, the figures for Kocaeli, Bursa and Tekirdağ, which host industrial regions, are much higher than Turkey's average, and together with Istanbul's domestic



	January State		ori in		DEDDEM
DENIZ TICARETI Oldukça önemli uluslararası deniz ticareti rotalarına sahip olması  MARITIME TRADE Having very important international maritime trade routes	TARIHI ÖNEN Bölgede yer alan ille önemli konuma sahip bu illerde birçok tar dokunun yer alması  HISTORICAL IMPORT The provinces in the region portant place in history and cal elements and textures a these provinces.	rin tarihte Gayrıs olması ve hasıla ihi öge ve %48'ir Deniz illerde mesi have an im- many histori- ire located in Obtainii 48% of i	ının yaklaşık	ZAYIF YÖNLER WEAKNESS	DEPREM  Marmara Bölgesi kırıklı bir jeolojik yapıya sahip oldu- ğundan bu bölgede yoğun fay hattının olması  EARTHQUAKE Since the Marmara Region has a fractured geological structure, there
	Ш	around	the Marmara Sea	ZAYI	are intense fault lines in this region.
	GÜÇLÜ YÖNLEI STRENGTH	R	1		
	STRENGTH		١	GZFT SWOT	0
COĞRAFİ KONUM Marmara Denizi'nin Karadeniz ve Ege Deniz'inin birbirine karıştığı deniz olması  GEOGRAPHICAL LOCATION The Marmara Sea is the sea where the Black Sea and the Aegean Sea are in- termingled.	KÖYLER Çanakkale ve Yalova'da hala köy yerleşmelerinin bulunması  VILLAGES There are still village settlements in Çanakkale and Yalova	iki denizin birb Marmara Denizi hem de deniz e çok fazla farklı ması  Ecosys In the Marmara Sea, v Intermingle, many dif in both land and mari properties of the sea of the sea Intermingle, many dif in both land and mari	irine karıştığı 'nde hem kara ekosisteminde türün barın- stem where the two seas ferent species live ne ecosystems.  ite ç hem de dış irkiye'de etni- n en yoğun	FIRSATLAR OPPORTUNUTIES	KÖY-MAHALLE ST Belediyeler kanunu 2013 yılından itibarer Denizi Çevresindeki tanesinde bulunan khalle statüsüne girm önce köy halkının kbırakılmış olan baz alanların idari birimle mine geçmiş olması  VILLAGE- NEIGHBORHOD Due to the Law on Municuların idari birimle mine geçmiş olması  VILLAGE- NEIGHBORHOD Due to the Law on Municuların idari birimle mine geçmiş olması  VILLAGE- NEIGHBORHOD Due to the Law on Municularının idari birimle mine geçmiş olması  VILLAGE- NEIGHBORHOD Due to the Law on Municularınının birimle sayılınının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılınının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılınının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılınının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılınının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılınının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılınının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle sayılının birimle
Yoğun kuş göçü ro- talarını barındırma- sı  BIRD MIGRATION It hosts dense bird migra- tion routes.	* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *	ETHNIC Being the region with t versity in Turkey, as i both internal and exter	he most ethnic di- t receives a lot of		GÖÇ Sürekli hem iç hem d alan bir bölge olması  MIGRATION Being a region that constant both internal and external m

Figure 16. Marmara Sea surrounding cities SWOT analysis

NUFUS TARIHI DOKU SU KAYNAKLARI SU KAYNAKLARI SU KAYNAKLARI Türkiye nüfusunun Depremierle yok olan bazı Endüstri yapılarının Endüstri alanlarına Tarım arazilerinin %28.3'lük kısmının doğal su kaynaklatarihi ögelerin bulunduğu bölyakın yerleşim ve sulanması icin Denizi Marmara gelerin, imar ve endüstri yapıçevredeki doğal su rına yakın yerlere tarım alanlarının çevresindeki bu 7 larına açılmasıyla kimi yerlerde kaynaklarının kulkurulmuş olması hava ve su kirliliilde barınması tarihi ögelerin hissedilmesinin ğinden etkilenmesi lanılması atıkların sulara karışması imkansız olması POPULATION WATER RESOURCES WATER RESOURCES ecommodation of 28.3% Jsing the surrounding HISTORICAL TEXTURE iffecting residential and WATER RESOURCES of Turkey's population in agricultural areas close to natural water resources The fact that industrial some historical elements destroyed by these 7 provinces around for irrigation of agricultuindustrial areas from air earthquakes and openings of those registructures are built close the Sea of Marmara ral lands and water pollution ons to construction and industrial structo natural water sources and the wastes mix into tures it is impossible to feel the historical 0 elements in those places. these waters TEHDITLER THREADS ATÜSÜ DOĞAL ALANLAR MUSILAJ DERELER Su sıcaklığının ve bakterilerin sebebiyle Yeni ulaşım yapılarının, doğal Yerleşim alanlarına yakın yerlerde veya alanların yerleşime açılmasına artmasıyla oluşan müsilajın Marmara kent merkezlerinde derelerin 'ıslah' adı alllerden 5 sebep olması 2021'de Marmara Denizi kıyılatında beton kanala alınması ve insan-su ovler marında yoğun bir şekilde görülilişkisini kestiği gibi bir çok canlı türünü NATURAL AREAS ve daha mesi tehdit etmesi New transportation structures cause na-Illanımına tural areas to be opened to settlement MUSILAGE STREAMS kamusal construction The intense occurrence of mucilage, which In places close to residential areas or in city centers, in yönetiis formed by the increase of water tempecreeks are taken into concrete channels under the name of 'rehabilitation' and it cuts the human-water relationsrature and bacteria, on the shores of the Marmara Sea in 2021 hip as it threatens many living species. 00 D STATUS allties, since ne provinces e gained the some public YANGIN y left to the EKOSISTEM Ülkedeki orman yangınlarının ve passed to Doğal su kaynaklarının endüstartarak düzensizlik göstermesi dministrative BALIKCILIK ri atıklarıyla kirletilmesi veya ve 2021 yangınlarında Tekir-Marmara Denizi'nde gitgide artan su kirlitarım için doğal kaynaklardan dağ haricindeki Marmara liğinin balıkçılık faaliyetlerini olumsuz etsu çekilmesinin kara ve su eko-Denizi çevresindeki tüm illerde kilemesi ve deniz ürünlerinin toksik içeriyangın meydana gelmesi sisteminde yaşayan birçok ğinin artması canlilnin hayatını tehlikeye dış göç FIRE sokması PISCARY Increasing liregularity of forest fires in The increasing water pollution in the Sea of Marmara the country and fires in all provinces

around the Marmara Sea, except for Te-

kirdağ, in 2021 fires

**ECOSYSTEM** 

Pollution of natural water resources with

industrial wastes or drawing water from

natural resources for agriculture endangering the lives of many living things in land and aquatic ecosystems.

receives

iration

23 #MARUF21

has adversely affected fishing activities and the toxic

content of seafood has increased.

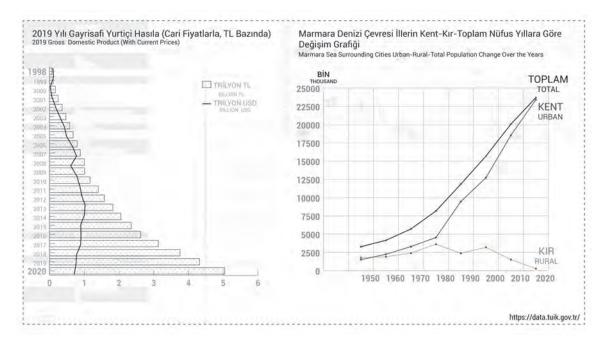


Figure 17.1. 2019 Gross domestic product (with current prices) Figure 17.2 Change of urban-rural total population of the provinces around the Marmara Sea by years

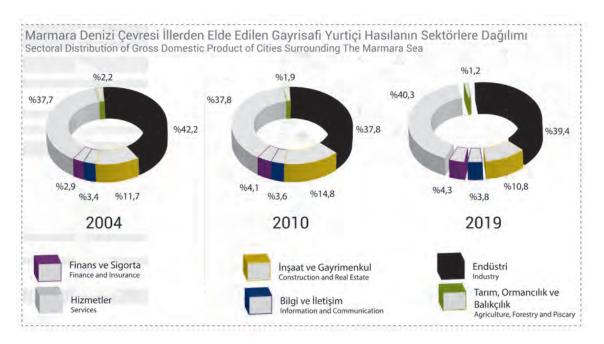


Figure 18. Sectoral distribution of gross domestic product of cities surrounding The Marmara Sea

product which is approximately 25 times the average of Turkey, the total domestic product obtained from these regions adds up to almost half of the total revenue. A more balanced distribution of values can be observed by calculating the per capita domestic product with the population data. Thus, it can be concluded that production has a direct relationship with population. According to 2019 data, while the minimum wage and the hunger limit are close to each other, the poverty line is almost three times as much, and the monthly per capita domestic product is twice as much. Although the monthly per capita domestic product calculated for the provinces around the Marmara Sea is approximately 1000 TL above the average in Turkey, it is approximately 2000 TL less than the poverty line.

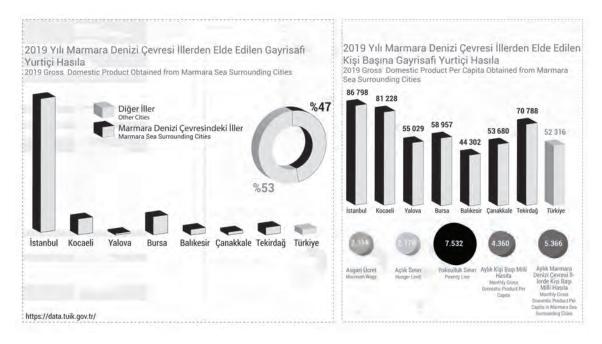


Figure 19.1. 2019 Gross domestic product obtained from Marmara Sea surrounding cities Figure 19.2. 2019 Gross domestic product per capita obtained from Marmara Sea surrounding cities

### **REGIONAL SCALE ANALYSES**

The basis of analyzing Marmara on a regional scale was to increase our general knowledge of the identified regions. As decided before the study visit, we first started with water body and topography maps to examine and understand "the relationship we have established with the coast and water". These map data enabled the determination of the distribution of rivers and surface waters in the Marmara Region and the relationship that nourishes and gives life to the region. When the fault lines passing through the region were examined, we were once again struck by how significant and serious this was, both in our biopsy points and in the whole of Marmara. Examining the main transport routes on the Marmara regional maps and studying the penetration in the region through this transport network helped us to establish a relationship between the different stresses in the region. On top of that, when the building data was received and different years were examined, we had the opportunity to understand how a region was penetrated by a transportation network and grew in different directions. Of course, the reason for the penetration here is not only the transportation network, but the overall industry, factories, residential summer housing estates and many other factors that accompany it. Following all these analyses, a travel route was created that included five different biopsy sites in the Marmara Region, namely:

```
#1 Dilovası & Altınova
#2 Gemlik & Orhangazi
#3 Biga
#4 Gelibolu
#5 Çorlu
```

The main purpose of this study visit was to expand the research by visiting the places we had tried to understand from the upper scale, maps, satellite photos, feel them, talk to the local people and analyze our own experiences, by keeping the water-coastal use relationship in the designated regions upfront.

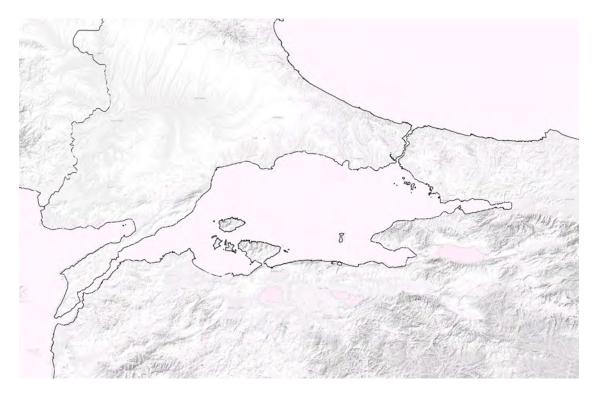


Figure 20. Water & topography

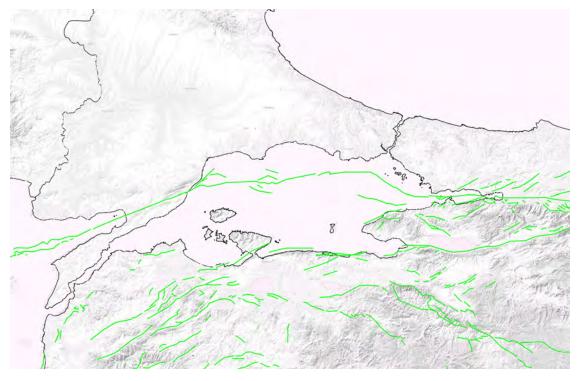


Figure 21. Fault line

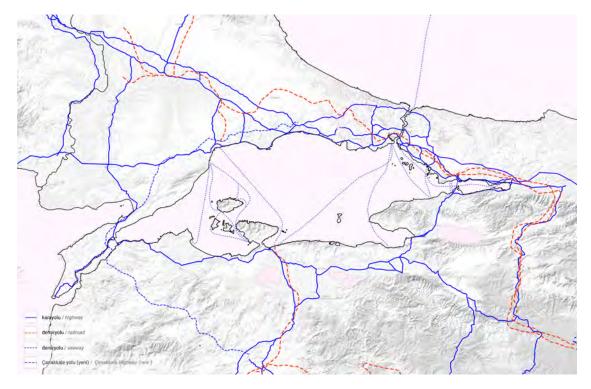


Figure 22. Main transportation networks

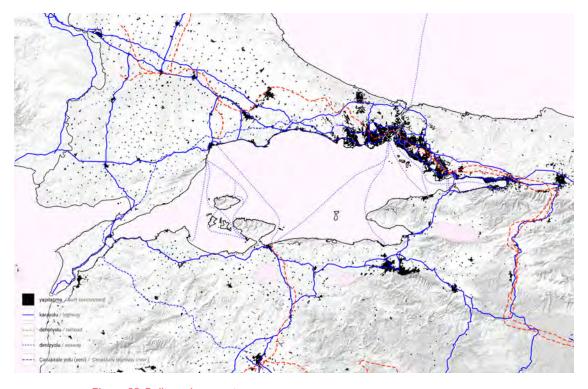


Figure 23. Built environment

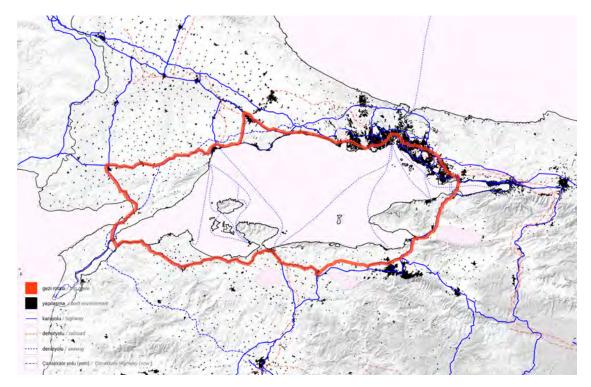
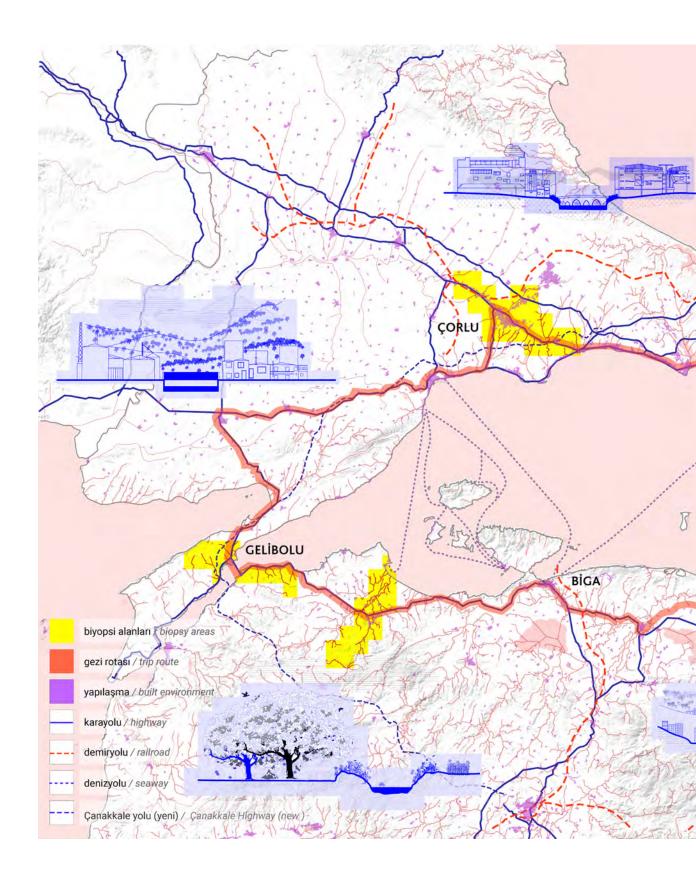


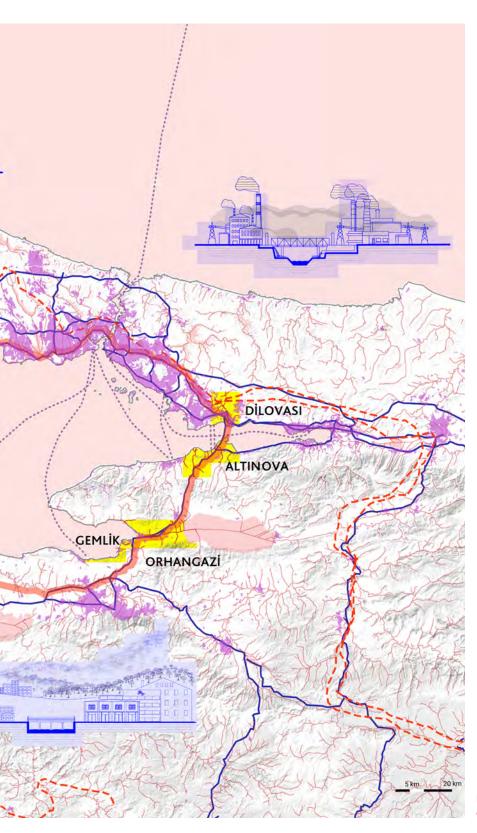
Figure 24. Trip route

# **BIOPSY 1. DİLOVASI AND ALTINOVA**

The study area is located between the Kocaeli plateau located in the east-northeast of the Marmara Region and the Gulf of Izmit. The area is surrounded by Dilderesi and its branches flowing in the north-south direction, and the Kocaeli plateau erosion plains and hilly areas in the north, Çayırova basin in the west, and Enarca creek basin in the east. The geological structure in the study area is composed of alluvial-quaternary formations in the Dilderesi basin and bioclastic limestone and shale deposits within the Akveren formation to the east and west of the creek. The general topographical outlook consists of low plateau areas, slightly high hilly areas, coastal plains, alluvial valleys and deformations fragmented by streams. The area is defined as a high risk earthquake zone with the North Anatolian Fault line and its fragmented branches within the Izmit Bay and the Altınova section located in the southern part of the study area. The area shows transitional characteristics between Black Sea and Mediterranean climates. The vegetation of Dilovası Basin is highly damaged. 12

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 12}$  Dönmez ve Gündördü, 1985: 145





Regional map with biopsy locations & characteristic sections

While the spread of maquis-pseudomaquis and garrigue species is observed in the lower parts of the region due to destruction, oak areas are observed after 300 meters. While the Gebze-Dilovası regions, which are located within an important transportation network, continued to exist as small city settlements before 1988, they became centers of attraction with the industrial and road network investments made in the region and were exposed to striking demographic changes. In this context, Dilovası gained district status together with Darıca and Çayırova in 2008. According to the 2018 census, 39,475 people lived in the district.

Economic activities in the region have been organized in formations such as the Organized Industrial Zone, factories and industrial facilities, storage and port facilities located close to the Izmit Bay coast in the south. Fruit fields and pastures in the north of the basin constitute other economic activity areas.

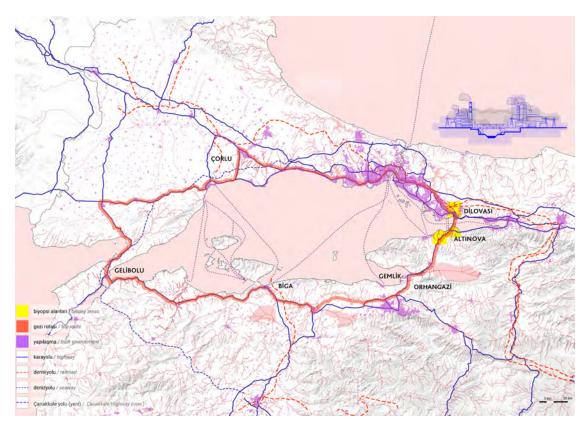


Figure 25. Dilovası and Altınova in the Marmara Region

The region is located within a dense road network with the Istanbul-Ankara TEM highway, the D-100 Highway, the Istanbul-Izmit railway and the Northern Marmara Highway-Osmangazi Bridge connections. All this roadwork forms the basis for urban sprawl areas in the future.

Within the scope of the study, GIS-based satellite image scans for 1990, 2006 and 2018 were analyzed and field observations were made and topographic changes of anthropogenic origin, coastal relations, differences in urban, industrial and ecological corridors were determined. In this context, the destruction caused by waste in the creek was observed in the factory areas located close to the Dilderesi bed of the Dilovası basin, the high-density industrial areas in the region. It was observed that the relationship between the settlement areas and the coast, which is based on the port-oriented coastal filling areas formed on the basis of deposition-filling occurring in the coastal area, had been interrupted. In the western part of the region, transportation-based erosion- excavation processes were observed as a result of the Northern Marmara connection road works. Erosion-excavation activities in the quarry areas located in the north of the TEM highway have cause dimensional changes on the topographic relief. The stress between the intense fauna and flora diversity observed in the hinterland of the Hersek lagoon located across the bay and high-intensity anthropogenic activities was revealed within the scope of the study.13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Dilderesi Havzası'nda (Gebze-Dilovası) Antropojenik Jeomorfoloji: Değişimler, Boyutları ve Etkileri, Murat Uzun

factory | machine | industry | chemical hotel
chimney | pollution | garbage | fog | smoke | cancer
fig | blackberry | rural | cow | logistic | truck port
border | security | unlivable | slope | ramp

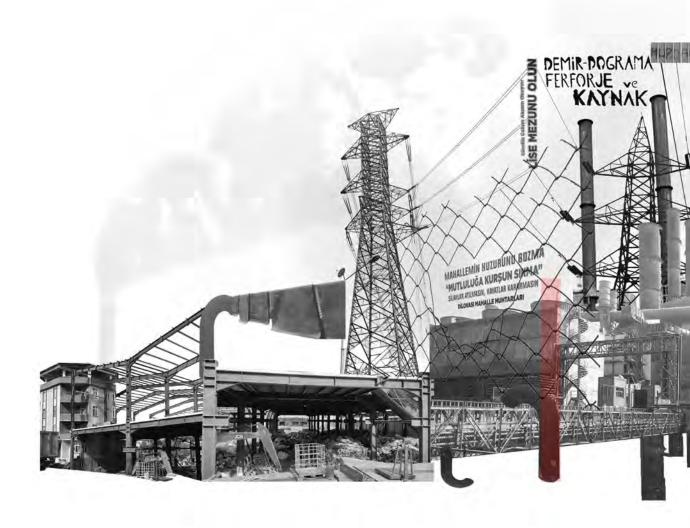
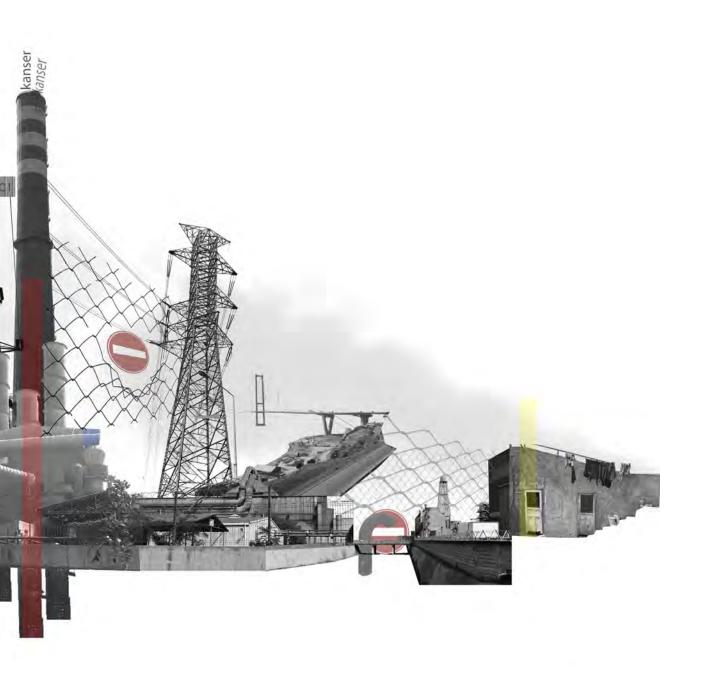


Figure 26. Dilovası collage study



## **ROUTE 1.**

# Yeni Yıldız Neighborhood -

# Oxygen Recovery Facilities

The first route started from Yeni Yıldız Neighborhood, where the organized industrial zone is located. The route consisted of a route where the industry – creek – residential area relations can be observed. The relationship and use of the creek section with the factories, the relationship between the residential area and industry, and accessibility issues were examined.

Yeni Yıldız Neighborhood, located at the start of the route, was a living space where residential areas were located in the past, but had transformed into a space that remained within the industry over time with the expansion of the industrial activities in the port to the north. The local people were uncomfortable with the environmental conditions and lacked access to education, health and similar services and abandoned the area. The few residential buildings that remain today are used as storage areas. Factories that produce metal, paint, iron and industrial materials are concentrated in the industrial area. The route continued alongside the stream running in the middle of the factories.

In this area, where the relationship between industry and stream was clearly seen, the stream was heavily polluted and the water level was very shallow. Also, a fog prevailed during the study visit due to the gases released from the factories. Furthermore, a foul smell was detected at certain points.

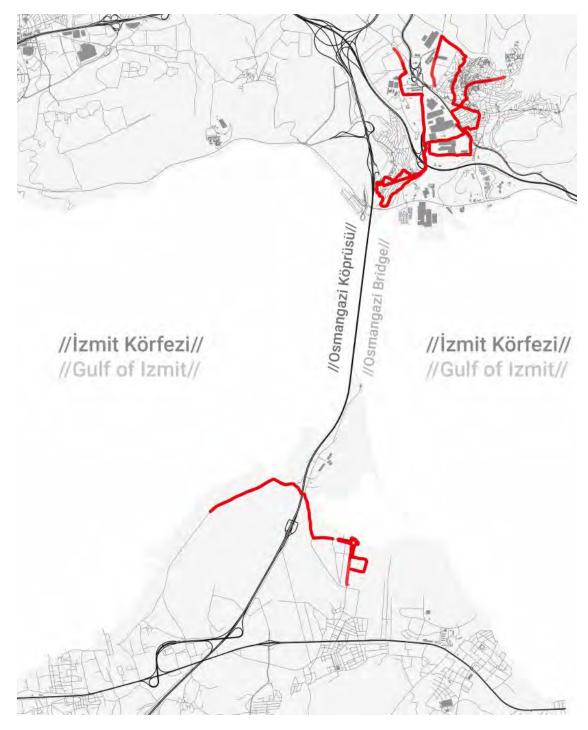
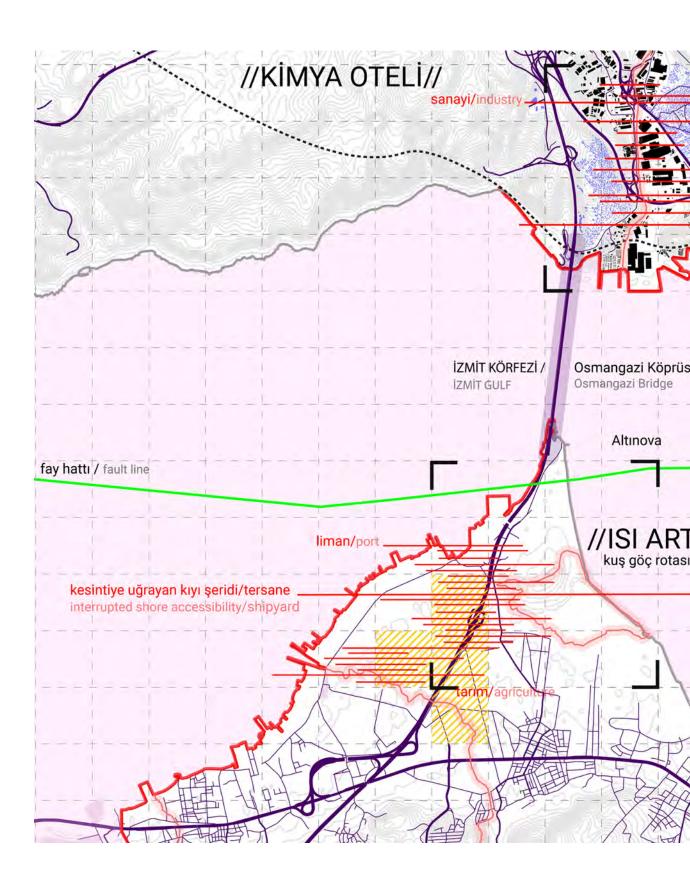


Figure 27. Dilovası walking route



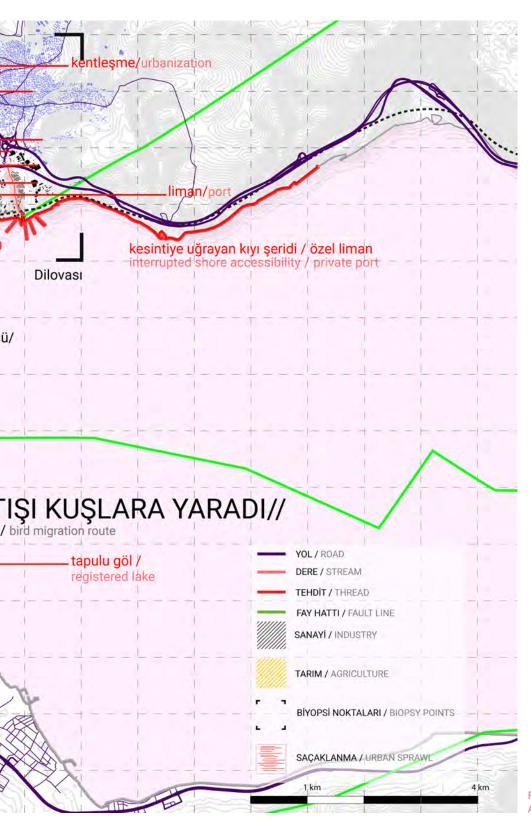


Figure 28. Dilovası and Altinova biopsy map

The walk from the stream toward Diliskelesi Neighborhood was interrupted by the physical obstacle of the Istanbul-Ankara TEM highway. Diliskelesi Neighborhood is a residential area between the Northern Marmara Highway and the Organized Industrial Zone. The slope and the highway impede accessibility to the residential area. Life and relationships here are defined by the port and the industrial area, which becomes more visible as the slope increases. The shanties established on the hills and the industrial area in the middle of the settlements reveals that people live in an unhealthy environment. A strong relationship has been observed between Osmangazi Bridge and the Port, one of the O3 oxygen Dilovası Recovery Facilities, located at the highest point of Diliskelesi Neighborhood. The route is 4.85 km long and took approximately one hour and sixteen minutes.

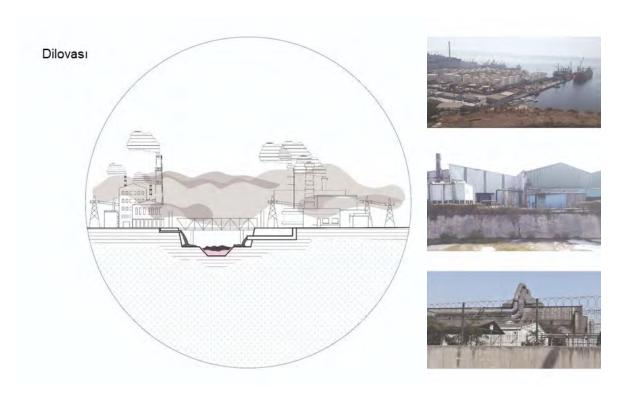


Figure 29. Dilovası rural life-industry relationship and photos

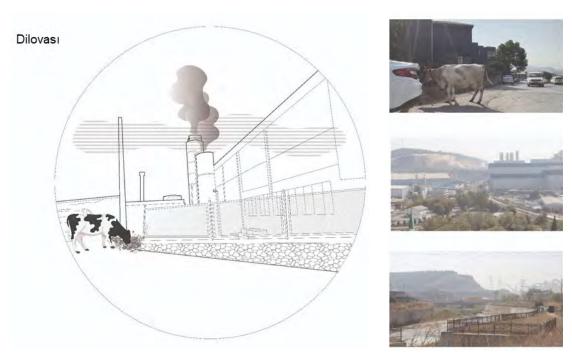


Figure 30. Dilovası industry and factory relationship

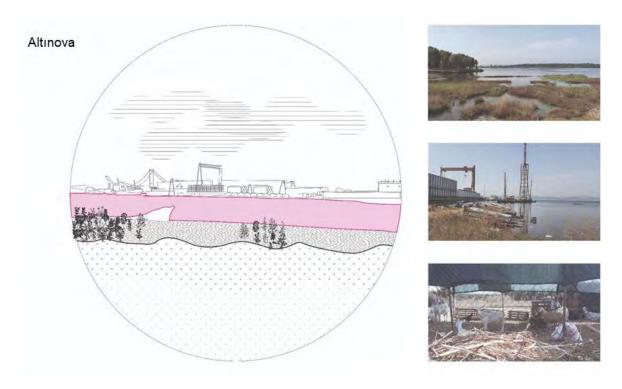


Figure 31. Altınova stream shipyard relationship

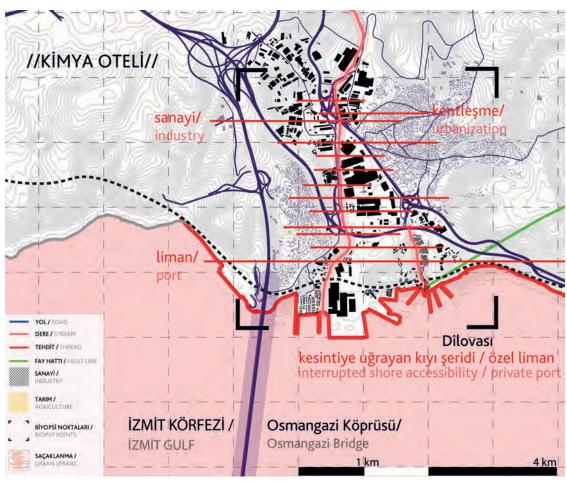
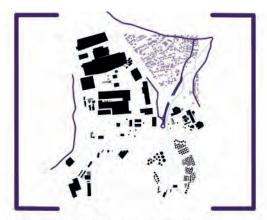
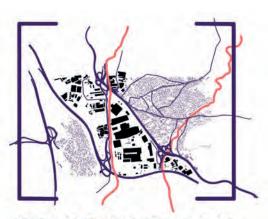


Figure 32. Dilovası biopsy map



Dİlovası'ndaki kanser oranı Türkiye'nin %33'nü oluşturmaktadır.

The cancer rate in Dilovası constitutes 33% of Turkey.



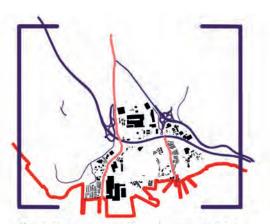
Sanayi ile yerleşim alanının iç içe olması, halk sağlığını tehdit etmiştir.

The fact that the industry and the residential area are intertwined has threatened public health.



Hammaddelerin depolandığı Kimya Otelleri bölgesi

Chemical Hotels area where raw materials are stored



Özel limanlar halkın kıyıya erişim hakkını engellemiştir.

Private ports have hindered the public's right to access the coast.

#### ROUTE 2.

# Dilovası Neighborhood/Municipality - Oxygen

# **Recovery Facilities**

The second route, starting from Dilovası Neighborhood, was chosen for the observation of settlement-industry-stream-port-settlement relations. The first thing that stood out at the start of the route was the absence of any social facilities in the residential area. The Local Administrator of Dilovası Neighborhood, whom we met on the road, said that they were trying to establish a small new park. However, the planned park was located on a slope of the settlement and in a location where access is partially difficult.

Fatih Neighborhood on the route shared the same fate with Yeni Yıldız Neighborhood. The area was abandoned when it was surrounded by industrial areas. Residents in these areas surrounded by industrial areas are dealing with respiratory problems and cancers. Dilovası, which constitutes 33% of the cancer rate in Turkey, manifests many life related problems. Rural life continues here contrary to the new urbanization movements mainly observed in industrially developed regions. It is possible to see a factory and a grazing cow side by side in this region, which gives the impression of an unfinished city. The water level in the stream in the continuation of the route was almost zero. Factories and specialized ports located parallel to the stream make access to the shore difficult, almost impossible. In addition to the ports, the Istanbul-Ankara Railway Line and the TEM Highway constitute a major physical threshold for access to the coast. According to unofficial information we obtained, the factories continue to discharge their harmful wastes and gases at night. Factory fumes, which look kind of white during the day start turning black as darkness falls. Therefore, air pollution is still very high in the region. Despite all these negativities, fruit trees such as figs, grapes and blackberries were still observed in the streets because the residential area faced south. Although the fruit captured our eyes from time to time, remembering the smell and mist surrounding us, our eyes turned back to the industrial structures that could be perceived everywhere. The route was 4.5 km long and took approximately one hour and thirty minutes.

#### ROUTE 3.

# Dilovası Organized Industrial Zone 5th Section -

### Oxygen Recovery Facilities

The last route is a route where the relationship between industrial and residential areas could be observed. The first observation made at the start of the route was the garbage deposited under the steel structures. Conversations with residents who had settled in the settlement area 90s, which is reached by passing through the Organized Industrial Zone, indicated that conditions had been worse in the past. It was noted that private vehicle ownership for transportation to the residential area was very high due to the many physical thresholds. A view of the factories and the waste dumped just behind it emerge as you climb to the highest point of the residential area. Public transportation vehicles were observed in the center of the settlement. however the lack of social facilities was also noticeable. It was impossible to reach the coast from the residential areas. Highways, privatized ports and factories have deleted access to the coast. It is almost impossible to even see the shore let alone access it. Organized industrial zones surrounding these areas were established with the rapid increase in industrial areas over time. Dilovası is a "chemistry hotel" for the industrial areas in the surrounding provinces. It provides raw materials to other industries rather than manufacturing. Negative developments in the industry and the port reduce the living standards here and harm the environment. The walk was 5.2 km long and took about two hours due to transportation difficulties.

### **Expansion**

It has been observed that the industrial areas in Dilovası are expanding towards the north parallel to the highway connections, and the private ports are expanding in the east-west direction. The increase in these industrial areas reduces the standard of living in the region to a major degree. The air and the sea are polluted and damaged by industry.

### **ALTINOVA**

The study visit to Altınova consisted of two routes, the region where the shipyards are located and the Hersek Lagoon region..

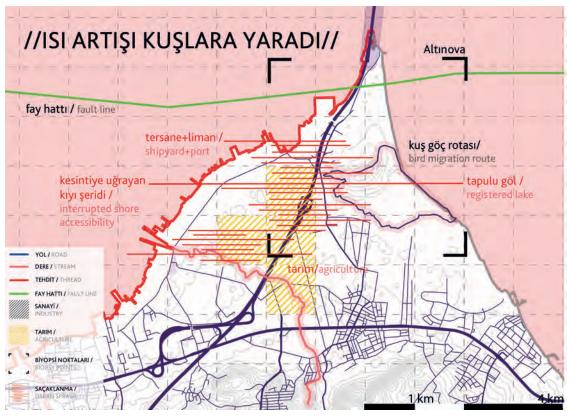
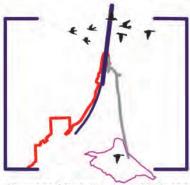


Figure 33. Altınova biopsy map



### Osmangazi Köprü yapımıyla oluşan ısı artışı Hersek lagününde kuş türünü arttırmıştır.

The increase in temperature caused by the construction of Osmangazi Bridge has increased the bird species in Hersek lagoon.



Tersane kıyı ile erşimi sıfırlıyor. Fay hattı üzerinde bulunduğu için sanayileşmeye uygun değildir.

The shippard resets access to the shore. It is not suitable for industrialization as it is located on the fault line.



### Altınova'nın doğu yakasının kıyı erişilebilirliği bulunmakta ve doğal yapısını korumaktadır.

The eastern side of Altınova has coastal accessibility and preserves its natural structure.



İstanbul-İzmir Otoyolu aksında bulunan tarım arazileri kamulaştırılmıştır. Bu nedenle kivicilik ve çiçekçilik etkilenmiştir.

Agricultural lands on the Istanbul-Izmir Highway axis were expropriated. Therefore, kiwi and floriculture were affected.

### **ROUTE 1.**

## Hersek Lagoon - Yalova Shipyard

The first route was the route where the agriculture-shipyard-coastal relationship was observed. The North Anatolian Fault line passing through Altınova poses a high earthquake risk for the region. Therefore, an organized industrial zone was not established in this region, instead it was decided to establish a shipyard. The shipyard located in the west of the region is approximately 4-5 km long and has completely eliminated access to the coast. The shipyard, which interrupts the relationship of humans with the sea, is also a threat to the adjacent agricultural lands. There is an area at the northernmost part of the shipyard where workers wait and access to the shore is available. The first impression of the sea when viewed from this area is that the water is seriously polluted. There was a lot of waste in this area where photography is prohibited. Agricultural lands and farmers, which have started to suffer with the shipyard, continue to suffer with the Osmangazi Bridge, which was commissioned with the Northern Marmara Motorway

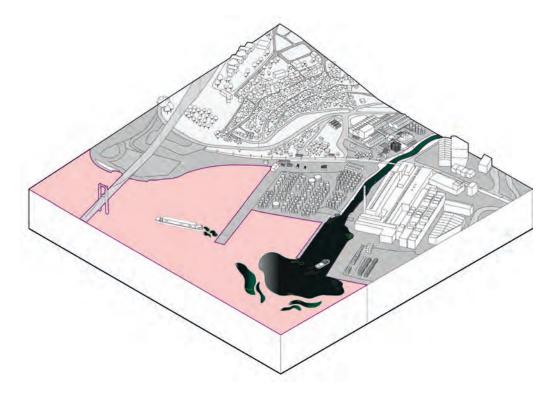


Figure 34. Dilovası Osmangazi Bridge - residential areas - stream - industry - port relations

Project. Although the effects are not visible at the moment, it is anticipated that the damage will be manifested over time. The agricultural lands through which the Northern Marmara Motorway passes were expropriated. Consequently the farmers in the region migrated to Orhangazi District and practice agriculture there. 80% of the farmers in this region, where kiwi and flower cultivation is very important, have left. The route is 5.7 km long and took about 20 minutes by car.

#### ROUTE 2.

### Hersek Lagoon - Değirmen Avenue

Contrary to inaccessibility to the coast observed in the west of Altınova, the area where Hersek Neighborhood and its shore are located has managed to remain a natural area where contact with the coast is very strong. Hersek Lagoon, which starts the second route, is located on the first registered lake and the migration routes of birds. There is a Garden of Medicinal and Aromatic Plants in the immediate vicinity of the lagoon. This area, which contains many special types of plants, facilitates full contact with nature. The flamingos observed during our visit to the lagoon were still there although it was time for them to migrate. The reason for the delay of flamingo migrations was explained as the result of the problem in Tuz Lake. The increase in temperature generated by the Osmangazi Bridge in the air has led to an increase in bird species in the region. When approaching Hersek shore, a very strong access to the shore is observed and the Dilovası ports seen on the opposite shore reveal the difference between these two regions very well. Many kiwi trees and different flower types were observed when approaching the Altınova settlement. The air in this region, where rural life continues, is clean. The route was 2 km long and the walk took about 40 minutes.

# Expansion

The expansion and threats observed in Altınova are caused by the ship-yard and the Northern Marmara Highway. Marine pollution and damaging the agricultural activities will cause bigger problems in the future. The expropriations in the regions where the Northern Marmara Motorway passes have had an adverse impact on both farmers and agricultural lands.

# **BIOPSY 2. GEMLİK/ORHANGAZİ**

The study area is located in the southeast of the Marmara Region, between Gemlik Bay and Iznik Lake. The area is surrounded by Katırlı Mountains extending from south to east and Samanlı Mountains extending from north to east. While determining the natural boundaries of the study area, the Gemlik Plain, which has been formed as a result of the accumulation of materials carried by the Karsak Stream, has been examined under headings such as agricultural land-urban sprawl areas, the effects of coastal-urban relations, transportation networks on agricultural areas and historical texture. KAF faulted structures in the southern part of the area passing from the south of İznik Lake to the north of the Samanlı Mountains extend into the Marmara Sea from the south of Gemlik. Although Gemlik Bay and its periphery manifest the Mediterranean climate zone in terms of macro climate type, the region has the characteristics of the Marmara climate, which is a transition between Mediterranean and Black Sea climates. 14

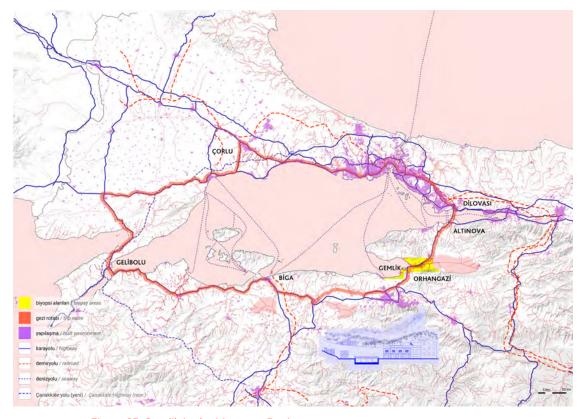


Figure 35. Gemlik in the Marmara Region

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Baki, Gökhan, 2013.

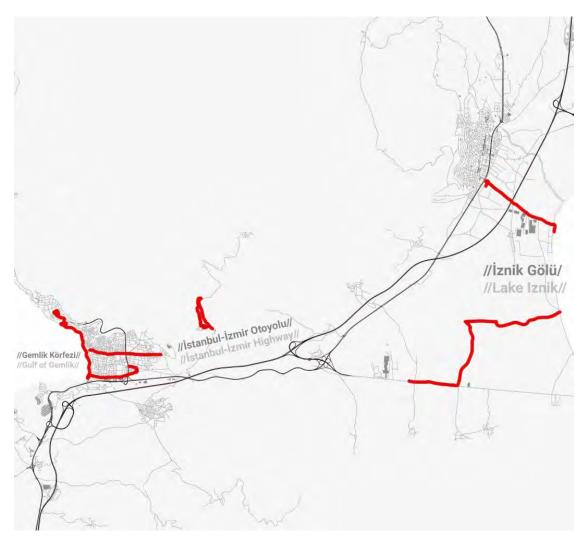


Figure 36. Gemlik walking route

Gemlik has undergone striking changes and transformations in its urban mosaic and traditional settlement pattern due to demographic changes in the past, intense migration and real estate pressure. Agricultural activities carried out on fertile alluvial soils are challenged by urban sprawl, mine and quarry areas.

Various urban areas open to dense urban settlement have developed on alluvial soils. The industrial and warehouse areas concentrated on the banks of the Kavsak River branch south of the Gemlik settlement area create pressure on the urban relief and the river. The Gebze-Orhangazi-İzmir highway extending south of the city interrupts the continuity between the rural areas on the

slopes and the urban areas. There are areas where intensive fishing activities in the past were interrupted on the coastline of Gemlik and access to the sea has become difficult in some areas.

Karsak Stream, which connects the Marmara Sea and Lake Iznik, was determined as the main axis, and sightseeing routes were established in line with the urban/rural/industrial sprawl surrounding the stream. Apart from the previously determined routes, we had the opportunity to experience new routes in line with the physical conditions and potentials of the area. The journey that started with the sunset among the olive and peach trees experiencing the countryside along the Karsak Creek continued with the dawn of a new day, mostly among olive trade units and residences, subsequently accompanied by the scorching sun to experience the city from the point where the creek merges with the sea.

#### **ROUTE 1.**

### Göl Yolu Avenue-İznik Lake

Numerous olive nurseries and greenhouses were observed at the starting point of this walking route between Bursa-Yalova Road and İznik Lake. As we progressed along the route, agricultural areas were replaced by production facilities (automotive, casting, steel, textile). However, access to factories and facilities in this area was quite limited. It was observed that the facilities were surrounded by high walls and greenery, thus minimizing contact with the road axis. The disturbing smell of the factory wastes in the environment was felt intensely while passing by the olive factory along the road. In addition, it was quite remarkable that pedestrians did not prefer this road although there a very wide pavement was available. On the other hand, intense traffic was observed due to the intersection of the walking route with the Gebze-İzmir Highway. The walk ended at Iznik Lake. On this walk, which was carried out in the evening, a high volume of people was observed on the shore. The 2.8 km long walk on this route, which is mostly used for agriculture and industry, took 1.5 hours.

### **ROUTE 2.**

### Karsak Stream-İznik Lake Axis

### "between the rural and factories"

The factories and agricultural areas located on the Gemlik-İznik Highway, parallel to the stream axis, formed the main character of the east of Gemlik While as we proceeded from Orhangazi to Karsak Creek on the second half of the first day of the study visit. The air in Dilovası, which we thought could not contain the oxygen that bothered us despite the masks, was replaced by the scent of fruit trees and herbs, and relatively cleaner air. An intense smell of sulfur was felt at certain points while walking along the axis of Karsak Stream, where the factories empty their waste. Regionally, layers of waste drew attention. The sounds of shooting heard at certain intervals throughout the walk mixed with the footsteps of the team. Ecological diversity on the creek axis perimeter was prominent throughout the entire route. The perimeter was mostly covered with olive, peach trees and paddy fields with fig trees at downstream. By following the creek on the field trip between the orchards, the Iznik lake was reached and tactile contact could be established with the water in addition to a visual one. This route, which is approximately 6.5 km long and appeals to 4 senses, took 1 hour and 20 minutes.

### ROUTE 3.

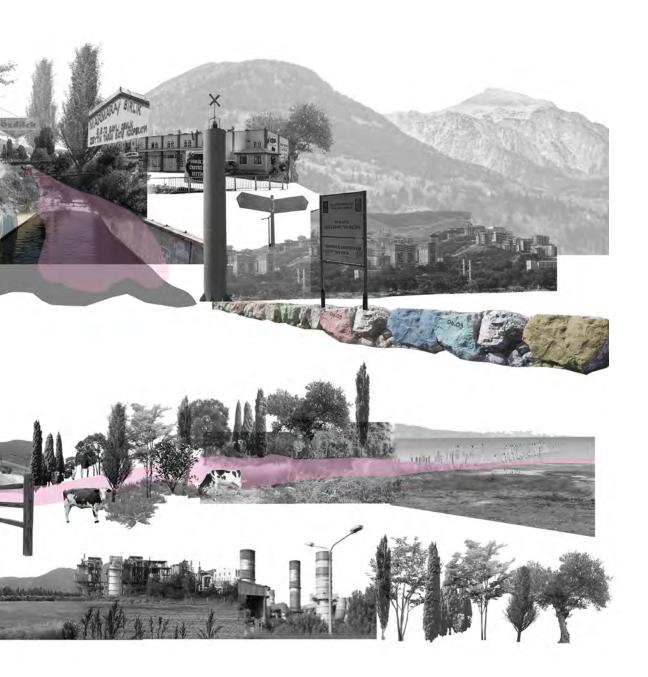
# Cihatlı Village

The Gemlik district of Bursa, which was on the agenda in 2017 because 'Gemlik, built on an active earthquake fault, will be moved 3 kilometers north of the city. Thus, for the first time in the history of the Republic, the location of a district would be changed before an earthquake happens!". One of the positions to be moved was determined as Cihatlı in the discourse. The intention was to move Gemlik, which is on alluvial ground and is located on one of the active branches of the North Anatolian Fault, to the "apartment blocks" the construction of which had started in Cihatlı Village. While occupancy had started in some of the blocks built between the quarry and the village, which is still actively operated, others were still unfinished and empty. The fact that this location, which is quite far from the city center, was considered the new Gemlik left big question marks in its wake. Due to its location, the route was mainly accessed by vehicle with short walks in the necessary areas.



beach | border | lost history | olive | olive market hall | industry | peach river | valley | mine | new settlement | dogs | fishing rod | agriculture

Figure 37. Gemlik Collage Study



olive | wild plants | animal breeding | rural | marble mason | pickle | tracktor | non-organized industry | accessibility | stream | İznik lake

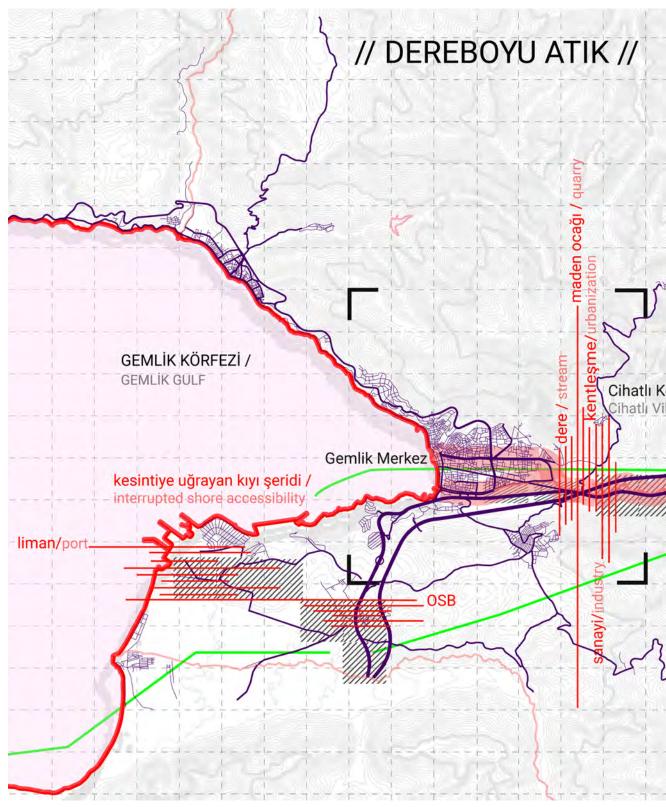
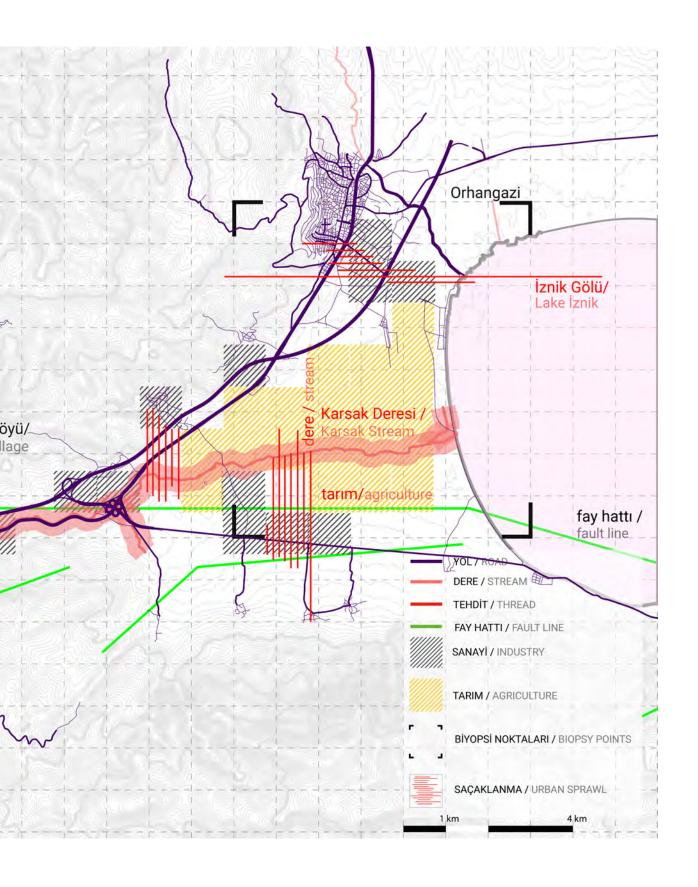


Figure 38. Gemlik and Orhangazi upper scale biopsy map



### **ROUTE 4.**

### Marmara Denizi-Karsak Stream Axis

The starting point of this route, which started at noon on the second day of the study visit, was a clock tower with olive motifs on the axis where the river connects with the sea. The benefits of being a square in this location called the "Square" and its periphery, were deemed inadequate in terms of contributing to publicness. There were many wining and dining venues parallel to the coastal axis in the filled area. However, we could not interact with the sea, because rocks painted in different colors had been placed between the sea and the pedestrian path, and there was an inscription that often caught our eye, "...it is dangerous to go into the sea!" While moving towards the point where Karsak Stream joins the Marmara Sea from the coastline and sightseeing avidly, we were struck by the lack of people although it was a Saturday. As we approached the assembly point, the smell of salt gave way to an unpleasant smell that we could not identify. We also experienced first hand how the "improved" and fenced state of Karsak Creek, which we had experienced with the countryside the previous day, shaped the urban fabric. As we progressed along the axis of the stream, the focus was no longer on the stream, but on factories and residences. The stream turned into an element that made it easier for us to find our way, but also started to attract our attention again at the points where clustered deposits incurred. While we had observed olive trees the previous day, the next day we were introduced to the olive market. Orhangazi-İzmir Highway, Umurbey, Parsbey were visible on our right from the vista intervals created by the geographical position and inclination of Gemlik while factories and quarries were closer in the forefront, residential areas were to our left and mountains were visible from the streets... the number of people encountered increased as we moved from the olive market toward the river. A more balanced "town" life was observed with the concentration of business.

At the start of the river, the buildings which had a maximum of 2-3 floors increased to 7 floors as they approached the sea. With some disappointment after the creek experience the previous day, the route was completed in a little over 2 hours, 6 km of which was on foot and 2 km by car.

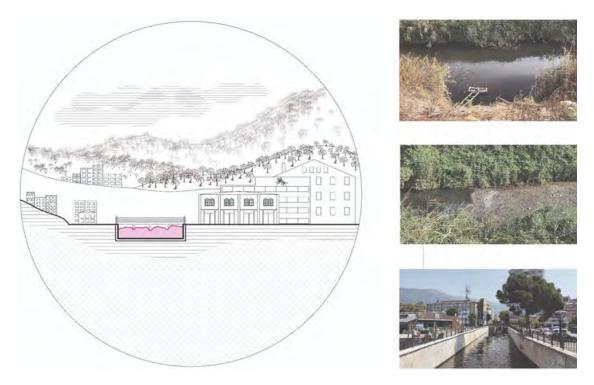


Figure 39. Gemlik industry - stream relationship and photos

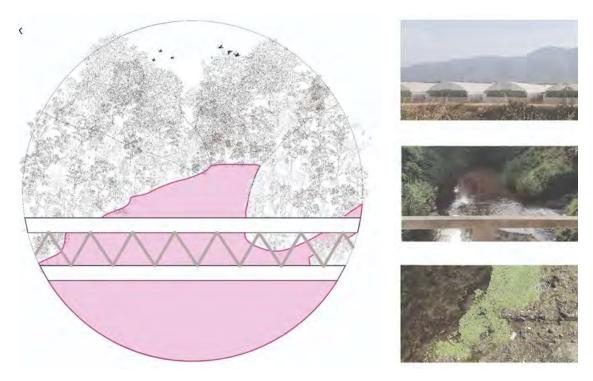


Figure 40. Relationship of Gemlik Karsak Creek with agriculture and photos

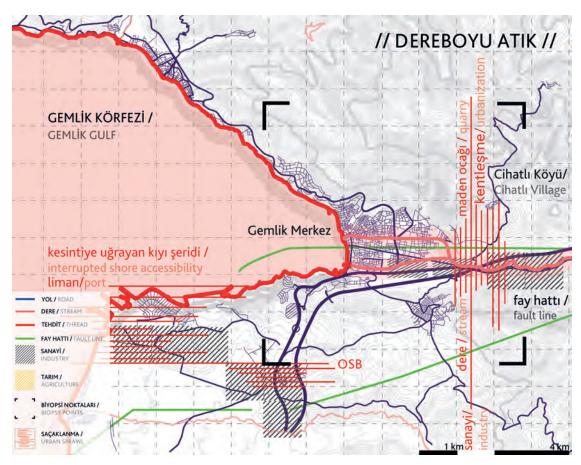
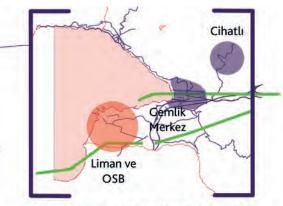


Figure 41. Gemlik biopsy map

#### ROUTE 5.

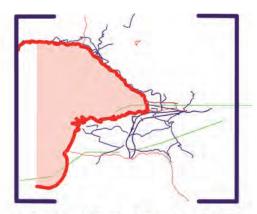
# Kayıkhane-Cumhuriyet Neighborhood

This walking route was carried out between the coastline, which was started in 2017 and is currently used as a filling area and Cumhuriyet Neighborhood which is mentioned in connection with the "Gemlik is Moving!" project. The starting point of the walk in the vicinity of Kayıkhane allowed us to make observations on coastal-housing-human relations and contact between the people and the sea was found to be quite inadequate and weak. Except for a few active commercial units in the vicinity, intense commercial activity was not observed. In addition, one of the first details that caught the eye was the adjacent layout of buildings with narrow facades, neglected and multi-storey concrete buildings, instead of the houses and cafes that we were accustomed



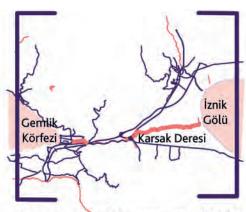
Liman ve sanayi alanlarının fay hattı üzerinde konumlanması büyük risk taşımaktadır.

The location of the port and industrial areas on the fault line carries a great risk.



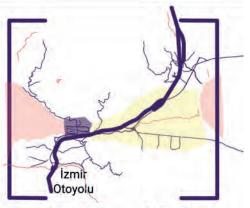
Gemlik sahilinde bazı alanlar için kıyıya erişiminin kesintiye uğradığı göze çarpmaktadır.

It is noteworthy that access to the coast is interrupted for some areas on the Gemlik coast.



Karsak deresinin taşımış olduğu materyallerin birikmesi sonucu Gemlik Bölgesi oluşmuştur.

The Gemlik Region was formed as a result of the accumulation of materials carried by the Karsak Stream.



Güneyinde uzanan Gebze-İzmir otoyolu yamaçlarda uzanan kırsal alanlar ile kentsel alanlar arasında kesintiye uğramaktadır.

The Gebze-İzmir highway stretching to the south is interrupted between rural areas stretching on the slopes and urban areas.

to seeing on the shores under normal conditions. The quiet and calmness observed in the coastal settlement gave way to housing estates, dance courses and an area where young people walked the streets as we moved upwards (Cumhuriyet Neighborhood). It was concluded that compared to the coastline, Cumhuriyet Neighborhoo with a population of 15,080, located on the steep slopes of Gemlik offers a relatively safe living space with a high socio-cultural level to its immediate vicinity. A field walk totaling 2.5 km and lasting 1 hour was carried out on this route.

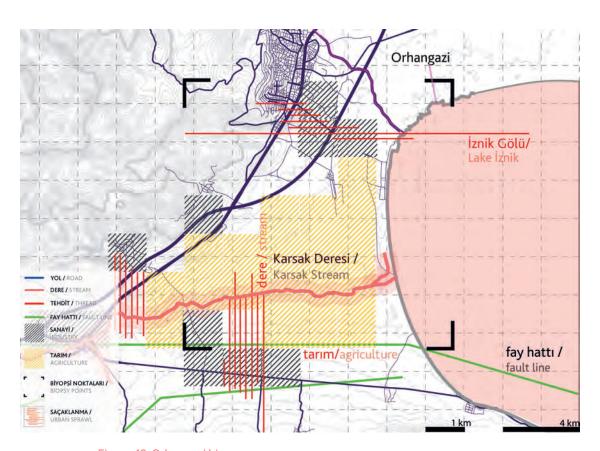
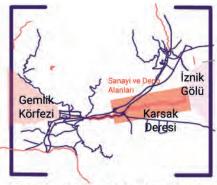


Figure 42. Orhangazi biopsy map



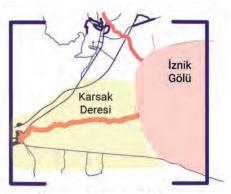
Kavsak Nehir kolu kıyılarında yoğunlaşan sanayi ve depo alanları kentsel rölyef ve nehir üzerinde baskı oluşturmaktadır.

Industrial and warehouse areas concentrated on the banks of the Kavsak River tributary exert pressure on the urban relief and the river.



Otoyol çevresinden başlayarak ovanın iç kısımlarına saçaklanma potansiyeli bulunan kentsel alanlar ve fabrika yerleşimleri İznik Gölü kıyısı ve tarım alanları üzerinde gerilim yaratmaktadır.

Urban areas and factory settlements that have the potential to sprawl into the inner parts of the plain, starting from around the highway, create tension on the shore of Lake Iznik and agricultural areas.



Karsak Deresi çeperindeki ekolojik çeşitlilik dikkat çekmiştir. Dere çeperinde çoğunlukla zeytin, şeftali ağaçları ve çeltik tarlaları; dere dibinde ise incir ağaçları yer almaktadır.

Ecological diversity on the periphery of Karsak Stream has attracted attention. mostly olive, peach trees and paddy fields; There are fig trees at the bottom of the stream.



İstanbul - İzmir batısı yerleşimin yoğunlaştığı bölge iken, yolun doğu yakası daha çok tarımsal amaçlı işletmelerin ve depolama alanlarının yoğunlaştığı bir bölgedir.

While the west of Istanbul - Izmir is the region where the settlement is concentrated, the eastern side of the road is a region where mostly agricultural enterprises and storage areas are concentrated.

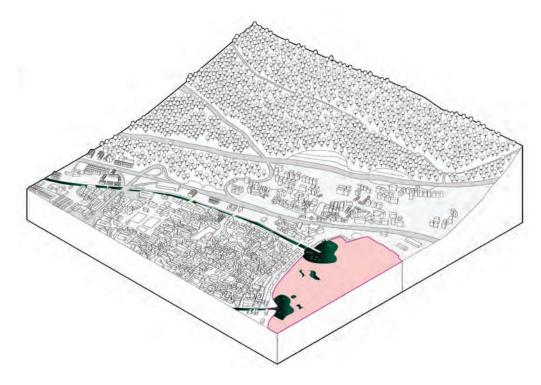
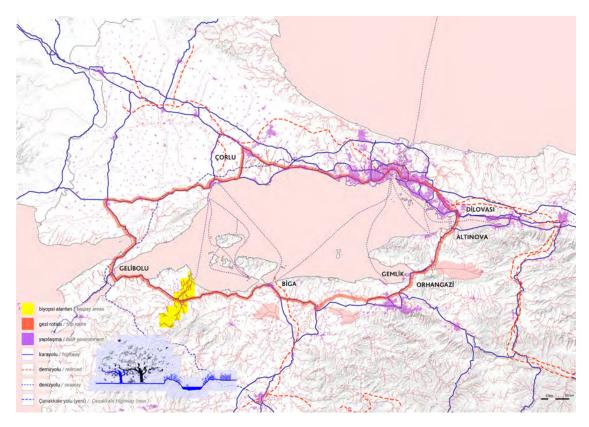


Figure 43. Gemlik city center - stream - shore relation

### **BIOPSY 3. BİGA PLAIN**

The study area is bordered by Biga district, with the coastline starting from the Gulf of Edremit in the west-southwest part of the Marmara Region and extending towards the Erdek Gulf in the northeast. The eastern border of the Biga Peninsula is formed by the Gonen (Aisepos) Stream north of Edremit. Kocaçay branches from the plains from south to north collect in the area and empty into the Marmara Sea.

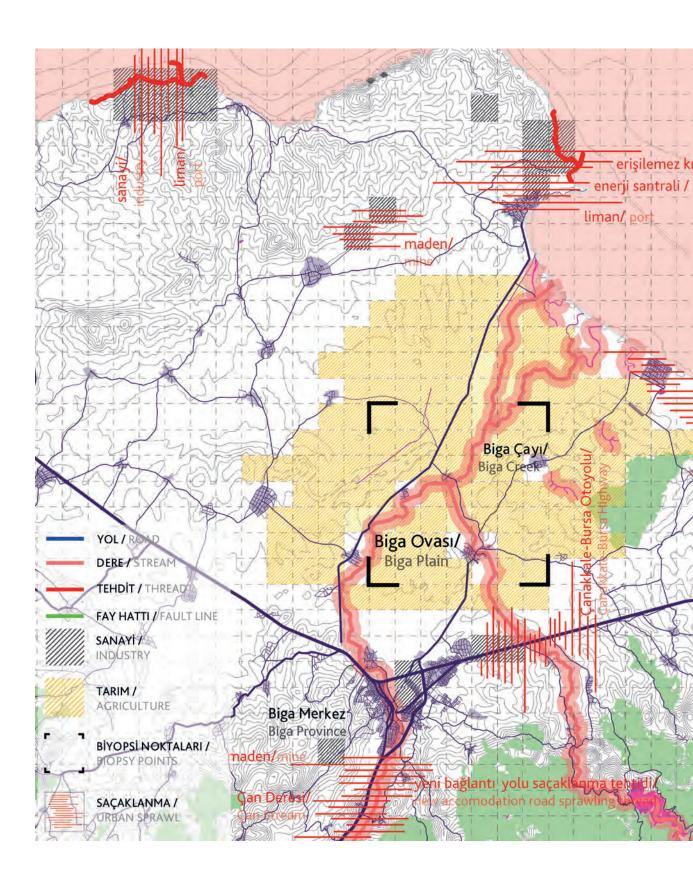
The geomorphological structure of the Biga Peninsula is shaped by small coastal plains in the west, north and south, small hilly areas and plateaus and mountainous areas in the interior. The area is bordered by the Biga-Çan fault zone in the south. The tectonic structure of the region consists of alluvium on the coast of the Marmara Sea, sedimentary rocks in the eastern and western parts of the plains and volcanic rocks in the areas beyond Biga. Observations made in the area reveal the presence of high-intensity agricultural activity and



Şekil 44. Biga Plain in Marmara Region

animal husbandry as well as undisturbed areas. Mining and quarrying activities in the western part of the peninsula and power generation plants located in the northern part of Karabiga define their anthropogenic zones.

The Biga Stream, which breaks up the Biga plain and merges with the sea, is spread over wide agricultural lands, supplemented with industrial/sectoral structures and residential areas scattered all over the plain... When approaching the region by vehicle, the plain manifests itself with an idyllic landscape. Flat marigold yellow fields, paddy fields with small reflections in between, forests on slightly hilly areas and small lagoons formed on the beach where the stream meets the sea... When viewed on the plan layout, while agriculture is dominant, the area also hosts mining operations, power plants and iron and steel industry factories. The routes were established by determining where the landmarks of the focal points in the region could be observed the best.



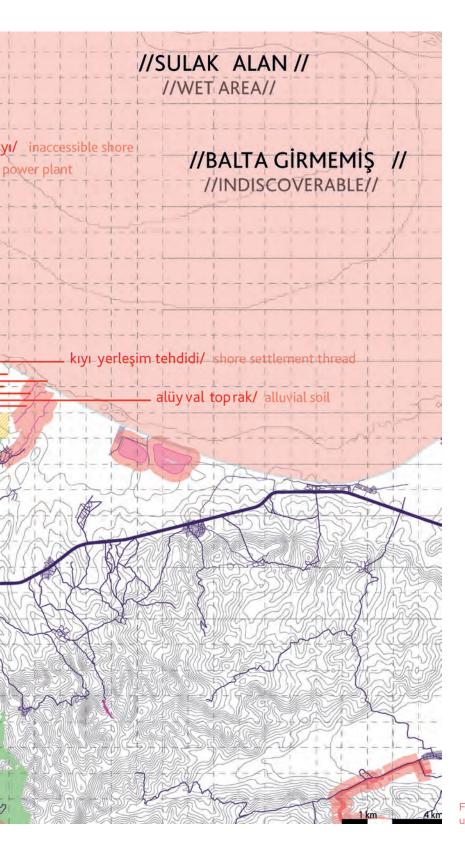


Figure 45. Biga Plain upper scale biopsy map

### **ROUTE 1.**

### Gümüşçay Locality

On the second day of the study visit, we reached Gümüşçay Town, which is one of the big towns of Biga district and the first to be reached by following the water. This route made it possible to observe daily life in the water-village/town intersection. The "villas" on the border of the old village, resembling newly built suburban buildings were one of the most striking elements in the region. The change incurred in the stream section with the village/town texture, the usage areas in the region and accessibility conditions were examined. The route was 3.7 km long and the walk took about 45 minutes.

### ROUTE 2.

### Çınarköprü Village-Biga Creek line

The second route was chosen from the middle part of the plain where the Biga Stream is collected from three different branches and agriculture has become the dominant texture. Although there is a natural stream section on the route, which starts right from the entrance of Çınarköprü village, a major obstacle for access was encountered in the form of undisturbed green texture. The village settlement, which takes its name from the bridges made of aged plane trees right next to the stream, has a population of 78 and engages in animal husbandry and agriculture. The route was 6.7 km in total. 1.5 km of the route took approximately 25 minutes on foot.

#### ROUTE 3.

# Örtülüce Village-Mine area

Our third route was the mining area route passing through Karabiga Town and Örtülüce Village in the north of the area. The relationship of the mining area, which is very close to the settlement, with its surroundings, the coastal access in the area where the Biga Stream empties into the sea, and the texture of the coastal town of Karabiga were observed on this route. The route was about 26 km long. The route is 48 minutes by vehicle and taking short walks at certain points.

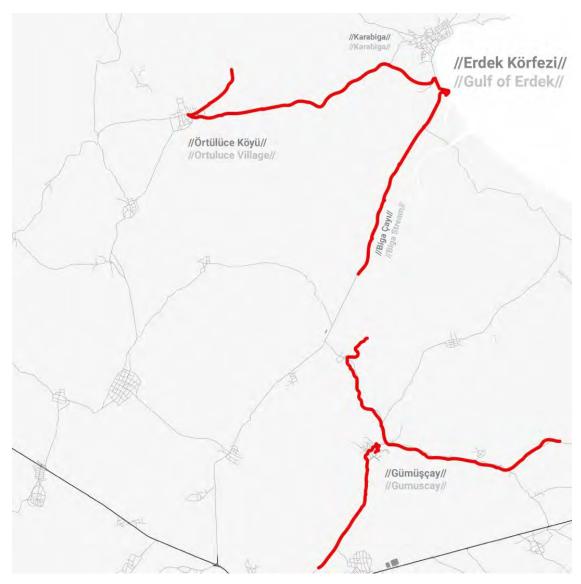


Figure 46. Biga Plain walking route

When the information collected from all routes and the analyzed plans were matched, it was noted that the Biga Plain has a very natural yet undisturbed texture and the relation of the surrounding settlements with water is mainly based on agricultural function. An examination of the area on a larger scale reveals that the inaccessible coastlines in the industrial zones, the ports, the summer resorts on the shore and the new highway connection from the south have put pressure on the region. The highway connection coming through Çan district was seen as a threat as it facilitates access to industrial areas in the region and paves the way for construction around the highway. Although the groundwork of the whole plain has alluvial soil carried by the brook, the construction of the holiday estate (larger than some villages) on the coast generated the question of whether the coastline should be an area open to construction.

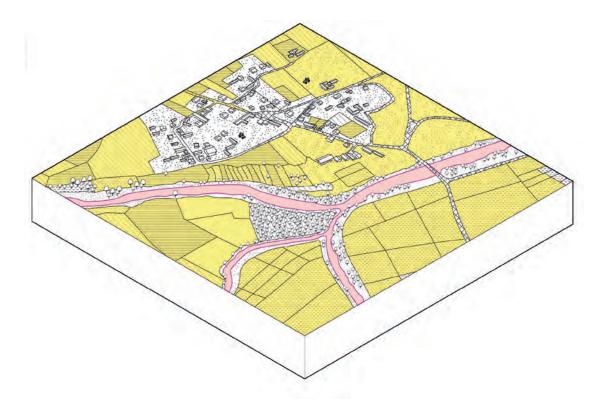


Figure 47. Biga Stream - agriculture relationship

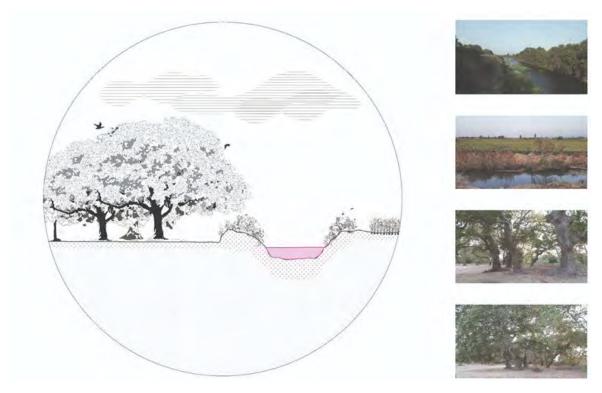


Figure 48. Biga Stream and plane trees



Figure 49. Biga Stream - coast - lighthouse - power plant relationship

paddy | plane tree | mosquito | desolate | stream | sea | sea lighthouse beach | water purification facility | power plant | quarry | factory village | memorial forest

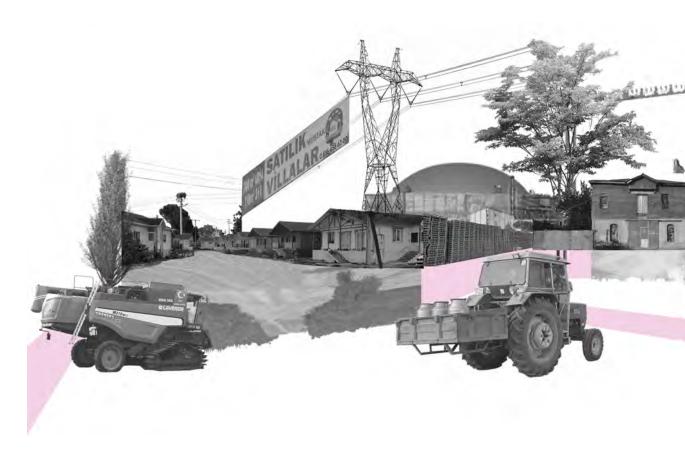


Figure 50. Biga Plain collage study



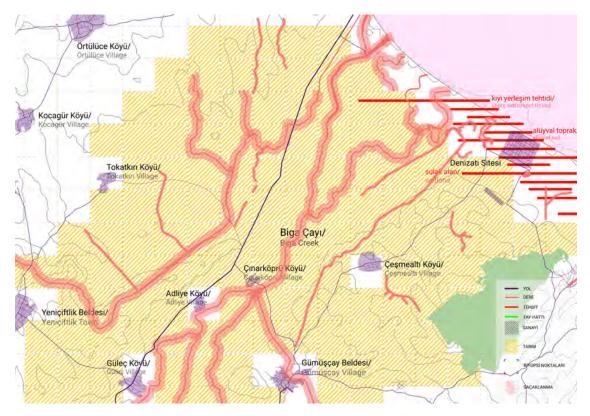
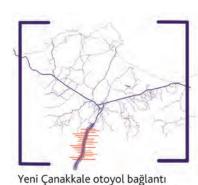


Figure 51. Biga Stream biopsy map



yolu ve Çan ilçesi sanayi aksı bu yol üzerinde baskı oluşturmaktadır. New Çanakkale highway project connection road and Çan the industrial axis of the district exerts pressure on this road.

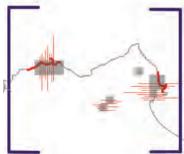


dokusunun zenginleşmesinde büyük rol oynamaktadır. Stream - Agriculture Relationship Biga Stream, pouring from Kaz Mountains, plays a major role in

Dere - Tarım İlşkisi Kazdağlarından

dökülen Biga Çayı, bölgedeki tarım

enriching the agricultural texture of the region.



Enerji santrali ve İÇDAŞ Çelik Enerji ve Tersane Fabrikası Karabiga bölgesinde bir sanayi baskısı oluşturmakta ve kıyılara erişimi kısıtlamaktadır.

Power plant and IÇDAŞ Çelik Enerji ve Shipyard Factory creates an industrial pressure in the Karabiga region and restricts access to shores.

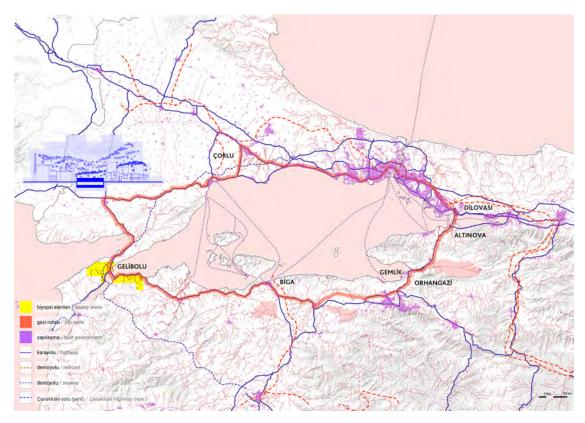


Figure 52. Gelibolu in the Marmara Region

### **BIOPSY 4. GELİBOLU**

The study area is located in the west of the Marmara Sea at the intersection with the Çanakkale Strait. Stratified settlement features are observed in its historical process due to its geostrategic location. The peninsula, which consists of low hills and plateaus, has two different outlooks in terms of structure. The northwest of the peninsula consists of Oligocene and Miocene limestones and marls, while the southeast consists of loose formations such as sand, clay, marl and sandstone belonging to the Neogene period. 15

The city has a sheltered harbor area in the south and development spreading from here on both sides of the coast. The Edirne-Çanakkale highway located in the northern part of the area, has developed the urban sprawl towards the northern areas.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Güngördü, 1999: 37.

sea | beach | stairs | cemetery | flag | greek houses | stone houses | cheese nougat | small industry | square | antenna | bridge construction | ferryboat | timber | wind

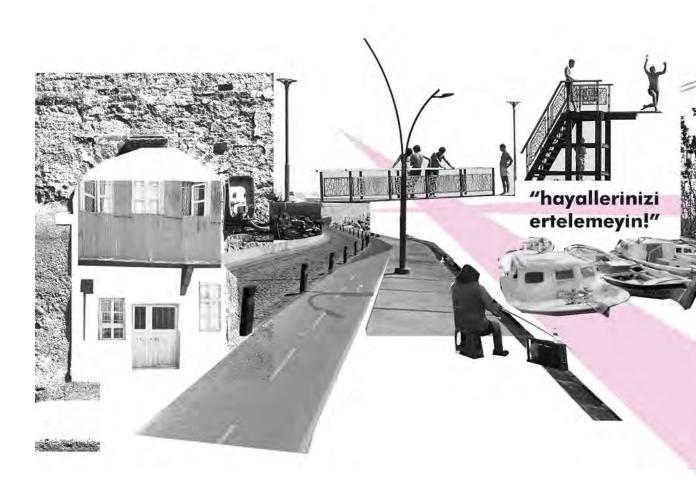


Figure 53. Gelibolu collage study



The existence of stone masonry houses where the traditional architectural texture had been preserved was determined in the region during the field studies. During the walks in the coastal area, it was observed that the coastal-urban relationship was interrupted from time to time by structures. In the direction of the Sea of Marmara and the Gulf of Saros, there are high-density agricultural areas on the peninsula and areas on the coast that have been reserved for tourism activities.

It should be taken into consideration that the 1915 Çanakkale Bridge and the subsequent highway connections to be built in the region may cause great changes in the reliefs in the urban and rural areas.

Within the scope of the field trip, we proceeded along 3 different routes and enjoyed Gelibolu by setting off from the coast to the outer periphery. At first glance, the silhouette of the city settled on the topography of the coast and the agricultural fields that maintain it were clearly visible. The neighborhood settlement where traces of history are visible starting from the city-coast relationship was examined along Route 1. With Route 2, coastal accessibility, urban settlement-city center and the trade axis were examined. With Route 3, agriculture, the city, industry and the coast were examined by going outside the coastal sphere and urban periphery.

#### ROUTE 1.

## Gelibolu Ferry Dock - Lighthouse Road

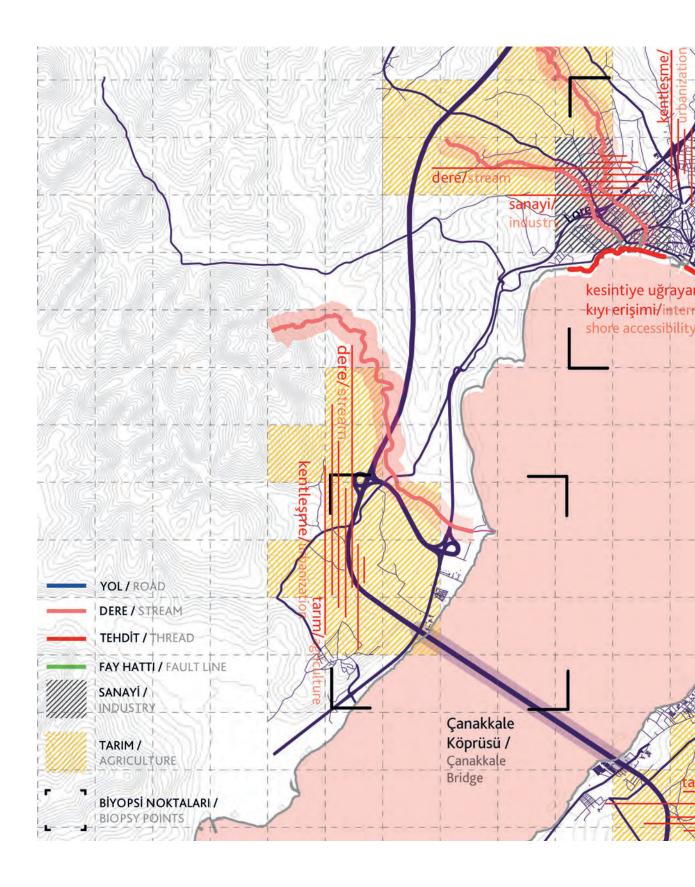
On the 3rd day of the study visit, the journey started with a ferry over the waters of Çanakkale. The Çanakkale Bridge, whose decks were still being placed with ropes suspended on its stanchions, greeted us as an ecumenical element on the landscape. Here, the story of water and the relationships established over thousands of years and the pressure of the asphalt road connecting two opposing pieces of land on concrete blocks were already audible. As the ferry approached land, wind turbines erected on the hills behind the plains became visible. High-rise building blocks rise along the hilly areas of the city beyond the dense and low-rise buildings on the coast. The city is entered through sheltered harbor structure road axes which stand out and extend along the coast axis from there, and proceed to the city center in the north.

An inner harbor was formed inside in connection with the outer harbor, which is divided by the main road that crosses it. Vessels and fishing boats that



Figure 54. Gelibolu walking route

make up the economic corridor of the city stand out here. From here, the walk proceeded in the easterly direction of the coastal road. Stone masonry structures located on the shore road and building compositions that were later added to the city were observed. The relationship between the city and the coastal region is interrupted by a military area along the coast. People were observed walking and swimming in the sea in the area following the military area where residential blocks are concentrated. Circulation is enabled here with stairs in-



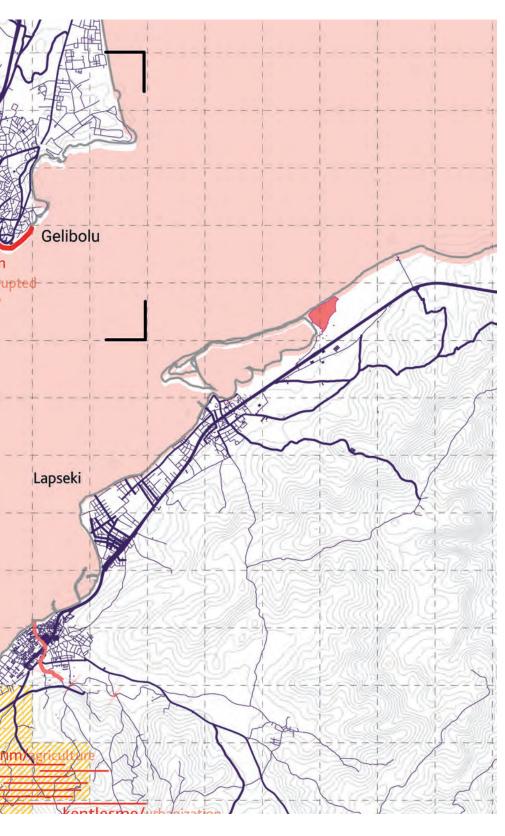


Figure 55. Gelibolu upper scale biopsy map

tegrated into the topography due to sudden differences in elevation between the coast and the land. The route followed the main road axis climbing upwards from the coastal part and continued towards the hilly area with the war monuments depicting one of the main characters in the historical flow of the city. The masonry stone buildings built by the Greeks before the migration movements in the region where traces of traditional building components can be traced, albeit singly, on the aforementioned axis draw attention. The tension of the modern period building stock that was added to the city later and the individual structures that can be a reference to history should be taken into consideration. A circumcision celebration event was encountered as a traditional ritual on the axis, and this was considered to be a possible reference to the traces of life in the past in the region. The Martyrdom Area, located in the high hilly area with a panoramic view of the city and its surroundings, together with other monumental areas, offer traces of historical memory. The route is 2 km long and takes about thirty minutes by walking.

#### ROUTE 2.

## Gelibolu Ferry Dock - 26 Kasım Avenue

After getting off the Gelibolu ferry, an axis that divides the city into two is followed to experience the social life and urban texture. A transition from old settlements to new construction sites was observed on the route from the pier to the ring road. The tightly populated neighborhood texture and narrow streets become high rise buildings and wide streets when the center is left behind and areas equipped with new social facilities (such as indoor sports halls) are encountered. A conversation was held at the cafe with the local administrator of the Roma neighborhood, which used to be outside the city center but now is in the heart of the city with new settlements in the periphery. The topic of the discussion was the impact of the bridge construction on Gelibolu and the employment it generated.

"This is a Roma neighborhood, you can visit, nothing has changed here."

"The bridge will not help us, they will be in transit. Those who had fields became rich, of course."

The route was 2 km long and took about 27 minutes on foot.

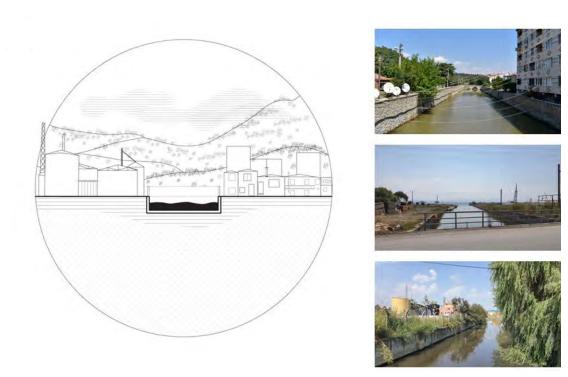


Figure 56. Gelibolu city - stream relationship and photos



Figure 57. Çanakkale Bridge - shore relation and photos

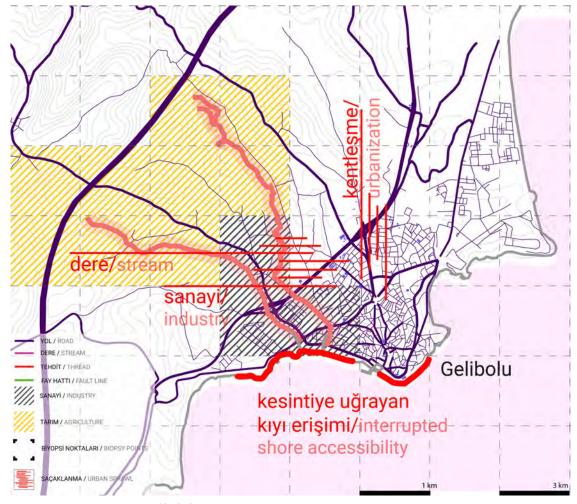


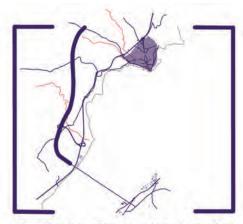
Figure 58. Gelibolu biopsy map

### ROUTE 3.

### Alaeddin - Sütlüce

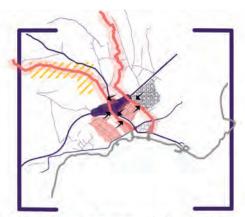
The aim of the route 3 axis was to see the agricultural areas, the two streams and small scale industrial settlements as a cross section from the stanchions of the 1916 Çanakkale Bridge which is still under construction to the shore and the silhouette of which is seen as we reach the city of Gelibolu. There are large agricultural lands and gardens at the point where the stanchions of the bridge are settled. Concerns have been raised regarding the existence of agricultural areas with the construction site and road connections at the point where the bridge is located. On the way from the bridge settlement point to-

84

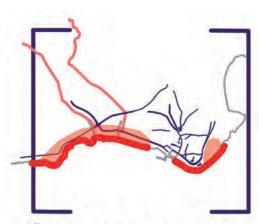


Çanakkele Köprü inşaatı bölge halkına iş imkanı sağlamıştır. Çanakkale Bridge construction provided job opportunities to the

people of the region.

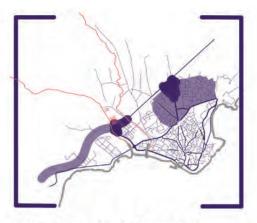


dere-sanayi-tarım ilişkisi dere boyunca tarım ve sanayinin gelişmesi, dere suyunun kullanımı ve kirletilmesi Stream-industry-agriculture relationship Development of agriculture and industry along the stream, use and pollution of stream



Özel limanlar ve askeri alan kıyı erişimini zorlaştırmaktadır.

Private ports and military space make coastal access difficult.



Edirne-Çanakkale karayolu kentsel saçaklanmayı kuzeye doğru geliştirmiştir.

Edirne-Çanakkale highway developed the urban sprawl to the north.

wards the city, intensive agriculture and summer housing settlements can be observed from time to time. Subsequently, as you enter the city step by step, you come across a small industrial zone and two streams surrounding it on either side. The industrial settlement is located between the two streams and can use the stream to dispose waste. Although the industry is not very developed, the pollution in the stream is visible. The coastal city settlement was examined from the axis where the streams join the shore and it was concluded that accessibility to the shore was very limited. In this context, the coastal axis had been privatized with hotels, cafes and similar residential elements while access to the shore was blocked. The route was 11 km long. 2 km of the route was completed with a 25-minute walk.

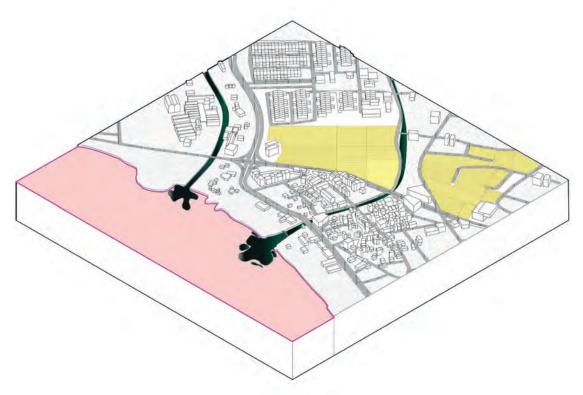


Figure 59. Gallipoli agriculture - stream - shore relationship

86

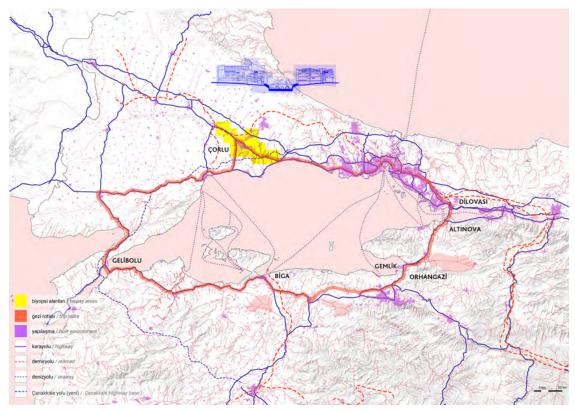


Figure 60. Çorlu in the Marmara Region

### **BIOPSY 5. ÇORLU**

The study area is located in the Ergene Section in the northern part of the Marmara Region. The region is located on the plains of the Çatalca plateau fragmented by the branches of the Ergene River. The geological structure of the region is formed by basalt alluvial formations in the Quaternary period and sandy and silty alluvial deposits collected by main streams in the uppermost layer. The Çorlu basin, comprised of a sedimentary structure, is a region with high soil fertility as a result of alluvial deposits of volcanic lands. The most important stream of the region, Çorlu Stream, emerges from the Istranca Mountains and reaches the Ergene River from a north-south direction. Contrary to the surrounding streams, the flow rate of Çorlu Stream manifests a balanced

factory | machine | sub-industry | auto industry | chimney | pollution | dump | leather | smell | stream | chemical waste | border | collective housing | textile

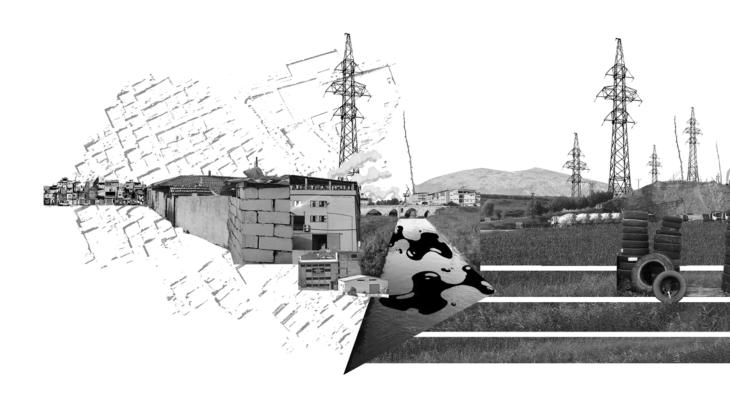
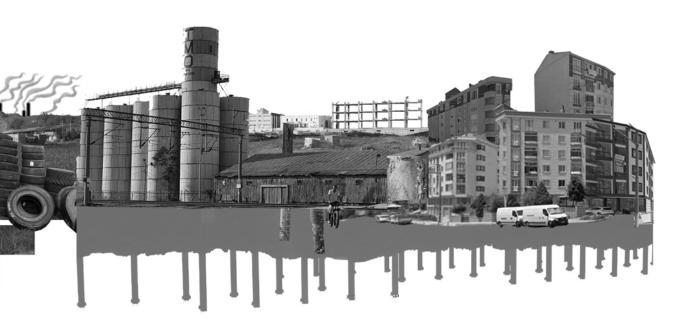


Figure 61. Corlu collage study

88



profile throughout the year, as the dense factory areas in the periphery utilize groundwater which is included in the stream. Due to its geopolitical location, the study area has been located at an important intersection between Istanbul and Europe throughout history and has continued its urban development. The routes, which are used as D-100 and TEM highways today are the continuation of the road networks called ViaMillitary in the Byzantine period. The urban geometry displays growth with the expansion formed along the D-100 highway axis. The tensions created by the industrial areas in the northwest of the area and the urban texture are striking. Unchecked waste release from the dense industrial blocks established within large agricultural areas have devastating effects especially on groundwater and Çoruh Stream.

Çorlu, which is an attractive point for industrial formation due to its location on the Istanbul-Europe highway route and important water resources, is the largest residential area after Istanbul in the Thrace region with a population of nearly three hundred thousand. The city has grown with the formation of state-sponsored industry and its demographic structure has been shaped by industrial employment. The region has been studied in three main routes. The aim was to study threshold transitions such as city-industry, city-agriculture and industry-agriculture in the periphery of the city through the routes.

### **ROUTE 1.**

## Çorlu Organized Leather Industry Zone

The area, located on the Çorlu-Lüleburgaz route, which was the last stop of the tour, consisted mainly of industrial facilities such as leather, salt, chemicals and fur industries that support each other. Intense pollution and odor were detected in Çorlu Stream, where industrial facilities discharge their waste. Unlike the other observed streams, the factories casually dumped their waste with pipes discharged directly from the building into the stream resulting in white streams mixing with the black frothing water of the stream... Despite having similar spatial organizations, the buildings that made up the industrial zone consisted of neglected and makeshift structures. The large scale and relatively ordered structures observed on other routes had been replaced by "shanty factories". In addition, many informal business lines and the employment of foreign nationals were identified in the area. The route was 3.6 km long and was completed on foot in about forty-four minutes.

90 maruf 2021 workshop

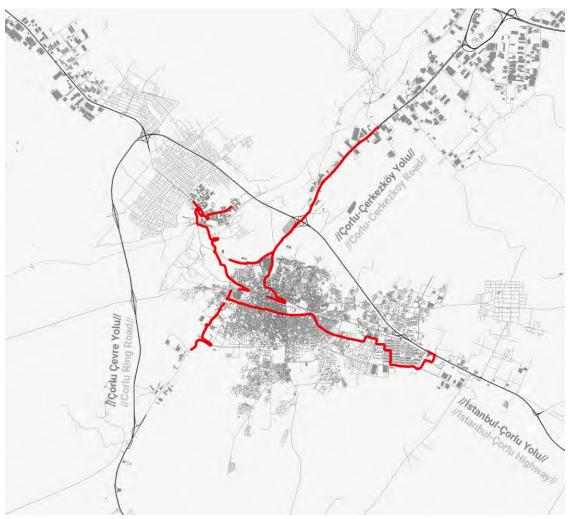


Figure 62. Corlu walking route

### **ROUTE 2.**

# Çerkezköy OIZ - ÇorluPark Corridor

The aim of this study was to examine the section on the route between Çerkezköy OSB and ÇorluPark starting from the northern industrial expansion of the city, passing through the old residential areas and extending towards the new housing estates, one side of which faces the agricultural area. In the north, it was observed that the Çerkezköy OIZ extended parallel to a branch of the Çorlu Stream and at the intersection of the two river branches, the connection

with the water was almost completely cut off because of the highway. Leather fabrics were being processed in the common areas of Kore Neighborhood a little further from this intersection point which made the neighborhood a part of the Çorlu leather industry sector. The corridor from Kore Neighborhood to ÇorluPark is a new industrial expansion where light industrial structures such as warehouses are loosely lined up. Housing estate units such as ÇorluPark, Laçin Elit Life, Neva Life, which were built to counter the housing needs of the increasing labor population of the city, came face to face with the agricultural lands and industry of this agriculture-industry-housing threshold. The agricultural lands in this region, on the other hand, are surrounded by industrial structures along Ali Osman Çelebi Boulevard from the west, Türkgücü Village Road, which is the Tekirdağ expansion of Çorlu in the east, and private housing estate settlements in the north, giving the impression that the city was doomed if it continued to grow at the same rate. The route was approximately 20 km long. The route was toured by vehicle and we had the opportunity to observe and study the area for about thirty minutes.

#### ROUTE 3.

## New Organized Industrial Zone and New Settlement

The area expanding on the Çorlu-Istanbul road, hosts an intense automotive spare parts industry and Istanbul-oriented construction. It is noted that living advancing to the periphery of the New Industrial Zone has developed in much larger strides than the settlement in the city center. Contrary to the center, being organized as closed sites, high-rise construction and an industry dominated neighborhood texture does not allow pedestrian access. Although it was seen as an agricultural area, undefined spaces in terms of the human scale were presented at the points where no planting-harvesting activity took place and new construction converged. Industry-induced pollution and insecurity have limited the sociality of the user within the closed sites where they live. The route was 8 km long in total. About thirty minutes of this route, which lasted for fifty-four minutes, was experienced on foot.

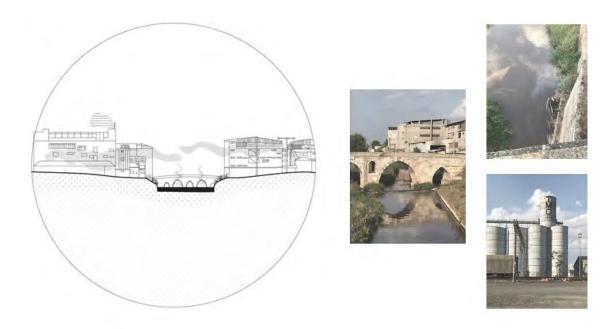


Figure 63. Corlu Leather Factories - stream relations and photos

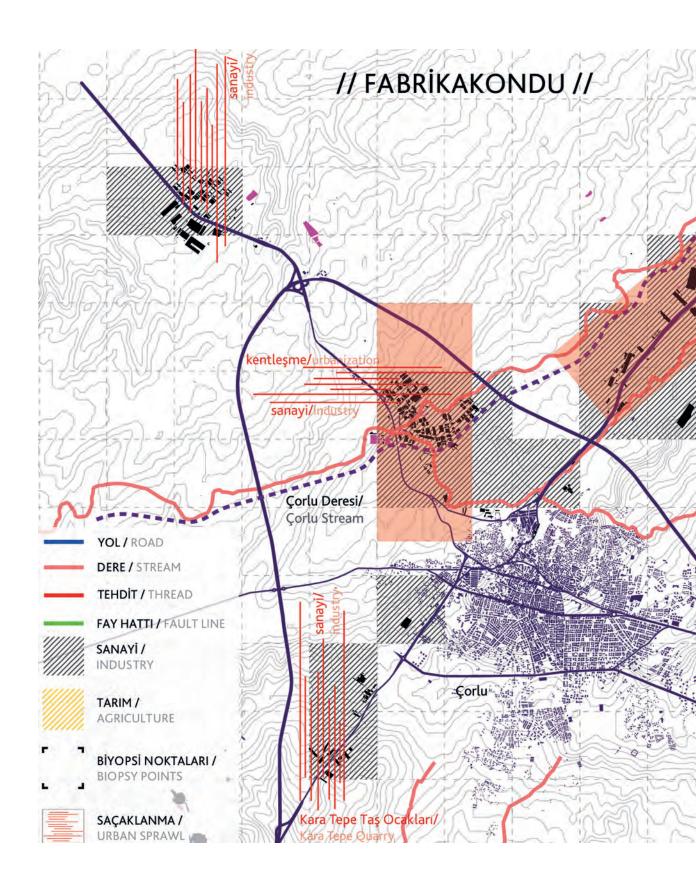


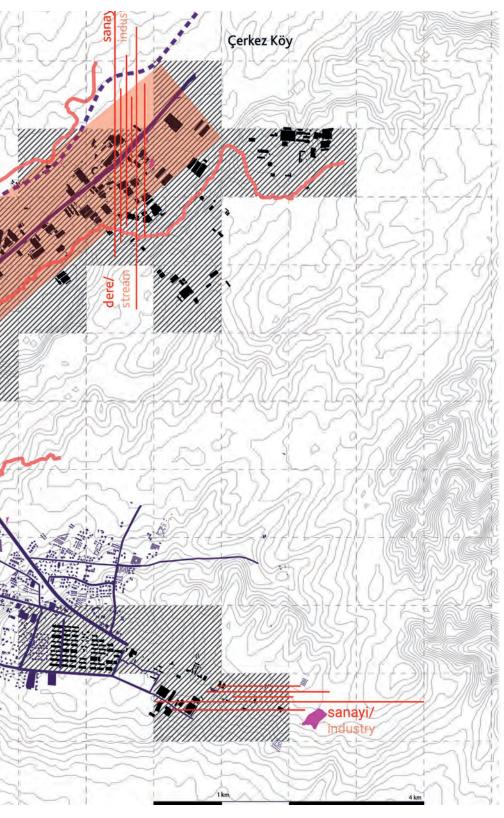
Figure 64. Corlu Leather Factories and photos











Şekil 65. Corlu Biopsy Map



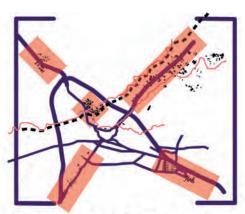
Kum ve taş açısından bölgenin en zengin yerinde bulunan Çorlu Karatepe Taş Ocakları ile Bölge'nin ihtiyacı karşılanmıştır.

The needs of the region have been met with the Çorlu Karatepe Stone Quarries, which are located in the richest part of the region in terms of sand and stone.



dere-sanayi ilişkisi Çorlu deresi ise sanayi kirliliği nedeniyle kullanılamaz hale gelmiştir. Stream-industry relationship Çorlu Stream has become unusable due

to industrial pollution.



lineer sanayi dağılımı ilçenin ulaşım bağlantılarıyla doğru orantılı olarak dört aks boyunca sanayileşme görülmektedir.

Linear industrial distribution is directly proportional to the transportation connections of the district, and industrialization is observed along four axes.



Çorlu - Çerkezköy aksının Sanayileşmesi 1980'li yıllarda Çorlu Belediyesi aldığı bir kararla, şehirden uzak olmak koşuluyla sanayi tesislerinin ücretsiz yer altı suyunu kullanabileceğini bildirmiştir.

Industrialization of Çorlu - Çerkezköy axis With a decision taken in the 1980s, Çorlu Municipality declared that industrial facilities could use groundwater free of charge, provided that they were far from the city.

96

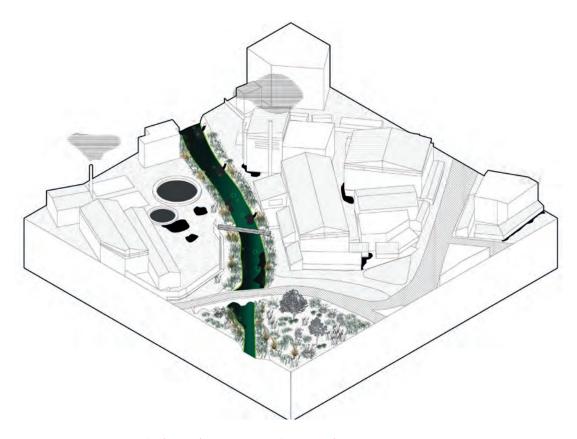
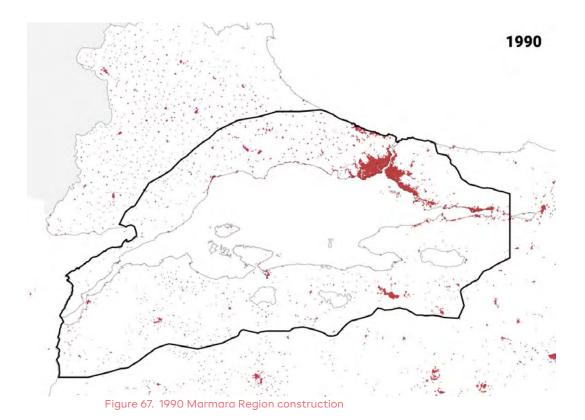


Figure 66. Corlu Leather Factories - Stream Relations

### CHANGES OBSERVED IN THE MARMARA REGION BY YEARS

Construction works, the industrial areas, the agricultural areas and the green areas for different years were compared by using Corine data. Changes in the Marmara Region over the years have been observed and the losses have been calculated.



98

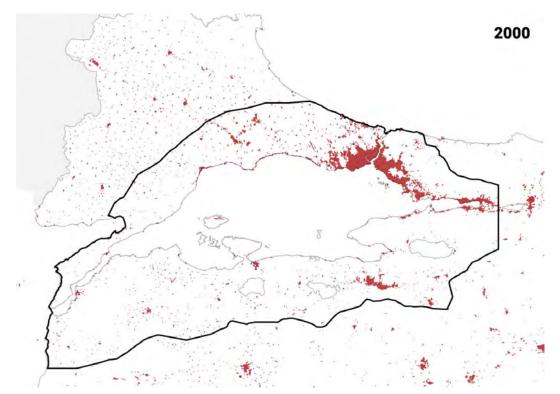


Figure 68. 2000 Marmara Region construction

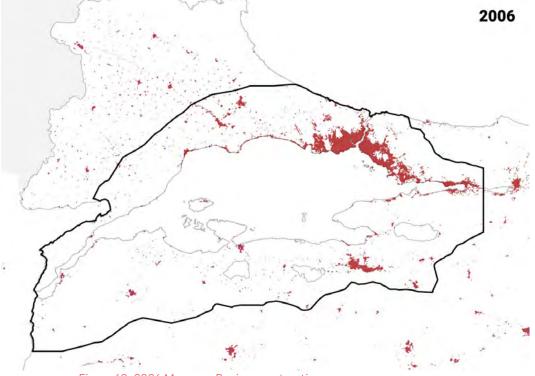


Figure 69. 2006 Marmara Region construction

#MARUF21

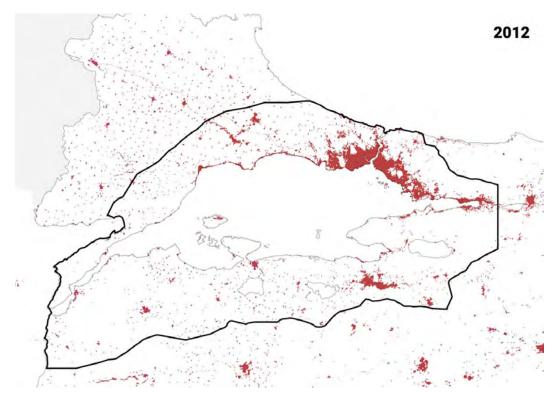


Figure 70. 2012 Marmara Region construction

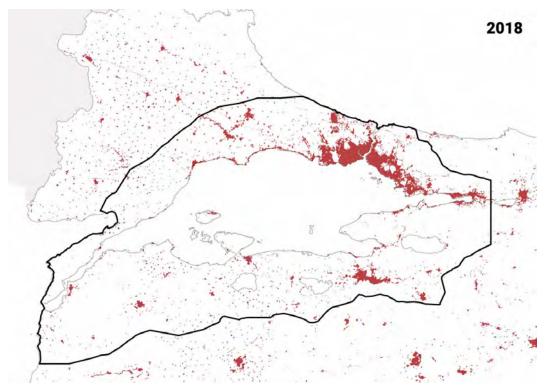


Figure 71. 2018 Marmara Region construction

100

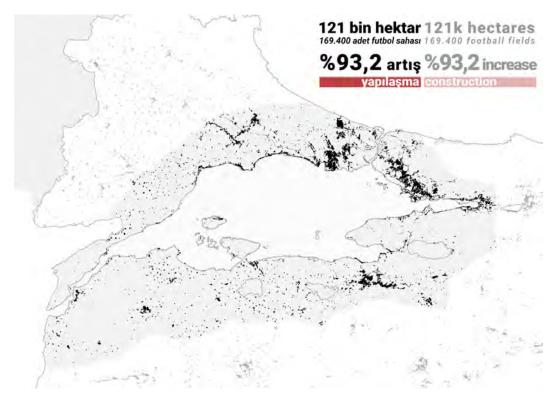


Figure 72. The rate of increase in construction in the Marmara Region

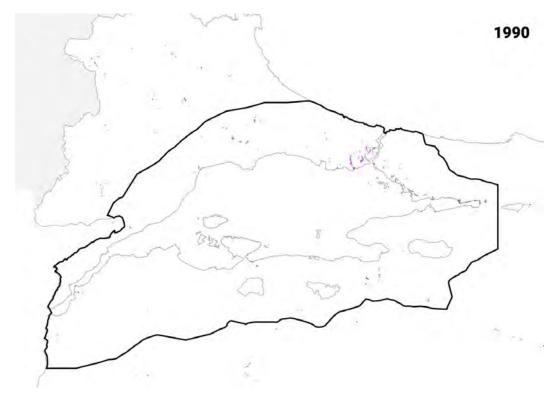


Figure 73. 1990 Marmara Region industrial area

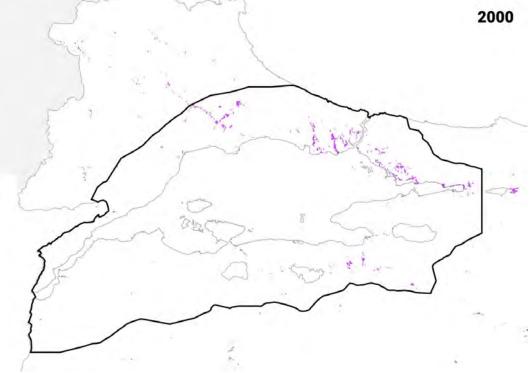


Figure 74. 2000 Marmara Region industrial area

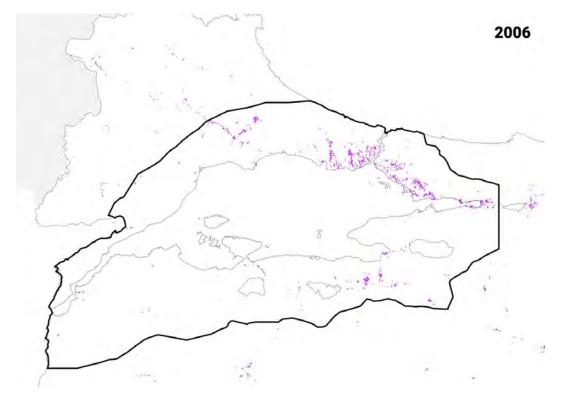


Figure 75. 2006 Marmara Region industrial area

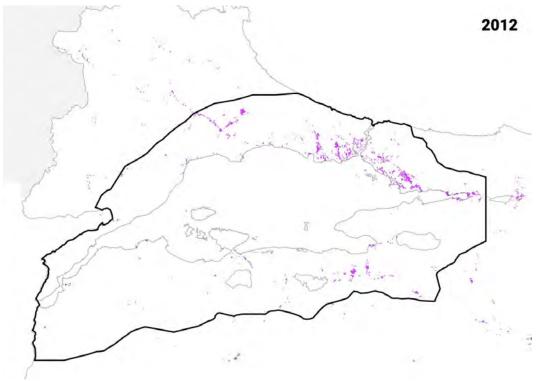


Figure 76. 2012 Marmara Region industrial area

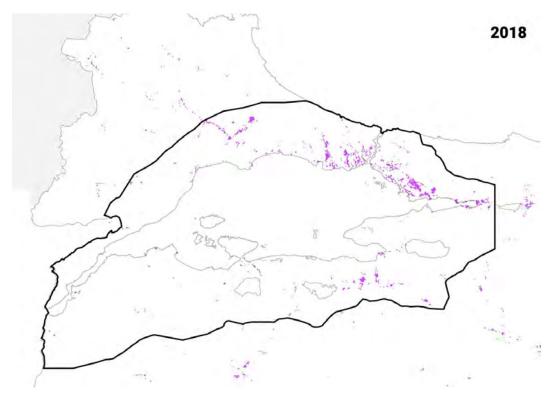


Figure 77. 2018 Marmara Region industrial area

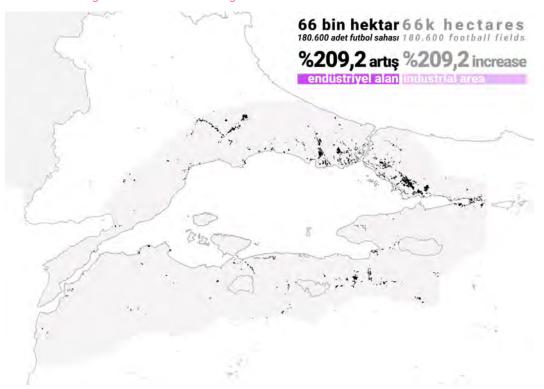


Figure 78. Increase rate of industrial areas in Marmara Region

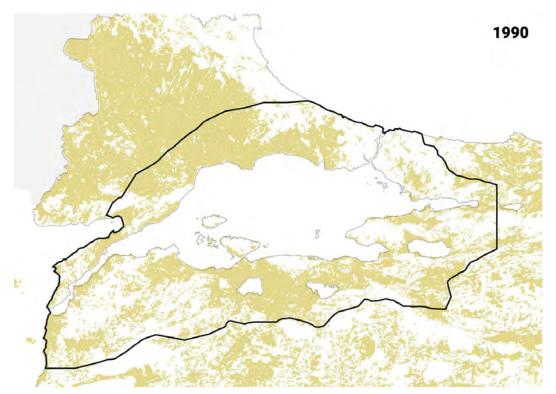


Figure 79. 1990 Marmara Region agricultural area

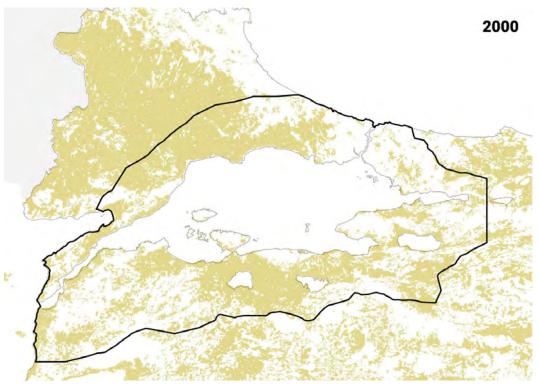


Figure 80. 2000 Marmara Region agricultural area

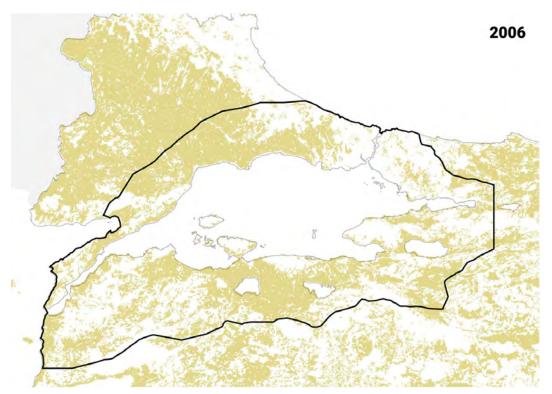


Figure 81. 2006 Marmara Region agricultural area

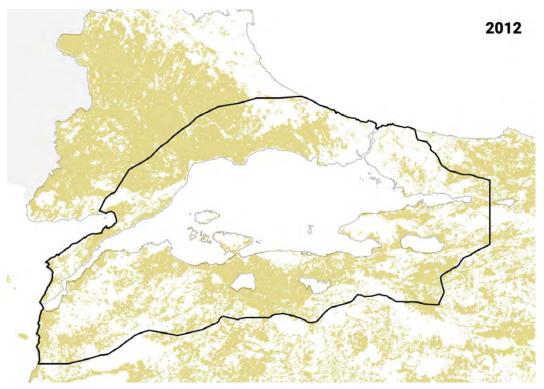


Figure 82. 2012 Marmara Region agricultural area

106

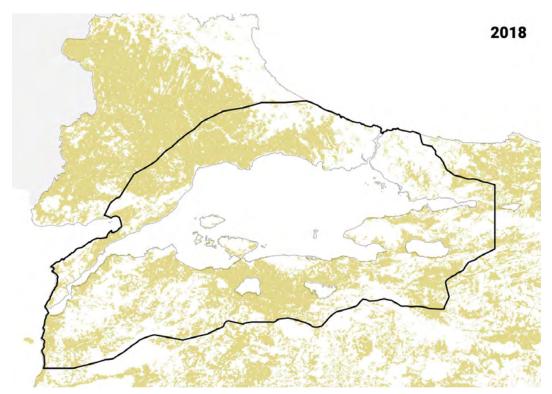


Figure 83. 2018 Marmara Region agricultural area

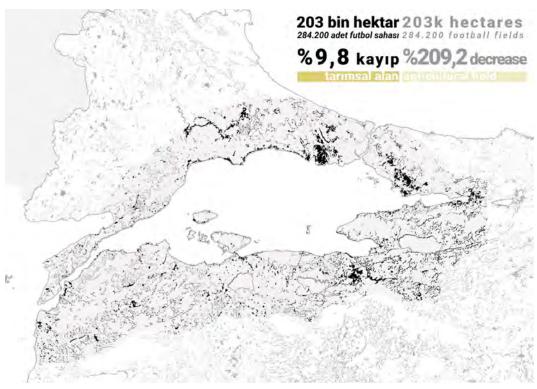


Figure 84. Loss rate in Marmara Region agricultural lands

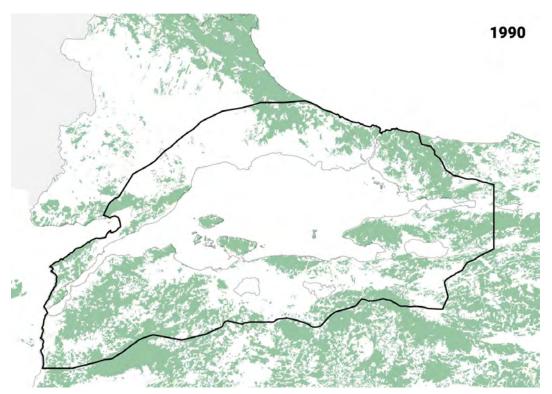


Figure 85. 1990 Marmara Region green area

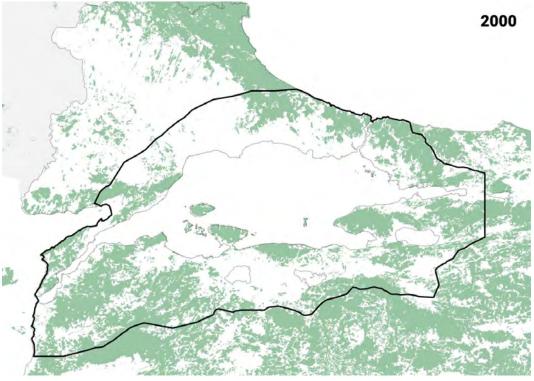


Figure 86. 2000 Marmara Region green area

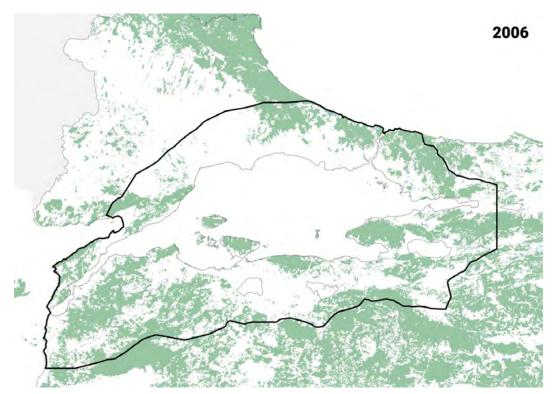


Figure 87. 2006 Marmara Region green area

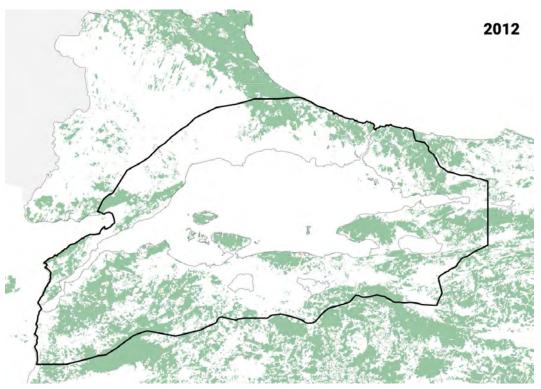


Figure 88. 2012 Marmara Region green area

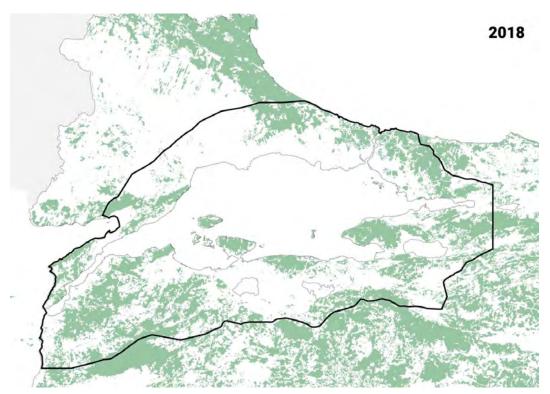


Figure 89. 2018 Marmara Region green area

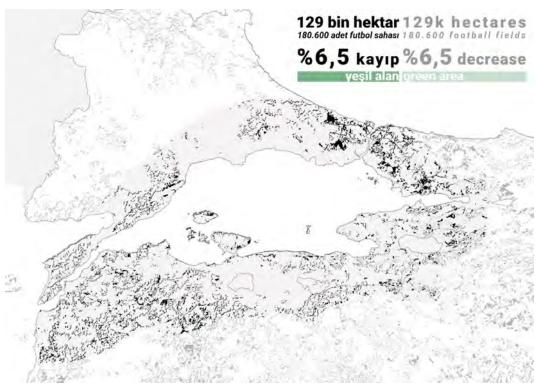


Figure 90. Loss rate in green areas in Marmara Region

### **EPOXY STUDIES**

We collected materials from the field during the walks in this study. When we examine the epoxies, we can see many factors such as which walking route could reach the water, industrial wastes, whether construction continued, the plant diversity of the region, and the idle state. For example, while we saw sea shells in the areas where we could reach water, we saw industrial wastes and the cigarette butts of workers in places where industry was intense, scrap iron and steel etc. in places where shipyards were located, more plant diversity in areas where agriculture was practiced intensely, and construction materials in areas where new constructions were ongoing.





Figure 91. Dilovası epoxy











Figure 93. Gemlik epoxy











Figure 95. Biga epoxy

#MARUF21 113









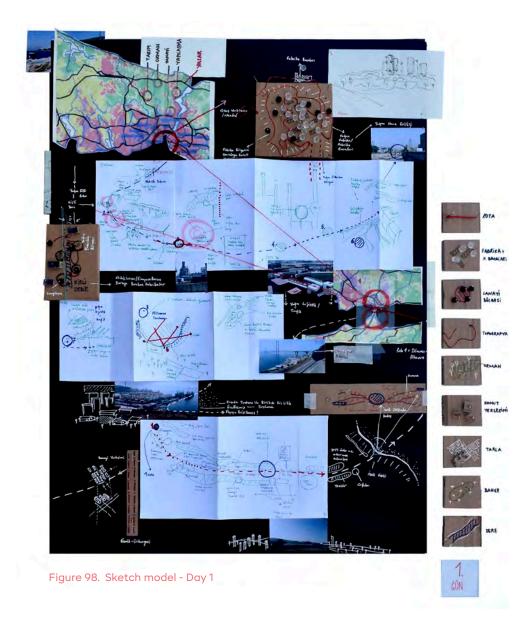
Figure 96. Gelibolu epoxy

Figure 97. Çorlu epoxy

114 MARUF 2021 WORKSHOP

#### **SKETCH MODEL**

The sketches made during the field trip have turned into perception maps that allow the excursion route to be examined according to the days. These sketches, in which we tried to convey every detail we experienced and observed on site along the routes convey the relations between ecological status, city, coast, stream, industry and agricultural areas. This study, which enables reading the similarities and differences between the biopsy points, qualifies both as a basis and an inference.



#MARUF21 115



116

MARUF 2021 WORKSHOP

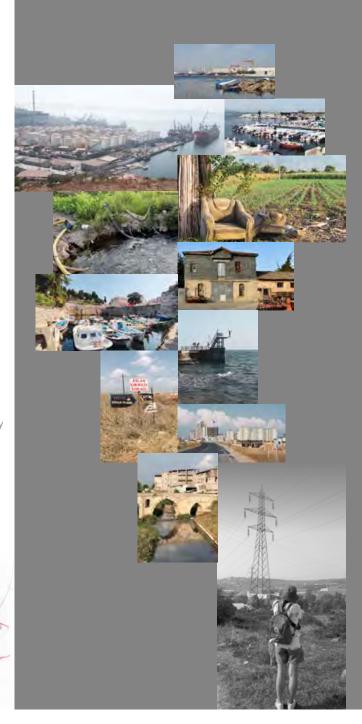


#MARUF21 117



tarım
incir
şeftali
zeytin
bitki çeşitliliği
hayvancılık
kırsal
mermercilik
çiftçilik
kırsal
doğal
turşu
traktör
organize olamayan sanayi
erişilebilirlik
dere
iznik gölü

agriculture
fig
peach
olive
plant diversity
animal husbandry
rural
marble industry
farming
rural
natural
pickle
tractor
unorganized
industry
accessibility
creek
Lake İznik



118 MARUF 2021 WORKSHOP

#### Düzenleyen

İstanbul Mimarlık ve Şehircilik Araştırmaları Akademisi AURA İstanbul

#### **Partner**

Marmara Belediyeler Birliği Marmara Urban Forum 2021 (MARUF21)

#### Sponsor

TROX Turkey

#### Sergi Mekan Sponsoru

TMMOB Mimarlar Odası İstanbul Büyükkent Şubesi

#### İletişim

Communication
Marjinal Porter Novelli

#### Sergi Tasarımı

**Exhibition Design** Cem Günübek

#### Koordinatör

Seda Altan

#### Yardımcı Koordinatör

Assistant Coordinator Gökçe Çakır

#### Katkıda Bulunanlar

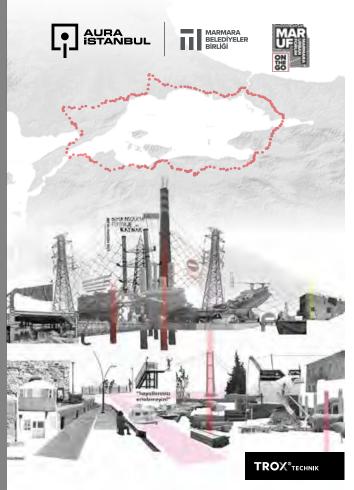
Banu Tomruk
Elif Simge Fettahoğlu
Elif Yeşim Özgen Kösten
Hüseyin Yanar
İpek İlter Kathryn Kranzler İzgi Özlem Altınkaya Sinan İzgi Yılmaz Değer Zeynep Turan Hoffman

aura-istanbul.com

# **SERGI EXHIBITION**

# Marmara Bölgesini Haritalamak: Bir Ön Biyopsi Mapping the Marmara Region: A Preliminary Biopsy

27 EKİM OCTOBER-07 KASIM NOVEMBER 2021 **MİMARLAR ODASI - KARAKÖY** 



119 #MARUF21

AURA İstanbul, Marmara Urban Forum (MARUF21) kapsamında Marmara Denizi kıyılarının çeperinde kentsel ve kırsal konularda bir atölye çalışması düzenlemek üzere davet edildi. AURA İstanbul'un Marmara Bölgesi'nde gerçekleştirdiği bu ilk araştırma atölyesinde 14 araştırmacıdan oluşan ekip, deniz havzasını çevreleyen ekolojik koridorlar boyunca insan faaliyetleri ve doğal kaynaklar arasındaki stres noktalarını belgelemek için saha araştırması yaptı. Bu ilk biyopsi, megapolisin daha önce birçok araştırmaya konu olan kenti İstanbul'u ele almadı. Araştırmanın amacı, iklim krizi ve kapitalist üretim süreçleri sonucunda ortaya çıkan (kapitalosen) sorunların bu kritik çağında, kırsal ve kentsel kalkınmanın yeni potansiyel stratejilerini tanımlamak oldu.

AURA Istanbul has been invited to present a survey on urban and rural issues on the periphery of the Marmara Sea's shores for MARUF21. For AURA Istanbul's first research workshop on the Marmara Region, 14 researchers carried out an on-site analysis to document stress points between human activity and natural resources along ecological corridors surrounding the marine basin. This first biopsy skipped Istanbul, because the megapolis has already been subject to much previous research. The aim of this study is to define new potential strategies of rural and urban development in this critical age of climate crisis and the effects of capitalistic means of production (capitalocene).

#### Atölye Yürütücüleri

**Studio Supervisors** 

Eda Yücesoy, Şehir Plancısı Urban Planner Sinan Logie, Mimar Architect Tansel Korkmaz, Mimar Architect

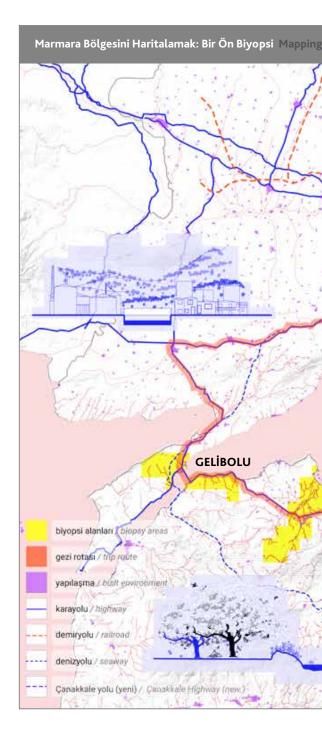
#### AURA İstanbul Araştırmacıları

AURA Istanbul Researchers
Aslıhan Gürbüz, Mimar Architect

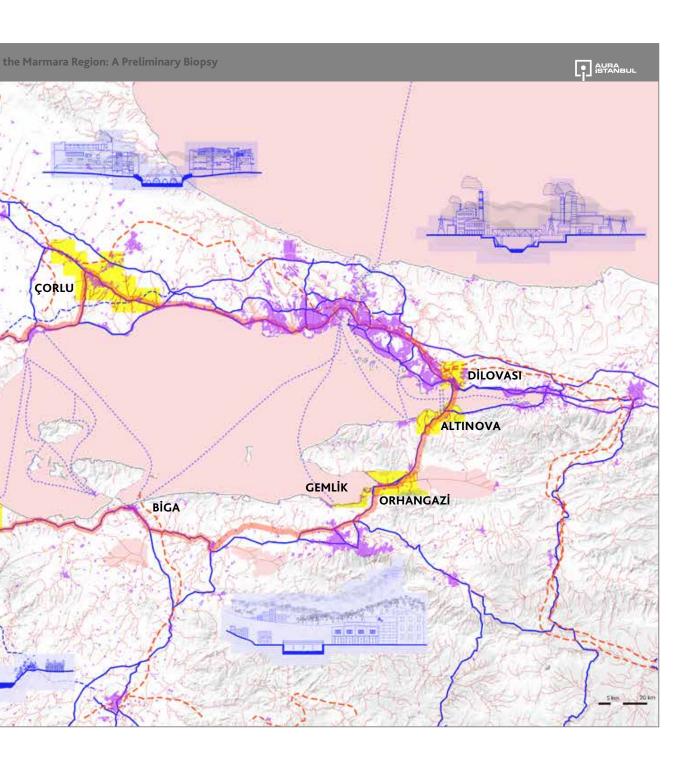
Vahit Türüt, *Mimar Architect*Z. Hazal Tokmak. *Mimar Architect* 

Azime Irmak, Şehir Plancısı Urban Planner
Beyza Nur Öztürk, Mimar Architect
Cemre Türegün, Mimar Architect
Eren Çağlar, Mimar Architect
Esra Demirci, Mimar Architect
Esra Ergün, Mimar Architect
Evrim Elif Yurttaş, Peyzaj Mimarı Landscape Architect
İdil Tutak, Mimar Architect
Özlem Kayahan, Mimar Architect
Selen Çatal, Mimar Architect





120



#MARUF21 121

# PLAY MARMARA "SEA" REPORT

#### **Editors:**

Ekim Tan Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan Samet Keskin Ali Emre Soner

#### **Project Team:**

Ekim Tan
Barış Salihoğlu
Güçlü İnsel
Ahsen Yüksek
Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan
Ahmet Cihat Kahraman
Güneş Şanlı
İrem Özdardaneli
Ulaş Akın





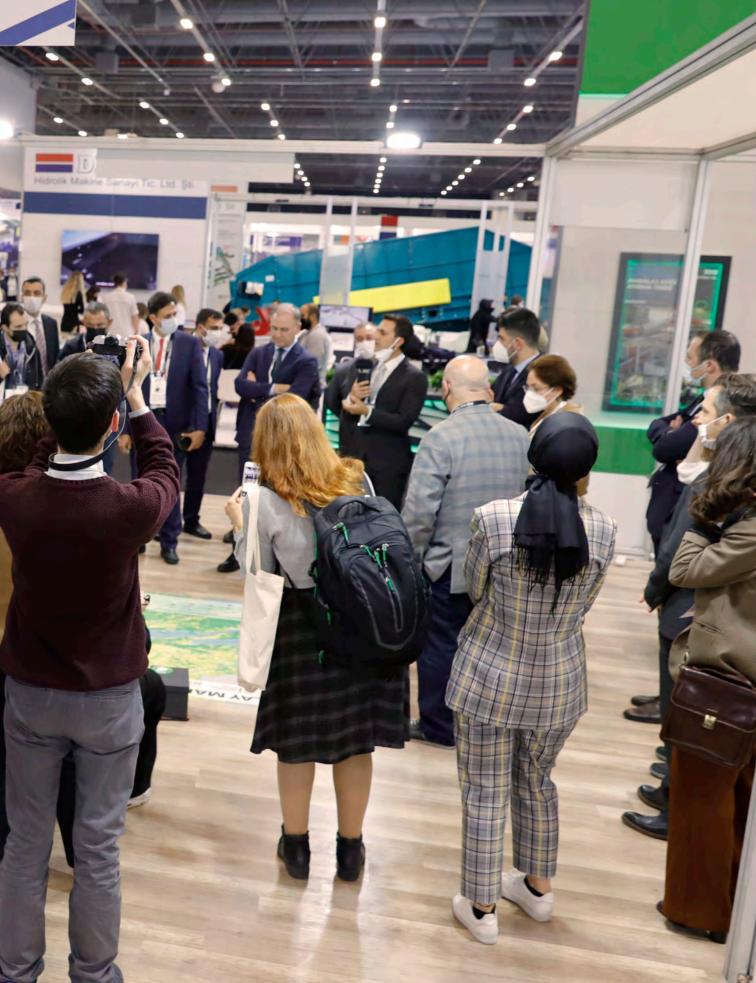




# **CONTENTS**

PREFACE	6
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY	
PROCESS	22
INTERACTIVE DIGITAL POLL	24
MARUF21 PLAY MARMARA "SEA" SESSION	25
PLAYERS	10
GAME COMPONENTS	22
GAME SESSION	24
PROPOSALS	25
CONCLUSIONS	10
PLAY MARMARA "SEA" PROJECT TEAM	22
APPENDIX	24





## **PREFACE**

Being an inner sea, the Marmara Sea is particularly fragile for pollution. The fact that there is a water bridge between the Black Sea and the Aegean Sea, and that Turkey has the densest cities, both urban and industrial, on its shores, deepens this sensitivity. Today, our approach to ecological problems in the Marmara Sea is under three main headings: Sustainable environmental management (wastewater discharges, marine litter, pollution from ships, use of coastal areas, etc.), effective fisheries management (fight against uncontrolled hunting, ghost nets, etc.) and climate change policies (mitigation and adaptation actions). For these approaches, it will be very beneficial to expand the ground of cooperation and increase its effectiveness in the light of scientific research.

Sustainability of responsible cooperation for combating mucilage (sea saliva) that has started to appear on the surface of the Marmara Sea as of 2021 will only be ensured by the continuity of common mind and communication. There are many dimensions related to the environmental management of the Marmara Sea, such as pollution prevention, pollution control, inspection operations and policy making. Play Marmara "Sea" aims to motivate the parties to develop solutions together for this multi-dimensional management with an effective gamification infrastructure. It is aimed to experience the changes in sea water quality and species diversity with the actions to be taken within the framework of the knowledge, capabilities and responsibilities of each stakeholder.

Play Marmara "Sea" is a multi-actor "serious" game that focuses on the sustainable management of the wastewater that meets the Marmara Sea through point and diffuse sources, and focuses on the changes in seawater quality parameters and the developments in the marine ecosystem accordingly. Play Marmara "Sea" has been specially prepared by Play the City for the Marmara Urban Forum (MARUF21), which was held on 1-3 October 2021, with the support of

Marmara Municipalities Union (MMU), Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change and METU Marine Sciences Institute. In addition, it is considered that Play Marmara "Sea" will be a strong support for the motto of #MarmaraHepimizin (Marmara is ourselves), which is embodied by the coming together of all parties. The participants of the game consist of local administrators, water and sewerage administration managers, experts, politicians, professional organizations, non-governmental organizations and independent researchers representing the cities on the coast of the Marmara Sea. In the Play Marmara "Sea" game session, participants from different cities, decision makers from central and local governments and all responsible persons discovered together how the synergy they developed with a common mind in the light of the Marmara Sea Action Plan would benefit the Sea of Marmara.

Play Marmara "Sea" directly contributed to the 14th Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) "Conservation and sustainable use of oceans, seas and marine resources for sustainable development". It is also valuable in that it creates synergies with other purposes such as resilient infrastructures (SDG 9), sustainable cities and communities (SDG 11) and partnerships for sustainable development (SDG 17) by addressing human activities on a regional scale to protect aquatic life.

Dr. M. Cemil Arslan

MMU Secretary General

MARUF General Coordinator





# PLAY MARMARA "SEA" EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The common findings of the physical game session held on October 21, 2021 with the participation of 25 key stakeholders are as follows:

#### Reducing industrial and urban wastewater:

Transforming all wastewater treatment plants in the Marmara Region into advanced biological wastewater plants and increasing the capacity of existing plants, reusing the outputs of domestic wastewater as a water source in agriculture and industry, preventing the discharge of black olive water and whey into the sea, and it was decided to make a phase change, to increase the supervision in organized industrial zones and to control the discharge points.

#### Reducing pollution from agriculture and livestock activities:

It has been proposed to support good agricultural practices, prevent pesticides used in agriculture and ensure the collection of pharmaceutical wastes in the entire region, make necessary legislative changes, recover waste from livestock in biogas facilities and use it as organic fertilizer.

#### Reducing the pollution caused by fishing:

It has been concluded that controls in fisheries should be increased and it is important to control fishing in the Turkish Straits, which are sensitive ecosystems.

#### Increasing community awareness and cooperation:

It was stated that it is important to provide training support to producers in agriculture and animal husbandry, and that it is necessary to carry out activities that will raise awareness of the community in general and to support non-governmental organizations in this regard. Cooperation between the Ministry of Energy and Natural Resources and the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry in applications such environmental and technological transformation of existing facilities, generation of energy from biomass and control of waste from agricultural activities were stated.

## **GAME SET UP**

Play Marmara "Sea" is a specially designed game in which stakeholders such as experts and authorities interact about possible solutions for pollution and mucilage in the Sea of Marmara. Play Marmara "Sea" is a serious multi-stakeholder game that focuses on the sustainable management of wastewater from point and diffuse sources and entering the Marmara Sea. It consists of three stages: an interactive digital survey, an online seminar and a game session.

#### 1. Interactive Digital Questionnaire

The Interactive Digital survey focuses on the living life in the Sea of Marmara, the economic and social life in the surrounding, the effect of wastewater from point and diffuse sources, and the reasons for the decrease in the amount of dissolved oxygen. It aims to attract the public's attention about the responsible stakeholders and the action plan, to determine the perception on this issue and to raise awareness about some misunderstood facts.

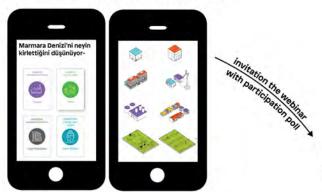
#### 2. MARUF21 Session

Interactive digital survey results were evaluated in the webinar, which is the second leg of the game. More detailed information about the MARMOD model was given by focusing on the developments in the sustainable environmental management of the Sea of Marmara and the Marmara Sea Action Plan studies.

#### 3. Game Session

The outputs of the interactive survey results were evaluated and entered into the game. In the third stage of the game, the relevant stakeholders came together and evaluated and prioritized the Marmara Sea Action Plan items.

# Digital interactive poll https://playthecity.typeform.com/PlayMarmara



2 Webinar MARUF21
Online seminar session on October 2



3 Analog game session



intro the game

## INTERACTIVE DIGITAL POLL

One of the main inputs of Play Marmara "Sea" design is the interactive digital questionnaire designed and published online as part of the MARUF21 preparation process, called MARUF on the Go.

The Interactive Digital Survey was published online from September 20 to September 29, 2021. A total of 327 people participated in the digital survey. The survey was designed to raise awareness of people living and working in the Marmara Region and to conduct a public survey on mucilage. The dissemination of the survey was provided by the communication network of the Union of Municipalities of Marmara. The participant profile is researchers, experts, professionals in ministries and municipalities. In the survey, 20 interrelated questions were asked about life in the sea, the effect of marine pollution on life, the reasons for the decrease in the amount of dissolved oxygen and how these reasons can be reduced.

At the end of the survey, 30 people were invited to participate in the Play Marmara "Sea" game session.

In the digital survey "What is the main pollutant of the sea?" question has been asked. Among the answers, "industry" was chosen with a majority of 60%. Other options, in order of preference; 30.3% mostly "human settlements", 4.3% "ship waste", and respectively "pollution from the Black Sea" and "agriculture" options were preferred.

Another question asked has been asked is "In your opinion, the right partnership that can manage the sea to achieve a healthy environment can be established by which stakeholders come together and work efficiently?". 322 people answered the question out of 327 people. The 3 most preferred stakeholders were "Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change", "Researchers and Experts" and "Municipalities/Marmara Municipalities Union".

What exactly are the causes of contamination? There are crowded cities around the Marmara Sea. In addition, these are places where industry and agricultural activities are intense. Beyond that, there is also the pollution load from neighboring seas. Which of the following do you think is the main reason that pollutes Marmara?

327 people out of 327 answered this question

	Industry	60.6% / 198 answers
	Human Settlements	<b>30.3%</b> / 99 answers
	Ship Waste	4.3% / 14 answers
	Pollution from Black Sea	2.4% / 8 answers
14	Agriculture	2.4% / 8 answers

It is stated by various experts that one of the reasons for the formation of mucilage in the Sea of Marmara is the warming sea water. In order to prevent this, the articles of the Turkey Climate Change Strategy Plan made by the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change to prevent climate change were put to the vote in the digital survey. In the responses given, the action of "reusing and recycling waste" was chosen at a rate of 76%. Thinking that the participants in the digital survey were the Sea of Marmara, it was asked whether they would have the legal power to be a plaintiff in court in the name of nature if they were struggling to survive under the influence of pollution, decreasing oxygen and global warming that you cannot cope with. This question was answered by 325 people out of 327, with 96.9% (315 answers) as "yes" and 3.1% (10 answers) as "no". The answers to the question of which stakeholders can we solve the pollution in the sea with partnerships were mostly given by the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change, researchers and experts, municipalities, Marmara Municipalities Union.

The Marmara Sea Action Plan (MADEP) was announced to the public in June 2021 by the Union of Marmara Municipalities and the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change. In the digital survey, participants were asked what kind of actions they would prioritize in the Marmara Sea Action Plan, which was gathered under 4 main headings as "Environmental Protection", "Innovative Practices", "Control" and "Innovative Legislation". Here, firstly, 36.1% of "control", secondly 35.5% of "environmental protection", thirdly 20.2% of "innovative practices" and finally 8.3% of "innovative legislation" related items.

In the context of this prioritization, it was asked which first two steps would be prioritized by those who chose "environmental protection and prevention", and this question was answered by 116 people out of 327. 60.3% of the answers (70 answers) Changing the discharge standards of wastewater treatment plants that discharge their treated wastewater into the Marmara Sea within 3 months; 49.1% (57 answers) Collaboration between public institutions and private companies for the conversion of wastewater treatment plants; 45.7% (53 answers) to designate the Marmara Sea as a protected area by the end of 2021

# You chose environmental protection and prevention. Which first two steps would you prioritize?

116 people out of 327 answered this question

discharge their treated wastewater into the Marmara Sea within 3 months	60.3% / 70
Collaboration between public and private companies for the convers of wastewater treatment plants	sion 49.1% / 57/
Determining the Marmara Sea as a protected area by the end of 20	21 45.7% / 53
Ensuring that fishing is carried out without disturbing the ecosystem the sea and determining protection areas	of 20.7% / 24
Reducing the use of detergents and promoting organic cleaning products	14.7% / 17

In the context of this prioritization, it was asked which first two steps would be prioritized by those who chose "innovative practices", and 63 people out of 327 answered this question. 74.6% of the answers (47 answers) to improve the plants whose treatment plants are not working properly and enabling the transition to advanced treatment technology; 74.6% (47 answers) of all wastewater treatment plants in the region are converted into advanced biological wastewater treatment plants; 68.3% (43 answers) to reuse treated wastewater and applying clean production techniques; 39.7% (25 answers) to use pressure and drip irrigation systems in agricultural areas, expanding organic agriculture; 36.5% (23 answers) are distributed as using clean methods in shipbuilding and repair.

You chos	se innovative applications. Which first two steps would you prioritize	\$
63 people o	out of 327 answered this question	
	Enabling the transition to advanced treatment technology by improving the factories whose treatment plants are not working as they should	74.6% / ar answer
1	Conversion of all wastewater treatment plants in the region to advanced biological wastewater treatment plant	74.6% /47 answers
	Ensuring reuse of treated wastewater and applying clean production techniques	68.3% / 43 answer
*	Using pressure and drip irrigation systems in agricultural areas, disseminating organic agriculture	39.7% / 25 arowar
	Using clean methods in shipbuilding and repair	36.5% / 23 answer

In the context of this prioritization, it was asked which first two steps would be prioritized by those who chose "Environmental Control", and 118 people out of 327 answered this question. 63.6% of responses (75 responses) to increase monitoring points from 91 to 150 for full control of wastewater treatment plants discharging into the sea; 44.1% (52 answers) to increase surveillance of sea-related rivers and agricultural areas with the help of remote sensing, satellite and early warning systems, unmanned aerial vehicles and radar systems; 39.8% (47 answers) to prevent the cooling water used in factories and hot water in thermal facilities from spilling into the sea.

## You have chosen the control. Which first two steps would you prioritize? 118 people out of 327 answered this question Increasing monitoring points from 91 to 150 for full control of wastewater treatment plants that discharge to the sea 63.6% / 75 mmwent Increase inspections of sea-related rivers and farmland with the help of remote sensing, satellite and early warning systems, drones and radar systems 44.1% / 52 namers Preventing the cooling water used in factories and hot water in thermal facilities from spilling into the sea 39.8% / 4T answers Preventing pollution from reaching the sea by creating artificial wetlands in rivers and stream beds 19.5% / 23 answers Making arrangements to prevent ships from dumping their wastewater into the sea 18.6% / 22 answers Prevent pollution from olive black water and whey and make technological transformation to reduce wastewater 14.4% / 17 answers

In the context of this prioritization, it was asked which first two steps would be prioritized by those who chose "New legislation", and 27 people out of 327 answered this question. 70.4% (19 answers) of the responses prepared and implemented the Regional Waste Management Action Plan and Marine Litter Action Plan covering the coastal use of the Marmara Sea; 48.1% (13 answers) to prepare a strategic plan and work on the Sea of Marmara within 3 months; 37% (10 answers) to establish a scientific committee to work on mucilage and conducting research on its cleaning; 63.6% (75 answers) to create online platforms such as internet/website and application to raise awareness of people about marine pollution; 7.4% (2 answers) are distributed as providing economic support to fishermen.

# You have chosen the new legislation. Which first two steps would you prioritize? 27 people out of 327 answered this question Prepare and implement the Regional Waste Management Action Plan and Marine Litter Action Plan covering the coastal use of the Marmara 70.4% / 19 answers Sea. Preparing and working on a strategic plan for the Sea of Marmara within 3 months 48.1% / L3 answers Establishing a scientific committee to work on mucilage and conducting research on its cleaning 48.1% / 13 animum Creating online platforms such as internet/website and application to raise awareness of people about marine pollution 37.0% / 10 an wer 7.4% / 2 answers Providing economic support to fishermen



# MARUF21 PLAY MARMARA "SEA" SESSION

Within the scope of Marmara Urban Forum (MARUF21), which was held for the second time by the Union of Marmara Municipalities, digital survey results were presented and evaluated online on Saturday, October 2, 2021, between 10:00 and 11:30 in Turkey.

In the session, which was held as one of the "Dialogue Marmara" special sessions of MARUF21, METU Marine Sciences Institute Director Prof. Dr. Barış Salihoğlu, Head of Water and Soil Management Department of the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change Gürsel Erul, and Play the City founder and director Dr. Ekim Tan evaluated the results of the interactive digital survey under the joint moderation of MMU Urban Planning Coordinator Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan and MMU Environmental Management Coordinator Ahmet Cihat Kahraman.

In the session, firstly, the Marmara Sea Integrated Modeling System (MARMOD) Project carried out by METU Marine Sciences Institute and its contribution to the Play Marmara "Sea" digital survey framework and game setup were discussed. According to the MARMOD modeling system, the focus is on how long the diffuse and point pollution inputs are reduced, in how many years the oxygen level of the Marmara Sea can be improved.



## **GAME PLAYERS**

Play Marmara "Sea" players are grouped into 5 sub-regions in the Marmara Region. Each player has experienced the game process within the framework of roles such as municipality, ministry, non-governmental organization, MMU by being associated with different role cards.

The teams grouped into five sub-regions are as follows;

- Southern Marmara Team
- Canakkale Team
- Northern Marmara Team
- Izmit Bav Team
- Istanbul Team

The participants of the Play Marmara "Sea" game session, which was experienced within the scope of IFAT Expo in Istanbul on October 21, 2021, are listed below

#### Çanakkale Team

 $\mbox{\it Canakkale Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change - Bekir \mbox{\it Celen}}$ 

Marmara Municipalities Union - Nazlıcan Akcı

#### Southern Marmara Team

Bursa Metropolitan Municipality - Hatice Ünlü

Bursa Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change - Selçuk Yalçın

BUSKİ (Bursa Water and Sewerage Administration) - Nurcan Aydoğan Balıkesir Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change - Barış Özdemir

Balıkesir Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change - Turhan Kandemir

BASKİ (Balıkesir Water and Sewerage Administration) - Ayşin Şirvancı BASKI (Balıkesir Water and Sewerage Administration) - Erdoğan Güzgün Digital Poll Participant - Berke İşgüder

#### Northern Marmara Team

Tekirdağ Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change - Kaan Sinan Tohumcu

TESKİ (Tekirdağ Water and Sewerage Administration) - Barış Ulus

TEDDD Inc. - İbrahim İnci

Digital Poll Participant - Sena Sarıkaya

#### **Izmit Bay Team**

Kocaeli Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change - Harun Aras

Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality - Meriç Deniz

Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality - Mesut Önem

Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality - Taner Alkay

Yalova Municipality - Gürkan Kaçar

Yalova Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change - M.Reşit Alp

#### Istanbul Team

Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change - Hacer Çağlayan

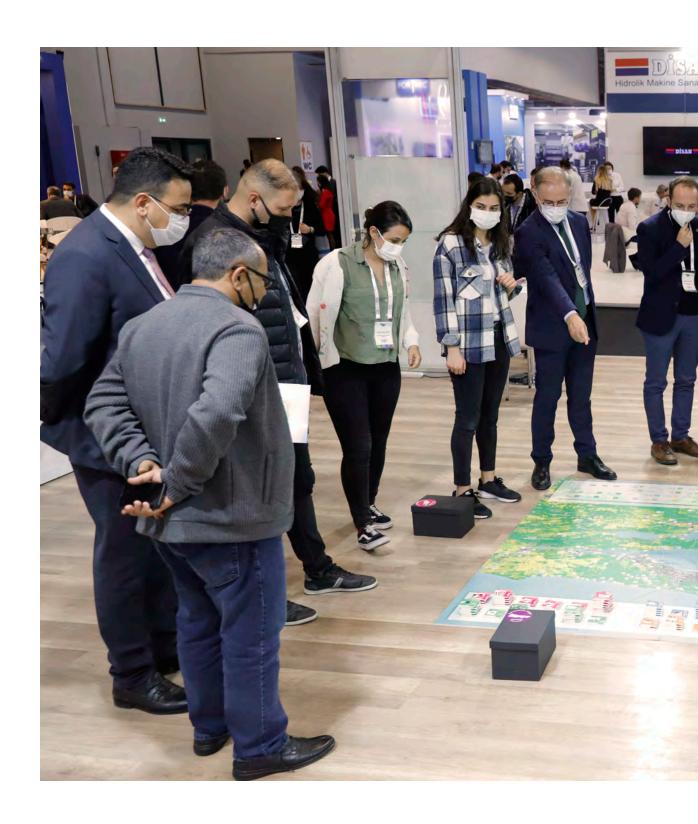
Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality - Suat Biçer

Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality - Mehmet Nuri Öztürk

Istanbul Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate

Change - Mustafa Lütfi Bahar

TURMEPA (DenizBizim Association) - Dağhan M. Yazıcı



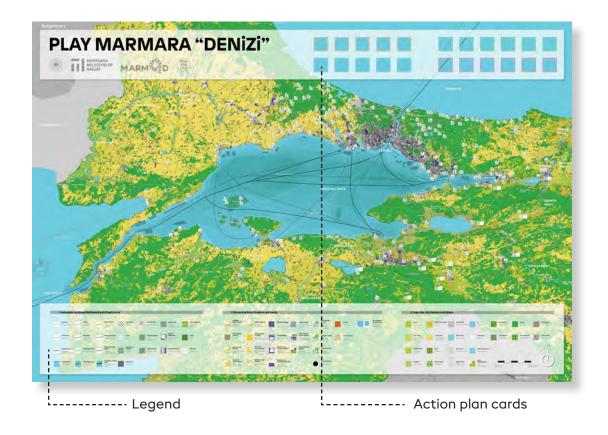


# **GAME COMPONENTS**

Play Marmara "Sea" has three game components. These components are; "Game Board", "Action Plan Cards", "MARMOD Interfaces".

#### Game Board

Game board was designed on the 1/150,000 scaled Marmara Region map and was created with a size of 1.8m X 2.7m and covers the Sea of Marmara and the settlements around it. The game board provides the connection between the game pieces and the board with a 5 km grid. The game board visualizes current land use, wastewater treatment plants and discharge points, sea use and sea bathymetry.



#### **Action Plan Cards**

Action Plan Cards are the cards containing the actions of the "Marmara Sea Action Plan" prepared by the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change in cooperation with the Union of Marmara Municipalities. The cards consist of four main headings: "Control", "Environmental Protection", "Innovative Legislation" and "Innovative Practices".

Each Action Plan Card represents a decision of the 22-item action plan. Using these cards, players make suggestions in their geographical area, trying to increase the amount of dissolved oxygen in the sea and bring it into good environmental condition.

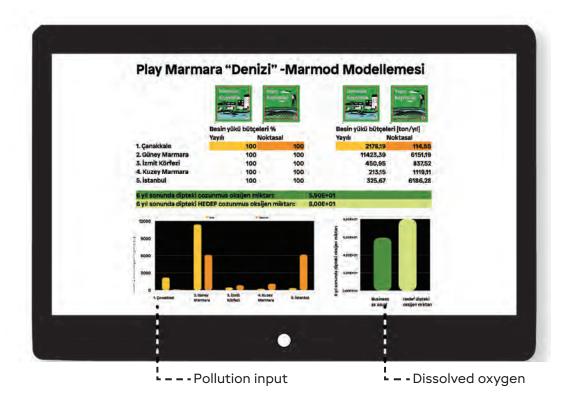






#### **MARMOD Interfaces**

In the document prepared within the scope of the Marmara Sea Integrated Modeling System (MARMOD) project, there are point pollution and diffuse pollution inputs of the 5 sub-regions of the Marmara Region. With the help of the tablet computers they use, the players try to reduce the pollution entries in the document by using realistic pollution reduction methods and try to save the amount of pollution in the sea from a risky situation.



# **GAME SESSIONS**

Play Marmara "Sea" game session is designed to simulate the Marmara Sea Conservation Action Plan and solve the problem with the participation of various stakeholders such as the scientific committee, ministries and municipalities related to the mucilage problem, marine pollution and improvement in dissolved oxygen level.

Play Marmara "Sea" game session process was experienced at IFAT Expo in Istanbul on October 21, 2021.

The basic 5 sub-regions in the model of the MARMOD project constitute the teams in the game. These sub-regions are; Çanakkale, Northern Marmara, Istanbul, Izmit Bay and Southern Marmara. Each sub-region has tried to reduce the point and diffuse pollution rate in its region by taking technical applications, control mechanisms, legislative changes and environmental protection decisions.



The game session process consists of 4 rounds. These;

#### **ROUND 1: MARMOD Project Modeling**

Each team determines its own methods and tries to reduce the point and spread resources in its region by percentage. The determined pollution reduction rate is evaluated over the MARMOD model.

#### **ROUND 2: Action Plan Prioritization**

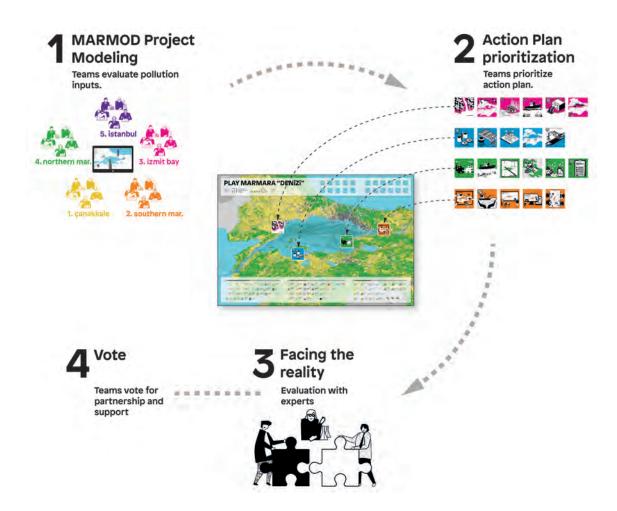
Each team prioritizes the actions of the "Marmara Sea Protection Action Plan" prepared by the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change in cooperation with the Marmara Municipalities Union, according to the methods used in the previous round.

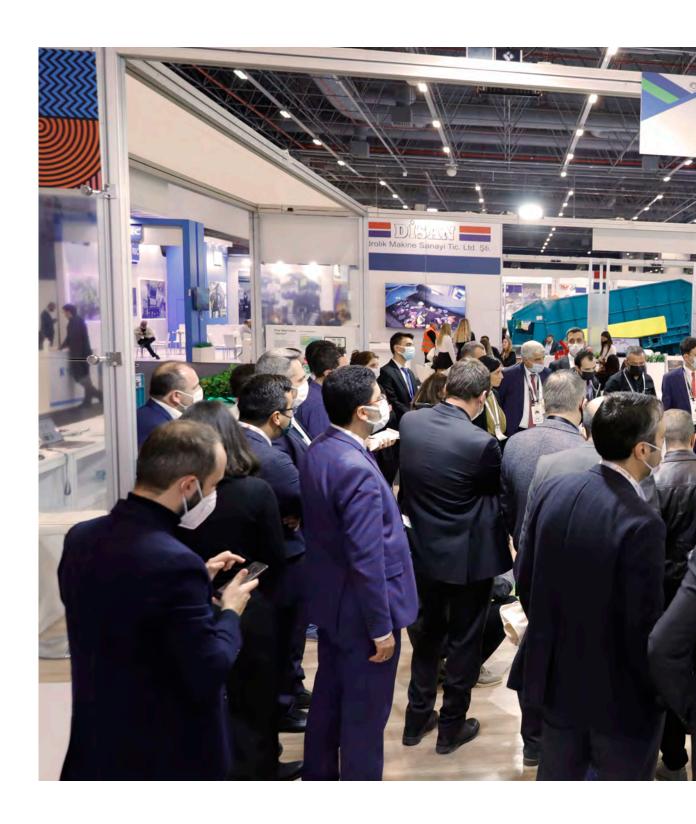
#### **ROUND 3: Facing the Facts**

The methods used by the teams in the first round and the actions prioritized in the second round are re-evaluated with the experts, who provide feedback for each team this round.

#### **ROUND 4: Voting**

After all sub-regions have decided on the action plan prioritization and projects, the projects are re-evaluated with evaluation and expert opinion. Each sub-region player then votes for projects in another sub-region other than his own.







### **PROPOSALS**

In the first three rounds experienced during the Play Marmara "Sea" game session, the players developed various suggestions as 5 teams.

#### Proposals of 1st Round

In the first round of the Play Marmara "Sea" game, the teams of Çanak-kale, Northern Marmara, İstanbul, İzmit Bay and Southern Marmara evaluated both the point and diffuse pollution rates of their sub-regions. The teams tried to reach the limit value of good environmental condition by reducing these ratios according to the MARMOD project model. In order to pass this limit value, each sub-region applied methods according to its own dynamics.

The Izmit Bay Team has promised to reduce the point pollution value by 65%. The methods they will use to achieve this reduction; to reduce the burden on treatment plants by controlling industrial facilities, to increase the capacity of existing wastewater treatment plants with innovative technologies, and to control both domestic and industrial wastes by amending the legislation. Izmit Bay team has decided to reduce the diffused pollution input by 75% by using the new legislation on good agricultural practices and environmental protection as a tool.

The Çanakkale Team proposed to reduce the point source of pollution by 15% and to increase the number of advanced biological wastewater treatment plants to 5 by establishing them in Gelibolu, Çan, Eceabat, Kepez and Biga districts. In addition, he proposed a phase change in olive black water by increasing the capacity of existing facilities. Other suggestions are to reduce the diffuse pollution inputs by 30% by using the methods of promoting organic farming, providing training to farmers, good agricultural practices and ensuring the collection of pesticides in the whole region.

In order to reduce the point pollution input, the Southern Marmara Team recommended that Bursa and Balıkesir switch to 80% advanced treatment in urban wastes, switch to 100% advanced treatment in organized industrial zones

and other individual facilities, and reduce the point pollution input by 50%. The Southern Marmara Team, which reduced the diffused pollution inputs by 45%, suggested that 70% of the livestock sector wastes are taken to biogas facilities, 60% are reduced, and the resulting fermented wastes are used as fertilizer and the use of organic fertilizers is increased by using advanced agricultural techniques that will reduce the fertilization used in agriculture.

Istanbul Team envisaged to reduce point pollution inputs by 75% and diffuse source inputs by 20%. In order to achieve the reduction, it has been proposed to convert the treatment plants to advanced biological treatment, to improve the sewers in a way that will not be lost and leaked, to establish their own



treatment facilities by organized industrial zones, to increase the inspections and to encourage the use of nitrogen-phosphorus-free cleaning products together with awareness and awareness activities.

The Northern Marmara Team, after advanced biological treatment of point pollution inputs, studies for the recovery of water instead of discharge to the receiving environment, increasing the discharge restrictions of the receiving environment and reducing the limit values, using domestic waste water outlets as a water source in agriculture and industry, and industry, municipality and OIZ. It envisaged a reduction of 30% by making suggestions to increase the audits and to audit the continuous measurement systems. Projecting to reduce the diffuse pollution input by 50%, the team recommended increasing the inspection of the facilities related to agriculture and animal husbandry, increasing the conscious agricultural practices by organizing farmer trainings on the use of fertilizers and pesticides, and increasing the necessary controls in the management of wastes related to mining.

At the end of the 1st round, the removal rates of all pollution inputs provided input to the MARMOD project model. As a result of these reductions, the amount of oxygen at the bottom reached 8.28  $\mu$ M at the end of 6 years, and as a result, the limit value for life, which was 8.00  $\mu$ M, was reached.

Subregions	Diffuse Source	Point Source
Çanakkale	70	85
Southern Marmara	85	50
İzmit Bay	25	35
Northern Marmara	50	70
İstanbul	80	25

Table 1. Source data for regions

#### Proposals of 2nd Round

In the second round of the Play Marmara "Sea" game session, the actions within the scope of the Marmara Sea Protection Action Plan prepared by the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change and the Marmara Municipalities Union were prioritized by the players of the 5 sub-region teams in connection with the decisions they made in the first round.

In order to reduce the point pollution input in the first round, the Izmit Bay Team suggested taking action within 3 months to transform all wastewater treatment plants in the region, which is the 5th item of the Action Plan, into advanced biological treatment plants, and emphasized the importance of municipalities in this action. Action 8, which envisages the transition to advanced treatment technology by improving the factories whose treatment plants do not work properly, has been used with innovative applications. The team promoted Action 7, which highlights the use of gray water, emphasizing the reuse of treated wastewater and applying clean production techniques. In addition to these, the team underlined the importance of the legislation and stated that cooperation should be made with the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, especially in actions related to fisheries and livestock. For the diffuse pollution input, they used Action 12, which recommends early warning and monitoring systems, focusing on actions in the Control category. They also supported Action 21, which envisages the use of online platforms for awareness activities. In the name of environmental protection, Action 17, which proposes to encourage the use of organic products instead of cleaning products containing phosphate and nitrogen, was selected.

The Çanakkale Team prioritized Action 5, which marks the conversion of all wastewater treatment plants in the region to advanced biological treatment, in order to achieve the pollution reduction rates they targeted in the first round. In addition, they proposed Action 8 for the improvement of the treatment plants of the factories in the region and for the construction of treatment plants for those that do not have treatment plants. Action 16, which is related to the phase change of olive black water by providing control in Çanakkale, where olive production is intense, gave priority to prevent pollution caused by olive black water

and whey and to make technological transformation to reduce waste water. As the Dardanelles Strait is an important point for fishing, they proposed Action 20, which emphasizes providing economic support to fishermen. In addition, since the entrance region of the dissolved oxygen-rich water coming from the Mediterranean is the Dardanelles, Action 19 pointing out to ensure that fishing is carried out without disturbing the sea ecosystem and to determine protection areas has been said. Innovative Legislation actions were emphasized by emphasizing the use of animal wastes primarily in biogas production and their secondary disposal. It has been suggested that the expression of pesticides should be added to Action 17, which points out to encourage the use of organic products instead of cleaning products containing phosphate and nitrogen.

In order to reach the pollution input reduction rate that they targeted in the first round, the Southern Marmara Team gave priority to good agricultural practices in agriculture and Action 14 on organic agriculture, using pressurized and drip irrigation systems in agricultural areas and disseminating organic ag-



riculture. In addition to this article, they emphasized the wastes in animal production and suggested that they could reduce dispersed pollution by 45% with organic fertilizer and biogas plant studies and emphasized that "they need a facility that will convert animal waste into fertilizer". He worked with Action 15, which is one of the control actions to control pollution from agricultural sources by focusing on creating buffer areas, and Action 16 to reduce pollution from olive black water and whey. Action 22, which is to prevent the cooling water used in the factories and the hot water in the thermal facilities from spilling into the sea regarding the discharge of cooling water, was discussed, and it was said that it was not very effective because there was a fluctuation of about 0.2-0.3 °C in the measurements. Another priority is Action 6, which indicates that the discharge standards of wastewater treatment plants that discharge treated wastewater into the Marmara Sea should be changed within 3 months. This action was supported by the legislative change regarding discharge limits. It is stated that the decision can be taken within 3 months, but 3 years are required for implementation. Action 5, which points to the conversion of all wastewater treatment plants in the region to advanced biological wastewater treatment plants, has been proposed, but it has been underlined that a significant investment is required for space, human resources and resources. Priority has been given to Action 12, which states the use of remote monitoring methods to increase control mechanisms.

The Istanbul Team said that Action 5, which is the transformation of all wastewater treatment plants in the region into advanced biological treatment plants, in order to reduce the pollution they determined in the first round, has given priority to this action by saying that it is a regional solution. Since Istanbul is a place where the private sector is concentrated, it has given priority to Action 9, which allows cooperation between public institutions and private companies for the transformation of wastewater treatment plants, and proposed public-private sector cooperation as a financial model. On the coastline, Action 13, which foresees the preparation and implementation of the Regional Waste Management and Marine Litter Action Plan, and the solution of the problems arising from waste management and segregation of garbage, has been proposed. With Action 12 highlighting ways to increase inspections of sea-related rivers and farm-

land with remote sensing, satellite and early warning systems, drones and radar systems, and remove monitoring points from 91 to 150 for full control of wastewater treatment plants dumping water into the sea, both reducing dispersed resources It was also emphasized that the management of ship wastes could be supported. The importance of establishing a scientific committee to support the improvement of waste management of factories with scientific studies was underlined and Action 1 was given priority, and it was stated that general cooperation at the provincial and regional scale would be more effective for this action. Emphasizing Action 17, it was stated that the support of the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change is important in promoting the use of organic products instead of cleaning products containing phosphate and nitrogen. Finally, it was stated that a transformation regarding social awareness is necessary and non-governmental organizations are an important stakeholder for that purpose.

The Northern Marmara Team primarily turned to control actions for the reduction rate they promised in the first round. Priority has been given to Action 22, which includes preventing the cooling water used in factories and hot wa-



ter in thermal facilities from spilling into the sea. Factories use large amounts of cooling water to keep their heated machines at a certain temperature, and this water is then discharged to certain standards. This creates thermal pollution. The team prioritized this as there are many cooling water-using industries in the Northern Marmara sub-region. At the same time, Action 12 again emphasized the importance of increasing monitoring stations at sea in order to increase control in the region. In innovative practices, it was agreed that Action 5, which envisages converting all wastewater treatment plants in the region to advanced biological treatment plants, is the most important step. It has been said that Action 7, which includes the reuse of treated wastewater and the application of cleaner production techniques, requires priority for the region. For the treatment plants of the industrial plants in the region, they stated Action 8, which envisages the transition to advanced treatment technology by improving the factories whose treatment plants do not work properly.

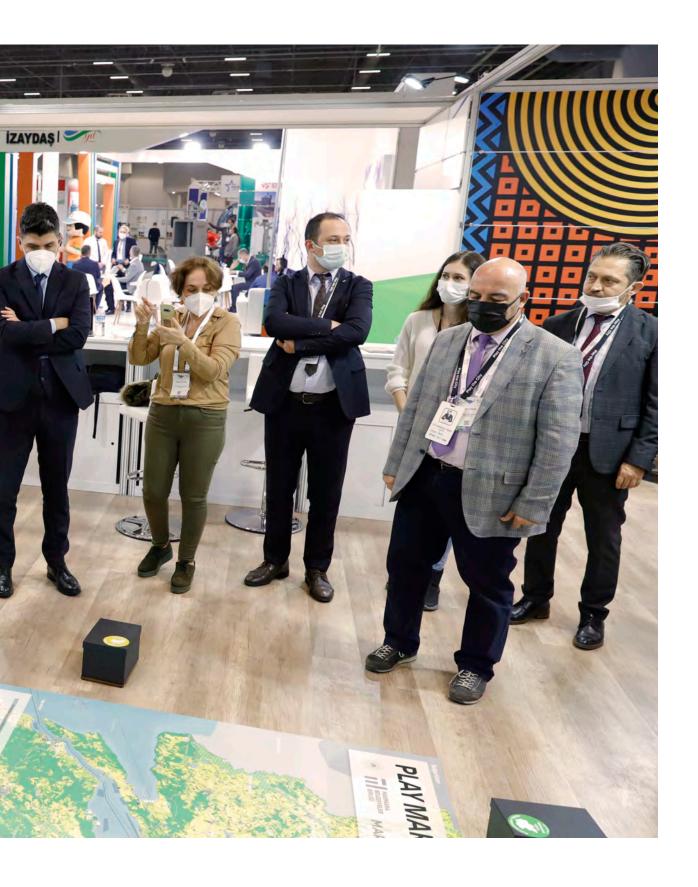
#### Proposals of 3rd Round

All recommendations and action plans priorities developed by the teams in the first and second rounds, Prof. Barış Salihoğlu and Assoc. Prof. Evaluated by Assoc. Prof. Ahsen Yüksek. As a result of these evaluations, it has been stated that the Istanbul and Dardanelles Straits, which provide water inflow to the Marmara Sea from the Black Sea and the Mediterranean, are critical regions for the marine ecosystem, so the decisions here are important.

It was emphasized that the system is very complex to reduce the amount of pollution in the Sea of Marmara and increase the amount of dissolved oxygen. According to Prof. Barış Salihoğlu and Assoc. Prof. Ahsen Yüksek, turning all wastewater treatment plants in the region into advanced biological treatment plants, where each team jointly proposes a solution, stated that the Action 5 article is really mandatory for the region. It has been stated that with the improvements made in the facilities, the Marmara Sea can develop in a good way in the long run.

In the 3rd round of the game session, feedback was also received from the teams related to the MARMOD project modelling. As a result of these feedbacks, it was agreed that the measurements for each sub-region, especially in the Southern Marmara sub-region, could be more sensitive.







## CONCLUSIONS

#### Play Marmara and Play Marmara "Sea"

The Play Marmara game, prepared for the Marmara Urban Forum MARUF19, which was held for the first time in 2019 with the motto of "Cities Developing Solutions", was a simulation example prepared for the experience of real actors in a mega-region for the first time in the world. This game, prepared for the Marmara Urban Region, which hosts an important part of the country's economy and ecosystems with its 25 million population and is the nodal point of international transportation and logistics connections, is designed as an open innovation platform where real stakeholders experience sustainable urban development on a geographical region scale in the light of real information. In the first part of this game, five sub-regions in the Marmara Region tested the partnership development scenario for the pollution of the Marmara Sea.

The Sea of Marmara was faced with an ecosystem disaster that had not been seen in such dimensions before and that affected the entire sea in 2021, and the organism called mucilage showed its effect for a long time as a result of the excessive decrease in the dissolved oxygen level in the Sea. In order to get to the root of the mucilage problem, which was completely cleaned superficially as a result of the efforts of the authorities, scientific studies were initiated and the Marmara Sea Action Plan was prepared by the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change with the support of the relevant institutions.

MARUF21, which was held for the second time in 2021, took the Play Marmara experience one step further and started the process of designing a new game called Play Marmara "Sea" at a time when these environmental effects were felt by everyone. Marmara Municipalities Union (MMU), which was established in 1999, has played an active role in the work carried out in the case of excessive mucilage, as it has been since the day it was founded in accordance with its purpose of establishment.

Play the City, together with MMU, designed and implemented the Play Marmara "Sea" game, an innovative simulation that produces a solution for the "real world problem", by taking two important stakeholders by its side. These stakeholders are the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change, which developed the Marmara Sea Action Plan with the support of MBB, and the METU Marine Sciences Institute, which has been carrying out studies focused on integrated pollution monitoring in the Marmara Sea for a long time.

For the first time, Play Marmara "Sea" has simulated real information and actors for the implementation of the Action Plan. Another pioneering experience is the interaction of scientific research based on measurement and modeling with the Action Plan. This interaction is multidimensional in that it provides real-time feedback to the stakeholder simulation of scientific research, while at the same time the game outputs provide feedback to the modeling within the scope of scientific research as data and actor synergy.



#### Findings: Multidimensional Synergies

Play Marmara "Sea" not only bridged the geographical region-wide implementation of central government-level coordination by enabling the multi-level governance framework to be experienced with a game plot, but also harmonized the actions of local governments towards the sources of pollution of the Marmara Sea at the geographical region scale in the context of the bottom-up governance framework. contributed to its realization. The third-level partnership dimension is partnership developed through scientific research processes. Beyond a static partnership setup, a multidimensional and sustainable partnership process has been operated, such as providing input to the game setup of the MARMOD project data, real-time feedback during the game session and providing input to the MARMOD project after the game.

The findings that emerged as a result of the synergies experienced in the game session are as follows;

#### To reduce of industrial and urban waste:

Conversion of all wastewater treatment plants in the Marmara Region to advanced biological wastewater plants and increasing the capacity of existing plants, reusing the outputs of domestic wastewater as a water source in agriculture and industry, preventing the discharge of olive black water and whey into the sea, making phase change and increasing OIZ control and it was decided to control the discharge points.

# To reduce the pollution caused by agriculture and animal husbandry activities:

It has been suggested to support good agricultural practices, prevent pesticides used in agriculture and collect pharmaceutical wastes in the entire region, make necessary legislative changes, recycle wastes from livestock in biogas facilities and use them as organic fertilizers.

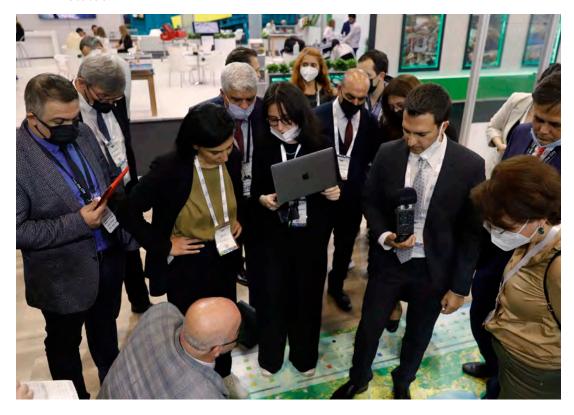
#### To reduce the pollution caused by fishing:

It was concluded that controls in fisheries should be increased and it is important to control fishing as straits are important ecosystems.

#### To increase community awareness and cooperation:

It was stated that it is important to provide training support to producers in agriculture and animal husbandry, and that it is necessary to carry out

activities that will raise awareness of the community in general and to support non-governmental organizations in this regard. Cooperation between the Ministry of Energy and Natural Resources and the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry in re-use applications such as biogas plant and in the transformation of facilities and awareness-raising activities with large private companies in the region were stated.



#### Sustainable Development: SDG14 and Beyond

Sustainable Development sought the balance within the triangle of "Environment-Society-Economy", this concept was reconceptualized as "People-Planet-Prosperity" at the World Sustainable Development Summit held in Johannesburg in 2002. The UN Congress (RIO+20), held in Rio de Janeiro in 2012, resulted in the decision to establish Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) for 2030 in all countries. In 2015, the United Nations General Assembly approved 17 Sustainable Development Goals and 169 associated goals.

Play Marmara "Sea" is a simulation that centers on water and life in water, which

are the most fundamental elements of sustainable development. He directly contributed to the 14th Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) "Conservation and sustainable use of oceans, seas and marine resources for sustainable development".

In this regard, it is also valuable for the synergy between SDGs that human activities are handled on a regional scale in order to protect aquatic life. The Play Marmara "Sea" game, together with its preparation and implementation processes, was carried out in direct harmony with 6 of the sub-objectives of SDG.14. These; Target 14.1, Target 14.2, Target 14.4, Target 14.5, Target 14.6, Target 14.A.

Play Marmara "Sea" game spesifically aligned with;

Target 14.1, with the dimension that reducing the pollution of the Sea of Marmara is the main objective of the game,

Target 14.2 with the action plan implementations and the synergy created on the protection and regulation of ecosystems in the Sea of Marmara,

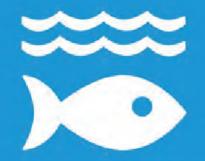
Target 14.4 with game main outputs for sustainable fishing in the Sea of Marmara,

Target 14.5 in the context of the settlements on the shores of the Marmara Sea and the contribution of local governments to the game,

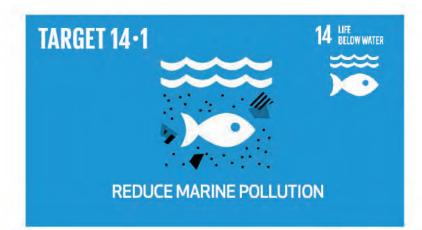
Target 14.6 in the context of overfishing in the Marmara Sea and related game outputs.

Target 14.A. due to the multi-faceted synergy with MARMOD, a scientific research project carried out on the pollution of the Marmara Sea, it has carried out a working process.

# 14 LIFE BELOW WATER



Conserve and sustainably use the oceans, seas and marine resources for sustaianble development

















#### Sustainable Partnerships for Solution

The Play Marmara "Sea" game provided a simulation ground for a sustainable partnership between existing corporate partnerships, scientific research and action plans to reduce the pollution of the Marmara Sea. It also has the feature of being a common mind and dynamic interaction platform for the sustainable development of these partnerships.

In the context of the Sustainable Development Goals, SDG 14. In addition to the "Life in Water" objective, SKA.9 "Industry, Innovation and Infrastructure", SDG.11 "Sustainable Cities and Communities" and SDG17. It has created synergies with all three SDGs, such as "Partnerships for Purposes".

Partnership frameworks for the findings of the Play Marmara "Sea" game stand out predominantly among institutions and businesses. Permanent monitoring mechanisms that can be created with scientific research processes will not only be effective for the sustainability of the proposed partnership approaches, but also contribute to the sustainable development goals in a multidimensional way.

For the reduction of industrial and urban waste; Partnerships with the coordination of the Ministry regarding cooperation between OIZs,

In order to reduce the pollution caused by agriculture and animal husbandry activities; partnerships between local governments, producer cooperatives, large agricultural enterprises and the relevant ministry,

To reduce the pollution caused by fishing; partnerships between fisheries cooperatives, local governments and the relevant ministry,

To increase community awareness and cooperation; manufacturers, large enterprises, and inter-ministerial partnerships have come to the fore.



#### Play Marmara "Sea" Project Team

- Dr. Ekim Tan Play the City
- Prof. Barış Salihoğlu METU
- Prof. Güçlü İnsel ITU
- Assoc. Prof. Ahsen Yüksek Istanbul University
- Ezgi Küçük Çalışkan Marmara Municipalities Union
- Ahmet Cihat Kahraman Marmara Municipalities Union
- Güneş Şanlı Play the City
- **İrem Özdardaneli** Play the City
- Dr. Ulaş Akın ekorteL Urban EkoSystsems Lab







# APPENDIX 1. MARMARA SEA ACTION PLAN

In order to eliminate the catastrophic mucilage pollution that occurs in the Marmara Sea and affects the natural life, under the coordination of our Ministry, the Marmara Sea Action Plan was prepared with the participation of the governorships, local administrations, relevant institutions/organizations, non-governmental organizations and academicians located in the Marmara Sea basin. It was shared with the public in 6 June 2021.

In order to ensure that the works for the removal of pollution are carried out in an effective and coordinated manner, the Circular on the Implementation of the Marmara Sea Action Plan dated 7 June 2021 and numbered 2021/12 was published by the Ministry.

In accordance with the Circular numbered 2021/12: Carrying out the works for the removal and disposal of mucilage in coordination with the Governorships at the highest level, with the participation of the responsible institutions/organizations, local administrations, unions and NGOs, and with all their personnel, machinery, equipment and similar facilities support was given to the work. In the direction of the studies:

Monitoring, control and supervision of all activities will be carried out by the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change, and for this purpose, a Coordination and Information Center will be established in Istanbul under the Presidency of the Deputy Minister.

A Coordination Center will be established under the chairmanship of the Governor in the Governorships in order to carry out and coordinate the studies carried out and to be carried out on a provincial basis.

ACTION 1. In order to reduce pollution in the Marmara region and to carry out monitoring studies; Coordination Board consisting of the Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, relevant institutions and organizations, universities, chambers of industry and NGOs; A Scientific and Technical Board will be established within the body of Marmara Municipalities Union.

**ACTION 2.** The Marmara Sea Integrated Strategic Plan will be prepared within three months and the work will be carried out within the framework of this plan.

**ACTION 3.** Studies to designate the entire Marmara Sea as a protected area will be initiated and will be completed by the end of 2021.

ACTION 4. Within the scope of the emergency response, as of June 8, 2021, studies will be initiated to completely clean the mucilage in the Marmara Sea with scientific-based methods, on a 24/7 basis.

ACTION 5. All of the existing wastewater treatment plants in the region will be converted into advanced biological treatment plants. Studies will be carried out in line with the objectives of preventing the discharge of wastewater into the Marmara Sea without advanced biological treatment.

**ACTION 6.** The discharge standards of wastewater treatment plants discharging into the Marmara Sea will be updated and implemented within 3 months.

**ACTION 7.** Reuse of treated wastewater will be increased and supported wherever possible. Clean production techniques will be applied.

ACTION 8. The transition to advanced treatment technologies will be accelerated by rehabilitation and improvement works of OIZs that do not operate their wastewater treatment plants properly.

**ACTION 9.** Public-private partnership models will be implemented to make the construction and operation of wastewater treatment plants much easier.

**ACTION 10.** Arrangements will be made within three months to prevent the discharge of wastewater from ships into the Marmara Sea.

ACTION 11. Cleaner production techniques will be expanded in shipyards.

ACTION 12. Within the framework of the studies carried out by our Ministry of Environment and Urbanization; All wastewater treatment plants that discharge to the receiving environment will be monitored online 24/7. 91 monitoring points in the Sea of Marmara will be increased to 150. With the help of the Turkish Environment Agency, inspections in all basins associated with the Marmara Sea will be increased using remote sensing, satellite and early warning systems, unmanned aerial vehicles and radar systems.

ACTION 13. The Regional Waste Management Action Plan and Marine Litter Action Plan, covering the coasts of the Sea of Marmara, will be prepared and put into practice within three months.

**ACTION 14.** Good agricultural and organic farming practices and pressurized and drip irrigation systems will be expanded.

ACTION 15. In the basins associated with the Marmara Sea, artificial wetlands and buffer zones will be created on the stream beds, thereby preventing the pollution from reaching the sea.

**ACTION 16.** In order to prevent pollution originating from olive black water and whey, technological transformations will be provided to reduce waste water.

**ACTION 17.** The use of cleaning materials containing phosphorus and surfactants will be gradually reduced. Organic cleaning products will be encouraged.

ACTION 18. All ghost nets in the Marmara Sea will be cleared within 1 year.

**ACTION 19.** Fishing activities will be made ecosystem-based, and protected areas will be developed.

**ACTION 20.** Economic support will be provided to fishermen who have suffered damage due to mucilage.

ACTION 21. A platform will be created to inform the public by carrying out studies to prevent marine pollution and to raise awareness of our citizens.

**ACTION 22.** Measures will be taken to reduce the effects of hot waters consisting of cooling waters and thermal facilities on the Marmara Sea.

# APPENDIX 2. INTERACTIVE DIGITAL POLL QUESTIONS



Life in Marmara includes not only the people here, but also all living things living on land and in the sea. Today, while species such as swordfish, white sea sand oyster, and tuna have disappeared from the Marmara Sea, many species are under threat in their habitat, which is stuck in the first 30 meters of the sea; eg mackerel.

There are around 100 fish species that have lived in Marmara from past to present. How many of them do you think we lost completely?



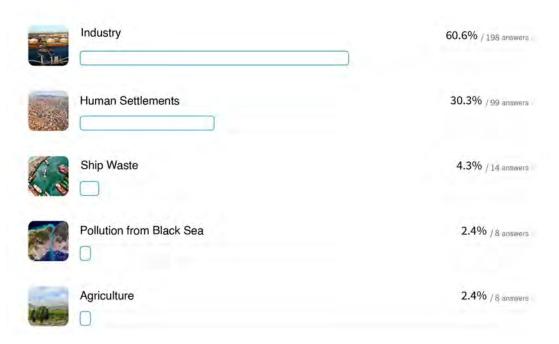


The Sea of Marmara is indispensable not only for submarine life, but also for human settlements around it. The future of fishermen and tourism professionals depends on a healthy Marmara Sea. Fishermen complain of a serious decrease in the amount of fish in recent years. In your opinion, the amount of hunting, which reached 80,000 tons in the 2000s, is approximately how many tons today?

319 people out of 327 answered this question

20.000	- 61,8% / 197 answer
2 60.000	16.6% / 53 answer
3 120.000	14.4% / 46 armwar
4 100.000	7,2% / 23 arrowor

#### Which of the following do you think is the main reason that pollutes Marmara?



# Which three strategies would you primarily invest in, determined by the Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, in the fight against climate change?

	Reuse and recycling of waste	76.2% / 247 answers
•	Using renewable energy sources	57.7% / 187 answers
*	Using good production techniques in agriculture and animal husbandry	33.0% / 107 answers
•	Reforestation to rehabilitate degraded forest ecosystems	31.8% / 103 answers
Ó	Assigning energy managers to industrial organizations	28,4% / 92 answers
	Promoting energy efficient buildings	27.8% / 90 answers
1	Promote the use of environmentally friendly means of transport, such as bicycles, in cities	23.5% / 76 answers
to the	Increasing green space in cities	21.6% / 70 answers

# In your opinion, the right partnership that can manage the sea to achieve a healthy environment can be established by which stakeholders come together and work efficiently?

Ministry of Environment and Urbanization	65.8% / 212 answers
Researchers and experts	55.6% / 179 answers
Union of Municipalities/Marmara Municipalities	54.3% / 175 answers
Chambers of Industry 25.8% / 83 answers	25.8% / 63 answers
Non-governmental organizations	23.9% / 77 answers
Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry	14.9% / 48 BINSINETS
Environmental volunteers	14.6% / 47 answers
Professional organizations (TMMOB, Chamber of Physicians, etc.)	13.7% / 44 answers
Wastewater companies	13.4% / 43 arewers

Governorates	4.7% / 15 answers
Chambers of Agriculture	3.4% / 11 enswers
Fishermen	2.8% / 9 answers
Chamber of Shipping	2.5% / 8 answers
Port Authorities	2.5% / 3 snewers
Coast Guard Command	1.2% /4 answers
Hoteliers and Operators Associations	0.9% / 3 answers

In June 2021, the Union of Marmara Municipalities and the Ministry of Environment and Urbanization announced the Marmara Sea Action Plan to the public. We can summarize these actions under 4 main topics:

- A. Environmental protection and prevention
- B. Innovative practices
- C. Control
- D. New legislation

If you were to implement the action plan, what kind of actions would you prioritize?

	Control	36.1% /lis answers
L. W.	Environmental protection and prevention	35.5% / 116 enswers
Land	Innovative Practices	20.2% / St answers
	New Legislation	8.3% / 27 answers

## You chose environmental protection and prevention. Which first two steps would you prioritize?

	Changing the discharge standards of wastewater treatment plants that discharge their treated wastewater into the Marmara Sea within 3 months	60.3% / 70 grossyers
	Collaboration between public and private companies for the conversion of wastewater treatment plants	<b>49.1%</b> / 57 attawers
7	Determining the Marmara Sea as a protected area by the end of 2021	45.7% / 53 ar
	Ensuring that fishing is carried out without disturbing the ecosystem of the sea and determining protection areas	20.7% / 74 grawar
<b>A</b>	Reducing the use of detergents and promoting organic cleaning products	14.7% / 17 авличит
- 1 · ·	Cleaning the underwater fishing nets in the Marmara Sea within 1 year	9.5% / 11 @

#### You chose innovative applications. Which first two steps would you prioritize?

Enabling the transition to advanced treatment technology by the factories whose treatment plants are not working as they	
Conversion of all wastewater treatment plants in the region to biological wastewater treatment plant	74,6% / 47 answers
Ensuring reuse of treated wastewater and applying clean protechniques	duction 68.3% / 43 answers
Using pressure and drip irrigation systems in agricultural area inating organic agriculture	as, dissem- 39.7% / 25 answers
Using clean methods in shipbuilding and repair	36.5% /23 answer

#### You have chosen the control. Which first two steps would you prioritize?

	Increasing monitoring points from 91 to 150 for full control of wastewater treatment plants that discharge to the sea	63.6% (75 answers
K=X	Increase inspections of sea-related rivers and farmland with the help of remote sensing, satellite and early warning systems, drones and radar systems	44.1% / 52 enswers
8	Preventing the cooling water used in factories and hot water in thermal facilities from spilling into the sea	39.8% / 47 EINSWEIS
學	Preventing pollution from reaching the sea by creating artificial wetlands in rivers and stream beds	19.5% / 23 answers
With Miles	Making arrangements to prevent ships from dumping their wastewater into the sea	18.6% / 22 anawere
	Prevent pollution from olive black water and whey and make technological transformation to reduce wastewater	14.4% / 1/ answers

#### You have chosen the new legislation. Which first two steps would you prioritize?

Prepare and implement the Regional Waste Management Action Pla and Marine Litter Action Plan covering the coastal use of the Marmar Sea.	
Preparing and working on a strategic plan for the Sea of Marmara within 3 months	48.1% / 13 m
Establishing a scientific committee to work on mucilage and conductive research on its cleaning	ing 48.1% / £3 an
Creating online platforms such as internet/website and application to raise awareness of people about marine pollution	37.0% / 10 am
Providing economic support to fishermen	7.4% / 2 and

# What is the second issue you prioritize with environmental protection and prevention?

1	Control [supervision of decisions made and techniques applied]	56.9% / 66 answels
2	Innovative applications [technical improvement of facilities along with technological developments]	28.4% / 33 агчины
3	New legislation [decisions taken, policies to be implemented and steps taken to raise public awareness]	14.7% / 17 arswers
	s the second issue you prioritize with innovative applications?	
1		
1	Control [supervision of decisions made and techniques applied]	45.5% / 30 answers
2	Control [supervision of decisions made and techniques applied]  Environmental protection and prevention [protection of the natural environment and actions to prevent environmental problems]	45.5% / 30 answers

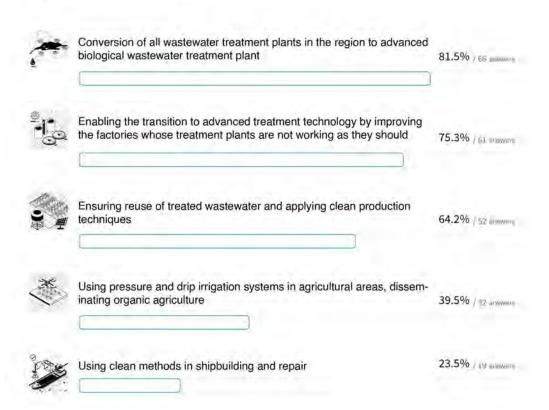
#### What is the second issue you prioritize with innovative applications?

environment and actions t	o prevent environmental problems]	43.2% /51
	chnical improvement of facilities along with	
technological developmen	ntsj	34.7% /41
	taken, policies to be implemented and steps	
taken to raise public awar	eness]	22.0% / 26
he second issue you price of 327 answered this question	oritize with the new legislation?	
ut of 327 answered this question	Control of the Contro	40.0% / [
ut of 327 answered this question		40.0% / 1
ut of 327 answered this question  Control [by monitoring the  Environmental protection	decisions made and the techniques applied]	40.0% / 1
ut of 327 answered this question  Control [by monitoring the  Environmental protection	decisions made and the techniques applied]	40.0% / 1
ut of 327 answered this question  Control [by monitoring the  Environmental protection	decisions made and the techniques applied]	
control [by monitoring the Environmental protection environment and actions to	and prevention [protection of the natural to prevent environmental problems]	

## You chose environmental protection and prevention. Which first two steps would you prioritize?

	Determining the Marmara Sea as a protected area by the end of 2021	58.5% / 48 answers
	Collaboration between public and private companies for the conversion of wastewater treatment plants	46.3% / 38 answers
	Changing the discharge standards of wastewater treatment plants that discharge their treated wastewater into the Marmara Sea within 3 months	43.9% / 36 алиучно
	Reducing the use of detergents and promoting organic cleaning products	22.0% / 18 answers
***************************************	Ensuring that fishing is carried out without disturbing the ecosystem of the sea and determining protection areas	18.3% / 15 answers
	Cleaning the underwater fishing nets in the Marmara Sea within 1 year	11.0% / 9 anowers

#### You chose innovative applications. Which first two steps would you prioritize?



#### You have chosen the control. Which first two steps would you prioritize?

Increasing monitoring points froi ter treatment plants that dischar	m 91 to 150 for full control of wastewa- ge to the sea	63.2% ( b) aferrors
	ted rivers and farmland with the help of rly warning systems, drones and radar	46.2% / 49 anawas
Preventing the cooling water use facilities from spilling into the se	ed in factories and hot water in thermal a.	44.3% / 47 answers
Making arrangements to preven into the sea	t ships from dumping their wastewater	17.0% / 18 manyana
Preventing pollution from reachi wetlands in rivers and stream be		15.1% / 15 mewers
Prevent pollution from olive black ical transformation to reduce was	ek water and whey and make technolog- stewater	14.2% / 1/5 annivers

#### You have chosen the new legislation. Which first two steps would you prioritize?

Prepare and implement the Regional Waste Management Action Plan and Marine Litter Action Plan covering the coastal use of the Marmara Sea.

Preparing and working on a strategic plan for the Sea of Marmara within 3 months

Establishing a scientific committee to work on mucilage and conducting research on its cleaning

Creating online platforms such as internet/website and application to raise awareness of people about marine pollution

Creating online platforms such as internet/website and application to raise awareness of people about marine pollution

Providing economic support to fishermen

19.6% (11 areswees

The Nature Rights Movement, which involves incorporating the rights of nature into local law, is gaining popularity around the world. In many municipalities in the United States, any citizen or government can sue in court on behalf of nature. This approach, which opens up another way to legally fight companies that pollute, destroy or destroy the environment, is also prominent in New Zealand. New Zealand has expressly legalized three natural areas: (1) Te Urewera National Park, (2) Whanganui River, and (3) Mount Taranaki.

Imagine that you are the Sea of Marmara: You are struggling to survive under the influence of pollution, declining oxygen and global warming that you cannot cope with. Would you like to have such legal power?

1	Yes	96.9% / 315 answers
-		
2	No	3.1% / 10 answers

# APPENDIX 3. LIST OF PARTICIPANTS

#### Appendix 3.A: Alphabetical Order

- Ayşin Şirvancı BASKİ Balıkesir Water and Sewerage Administration
- Barış Özdemir Balıkesir Provincial Directorate of Environment,
   Urbanization and Climate Change
- Barış Ulus TESKİ Tekirdağ Water and Sewerage Administration
- Bekir Çelen Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Environment,
   Urbanization and Climate Change
- Berke İşgüder Digital Poll Participant
- Dağhan M. Yazıcı TURMEPA DenizBizim Association
- Erdoğan Güzgün BASKİ Balıkesir Water and Sewerage Administration
- Gürkan Kaçar Yalova Municipality
- Hacer Çağlayan Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change
- Harun Aras Kocaeli Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change
- Hatice Ünlü Bursa Metropolitan Municipality
- İbrahim İnci TEDDD A.Ş.
- Kaan Sinan Tohumcu Tekirdağ Provincial Directorate of Environment,
   Urbanization and Climate Change
- M.Reşit Alp Yalova Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change
- Mehmet Nuri Öztürk Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality
- Meriç Deniz Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality

- Mesut Önem Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality
- Mustafa Lütfi İlkbahar Istanbul Provincial Directorate of Environment,
   Urbanization and Climate Change
- Nazlıcan Akcı Marmara Municipalities Union
- Nurcan Aydoğan BUSKİ Bursa Water and Sewerage Administration
- Selçuk Yalçın Bursa Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change
- Sena Sarıkaya Digital Poll Participant
- Suat Biçer Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality
- Taner Alkay Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality
- Turhan Kandemir Balıkesir Provincial Directorate of Environment,
   Urbanization and Climate Change

#### Appendix 3.B: List of Participants by Institution Types

#### **Central Government Institutions**

Hacer Çağlayan Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change

# Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change Provincial Directorates

- Mustafa Lütfi İlkbahar Istanbul Provincial Directorate of Environment,
   Urbanization and Climate Change
- M. Reşit Alp Yalova Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change
- Harun Aras Kocaeli Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change
- Kaan Sinan Tohumcu Tekirdağ Provincial Directorate of Environment,
   Urbanization and Climate Change

- Bekir Çelen Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Environment,
   Urbanization and Climate Change
- Selçuk Yalçın Bursa Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change
- Barış Özdemir Balıkesir Provincial Directorate of Environment,
   Urbanization and Climate Change
- Turhan Kandemir Balıkesir Provincial Directorate of Environment,
   Urbanization and Climate Change

#### Metropolitan and City Center Municipalities

- Suat Biçer Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality
- Mehmet Nuri Öztürk Istanbul Metropolitan Municipality
- Hatice Ünlü Bursa Metropolitan Municipality
- Meriç Deniz Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality
- Mesut Önem Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality
- Taner Alkay Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality
- Gürkan Kaçar Yalova Municipality Water and Sewerage Administration
   Departments and Subsidiaries
- Barış Ulus TESKİ Tekirdağ Water and Sewerage Administration
- Nurcan Aydoğan BUSKİ Bursa Water and Sewerage Administration
- Ayşin Şirvancı BASKİ Balıkesir Water and Sewerage Administration
- Erdoğan Güzgün BASKİ Balıkesir Water and Sewerage Administration
- **İbrahim İnci** TEDDD A.Ş.

#### **Non-Governmental Organizations**

• Dağhan M. Yazıcı TURMEPA - DenizBizim Association

#### **Municipal Unions**

• Nazlıcan Akcı Marmara Municipalities Union

#### **Digital Poll Participants**

- Berke İşgüder
- Sena Sarıkaya

#### **Abbreviations**

BASKİ: Balıkesir Water and Sewerage Administration

BUSKİ: Bursa Water and Sewerage Administration

MADEP: Marmara Sea Action Plan

MARMOD: Marmara Sea Integrated Modeling System

MARUF: Marmara Urban Forum

MMU: Marmara Municipalities Union

METU: Middle East Technical University

OIZ: Organized Industrial Zone

**SDG:** Sustainable Development Goals

NGO: Non-Governmental Organization

**TESKI:** Tekirdag Water and Sewerage Administration

TMMOB: Union of Turkish Chambers of Architects and Engineers

TURMEPA: Turkish Marine Environment Protection Association

